

**THE HISTORY  
OF  
HUMAN MARRIAGE**



# **THE HISTORY OF HUMAN MARRIAGE**

**VOLUME SIX**

**Professor Yogesh Atal**

**LOGOS PRESS, NEW DELHI**

*Printed & Published by:*

**LOGOS PRESS**

Building No. 4788-90, Street No. 23, Ansari Road, Darya Ganj,  
New Delhi-110 002 (India)

# *New*

## INTRODUCTION

It is indeed an honour to have been asked to introduce a book that made publishing history when it first appeared in 1891. As a new initiate to the science of Anthropology I had an occasion to scan through this *Magnum Opus* in the late 1950s. I was greatly impressed by the encyclopaedic coverage and the scholarly treatment of the book. Rereading the book after a long gap of fifty years spent in teaching and research, when one has a better grasp of theory and methodology, is an altogether different experience. Of course, these years have seen a good deal of theoretical sophistication relative to the institutions of marriage and family, and yet this book has not lost its relevance. It is good that it is reproduced so that it will be available to the new generation of readers.



Using the comparative method, the author had visited enormous amount of data relative to several hundred tribes and communities concerning marriage related practices and had come up with significant theoretical formulations challenging several of the existing conclusions and theories. Not only did he review the ethnographies written by the pioneering anthropologists, who had lived among the primitives in distant lands, he also examined religious texts and scriptures of various denominations. Included among them, surprisingly, were also the *Manu Smriti*, *Parashar's Grihya Sutra* and the *Mahabharata* epic!! The book rivalled James Frazer's *The Golden Bough* as a significant bibliographical reference work and as a veritable encyclopaedia of information of a single institution. The book dealt not only with marriage, in a narrower sense of the term, but every aspect of heterosexuality—celibacy, incest, promiscuity, premarital sex, religious prostitution, monogamy, polygamy etc.

Authored by a young Finnish Anthropologist who learnt English at the ripe age of 25, the book appeared in print when he was just 29. The book had gone five printings. The Second Edition appeared in 1894, and the Third in 1901. The First edition was so well received that its translations soon appeared in German, Swedish, French, Italian, and Russian. The book attracted a good deal of debate and encouraged other scholars to develop alternative theories, but the author could not respond to them when the Third edition appeared, as he was engaged in anthropological research in Morocco. The fourth edition, published in 1911, did contain an appendix to update relevant information and also did respond to some of the criticisms. It was, however, the Fifth edition, brought out 30 years

after its first publication, in the year 1921, that the author made significant revisions and considerably enlarged the text spreading into three volumes. Preparation of this edition entailed a thorough revision of the entire text. Virtually all sentences were redone and several new passages and chapters were added. Thus, the Fifth edition can be regarded as a new book altogether. Previous editions were the work of a fresh Ph.D.; the Fifth edition bears the stamp of an established scholar, with considerable experience of fieldwork, and advantage of reading a good deal of relevant material. This is the reprint of the Fifth edition, coming out after 86 years. The original three volumes are, in this reprint, being reproduced in six volumes for logistic reasons. The content, however, remains unchanged.

In its elaborated form, for example, treatment of the phenomenon of *Jus Primae Noctis*<sup>1</sup>—the right of the first night—covers 69 pages compared to the nine pages in the first edition. Similarly, marriage rites that were dismissed in thirteen pages in the first edition are given three full chapters with an increase of twelve times in the number of pages devoted to this topic. The enlarged version contains two chapters on polyandry and a separate chapter on group marriage. There is also detailed treatment of the influence of economic conditions in determining monogamy and polygyny. The bibliographic references in the enlarged version are spread in 100 pages. This figure may not surprise today's readers because the availability of search engines via the internet—e.g. Google—has made the task of the researchers and writers much easier; but imagine the travails of the author working in the 1920s without the aid of the computer, and perhaps using also a very primitive model of a typewriter. Westermarck deserves all the kudos for his industry, perseverance, and total dedication to such a scholarly pursuit.

It is important to note that the first edition of this book carried an Introductory Note by Alfred R. Wallace—a big name of those days as a naturalist, explorer, geographer, anthropologist, biologist, and a social reformer, all rolled into one personality of stature. Wallace was a contemporary of Charles Darwin, and his writings provided stimulus to Darwin for his work on evolutionary theory. He is known as father of biogeography. While Wallace became a defender for Darwin's work, *The Origin of Species*, the two scholars differed on the issue of survival.

1. The *jus primae noctis* was, in the late medieval European context, an ancient privilege of the lord of the manor to share the wedding bed with his peasants' brides. Symbolic gestures, reflecting this belief, were developed by the lords and used as humiliating signs of superiority over the dependent peasants in the 15th century, a time of diminishing status differences. It is not known whether actual intercourse occurred in the exercise of the alleged right. However, the symbolic gestures can be best interpreted as a male power display, coercive social dominance, male competition, and male desire for sexual variety. Through a serious library search Westermarck culled out accounts from several non-European cultures of a similar custom related to a young girl's first sexual intercourse: ritual defloration by chiefs, priests or strangers.

Darwin emphasised competition between members of the same species and promulgated the theory of the “survival of the fittest” and “struggle for existence”, while Wallace highlighted the importance of “adaptation” to the environment for survival. Like Darwin, Wallace had also undertaken long voyages to collect specimens of various species. He spent a good deal of time in the Malay Peninsula, and in Brazil. These scientific trips offered him the opportunity to come in contact with the savage cultures as well, and ignited him an interest in anthropology.

Westermarck grew in such an intellectual climate. All scholarly activity was geared towards reconstruction of the history of planet earth—its geology, its flora and fauna—the origin of various species and their development, and the history of mankind and of various civilizations. It is this interest that took scholars to distant lands and exposed them to literature on various societies around the world. Anthropology took birth in such a milieu. As the Science of Man, this discipline was interested in taking a holistic view by treating all aspects of Man—physical, social and cultural. The search of the origin of the biological Man took anthropologists closer to palaeontologists and led to the investigation of fossils. Discovery of abandoned human habitats necessitated study of the leftovers of material culture in the framework of prehistoric archaeology. Visits to the tribal areas sensitized them to the cultural differences and forms of social behaviour, which led some to reconstruct human history in evolutionary terms – placing various societies on a common evolutionary ladder. Westermarck grew in such a milieu.

## II

Edward Alexander Westermarck was born on November 20, 1862 in Helsinki, Finland. After graduating from the Swedish Lyceum in 1881, Westermarck entered the University of Helsinki, from where he received his doctoral degree in 1890. By the age of 25, he had learnt English to be able to study the works of Darwin, Morgan, Lubbock, and McLennan in the original language. It is due to this exposure, and particularly the period he spent studying at the British Museum in 1887 that he wrote his dissertation *The Origins of Human Marriage*—the predecessor of this Opus. The instant scientific success of this work motivated Westermarck to devote his entire life to investigating the institution of marriage. He started as a lecturer in Sociology at the University of Helsinki (1890-1906) and then rose to become Professor of Moral and Practical Philosophy at the same university (1906-18). Between 1907 and 1930, he also served intermittently as Professor of Sociology at the University of London. He devoted several summer vacations to his investigations in Morocco. He moved to Turku in 1918, where he acted as Professor of Philosophy and Rector at Åbo Akademi — the Swedish-speaking university of Turku.

After his book on *The Origins of Human Marriage*, Westermarck published a two-volume book on *The Origin And Development Of Moral Ideas* (1906-08), which was an attempt to “scientificize” moral philosophy. He demonstrated that there is no absolute standard in morality. Regarding morality as a social phenomenon, Westermarck argued that moral judgments could be traced “to altruistic and objective feelings of approval and disapproval, according to social rewards”. He was against the view that moral judgments are universal facts or common to all people. They are a product of a long period of development, and ultimately based upon emotions, and vary in different individuals. In 1939, he published another philosophical work, *Christianity and Morals*, in which he opposed the view that the “modern world owes its scientific spirit to the extreme importance which Christianity assigned to the possession of truth, of *the truth*.” He also advocated tolerance towards homosexuality.<sup>2</sup> This book could not be published in Finnish until 1984, because of its radical views. As an aside, it may be noted that Westermarck himself never married; some people even alleged his homosexual orientation.

Westermarck did intensive fieldwork in Morocco, which he visited several times between the years 1897 and 1904. Based on these field visits he wrote: *Marriage Ceremonies In Morocco* (1914), *Ritual And Belief In Morocco* (1926), and *Wit And Wisdom In Morocco : A Study of Native Proverbs* (1930), and *Pagan Survivals in Mohammedan Civilization* (1933). These works are rich in ethnographic details.

Westermarck died on September 9, 1939, in Tenhola.

So powerful was the impact of Westermarck in intellectual circles that in 1943, his admirers in England founded a Westermarck Society. In Finland, Westermarck’s work influenced a number of scholars—Rafael Karsten, Gunnar Landtman, Hilma Granqvist, Yrjö Hirn, and Rolf Lagerborg, among others. In Bernard Shaw’s play titled *Mam and Superman* a character called Violet is presented as a modern, self-conscious woman, who had read Westermarck! Noted French anthropologist Claude Lévi-Strauss considered him “the last and most famous representative of the English Anthropological School; he embodied, with an exceptional, militant power, a current of thought which renewed our social and moral understanding, and out of which grew the first efforts to develop

2. This is what he wrote in the book: “Among mammals the male possesses useless nipples. which occasionally even develop into breasts, and the female possesses a clitoris, which is merely a rudimentary penis, and may also develop. So, too, a homosexual tendency may be regarded as simply the psychical manifestation of special characters of the other sex, susceptible of being evolved under certain circumstances, such as may occur about the age of puberty. Thus the sexual instinct of boys and girls shows plain signs of a homosexual tendency, and is often more or less undifferentiated. When facts of this kind become more commonly known, they can scarcely fail to influence public opinion about homosexuality.”

a comprehensive description of mankind." Lévi-Strauss, applauded Westermarck for the courage he had shown to contradict the giants of his time in the following manner: "[O]ne can never insist enough on the importance of the step which Westermarck took to free sociology by eliminating the theory of promiscuity, which had been interposed like a distorting filter between primitive psychology and our own".<sup>3</sup>

### III

The intellectual debate of the Nineteenth Century was characterised by differing emphases on heredity and on environment—not only the physical environment but also the social environment, that is, culture. It is in such a context that Wallace became famous for his essay on "The Origin of the Human Races and the Antiquity of Man", published in 1864. Wallace did not believe in "Social Darwinism" as he thought that social living makes people very corrupt, and thus natural processes of evolution get disrupted.

For Westermarck—a young and fresh Ph.D.—it must have been an exhilarating feeling that Wallace did the proof reading of his book at the request of the publishers. The publishers also approached Wallace to do the Introduction, which he gladly accepted. Wallace admitted after reading the manuscript that he "...seldom read a more thorough or a more philosophic discussion of some of the most difficult, and at the same time interesting problems of anthropology." Comparing his work as that of a "hitherto unknown student" with "an array of authority" such as Darwin, Spencer, Morgan, and Lubbock, Wallace recognised the point that the challenges offered to the well-established conclusions of these scholars will have little chance of success. "Yet I venture to anticipate that the verdict of independent thinkers will, on most of these disputed points, be in favour of the newcomer who has so boldly challenged the conclusions of some of our most esteemed writers. Even those whose views are here opposed, will, I think, acknowledge that Mr. Westermarck is a careful investigator and an acute reasoner, and that his arguments as well as his conclusions are worthy of the most careful consideration".

It must be said that late nineteenth century was the period when Marxism was on ascent as an ideology. It was also the time when evolutionary theories gained currency in the academe. Influenced by evolutionary theory in natural sciences, anthropologists of that era were also engaged in conjecturing about

3. "The work of Edward Westermarck", translated by A. Stroup & T. Stroup. In Stroup, T., ed. 1982. *Edward Westermarck: Essays on His Life and Works. Acta Philosophica Fennica*, vol.

34. Originally published in *Revue de l'Histoire des Religions* 129, nos. 1 & 2-3 (January-June 1945): 84-100.

the origin of Man and the evolution of social institutions. These theorists regarded monogamy as the trait of the most advanced societies and suggested that this institution evolved from the earliest stage of promiscuity, as was seen apparently among the infra-human animals. Liberal thinkers opposing Marxian theory and predictions were also making important scholarly contributions to present opposing views. Social scientists are all familiar with the work of Max Weber whose writings on religion—Protestant Ethic, or Hinduism -- were, in the main, directed to oppose Marxist assumptions. If the letter 'M' indicated Marxist view, the letter 'W'—obverse of M—represented Weberian stand.

One can put Westermarck's present work in the same terrain. He opposed the view, with remarkable array of documentary evidence and solid logical reasoning, that promiscuity marked the beginnings of Human civilization. Stray instances of superficial promiscuity and some other practices indicative of communal sharing had prompted earlier scholars—such as, Lewis Henry Morgan—to suggest that most primitive societies practised some sort of communism. Those opposing the communist ideology took great pains in contradicting these assertions. We are familiar with Malinowski's work among the Melanesians on *Crime and Custom in Savage Society* in which he demonstrated how the concept of private property worked among the fishermen, and in the *Kula* trade involving a group of tribal societies living in the Pacific islands. Westermarck, similarly, questioned the promiscuity assumption and offered several examples to support his view.

Westermarck emphasised on the biological bases of emotions and of social relations. He took great pains to bring biology and sociology closer. On the one hand, he did intensive fieldwork for a number of years in Morocco—that resulted in a number of significant publications relative to marriage, rituals, and morals; on the other hand, he engaged himself in the task of developing and promoting comparative method in Anthropology, by working at a global level. The holistic approach followed in ethnographic research certainly had its advantages in understanding the culture of the group being studied, but it could not be a substitute for the development of a universally applicable theory of human behaviour. The comparative method provided a way out to develop generalizations at the level of human civilization as a whole. The long Introduction to this set of volumes is devoted to the explication of the comparative method, and it is a must-read. It is a brilliant exposé of all aspects of the methodology of comparative research. No doubt, Westermarck was criticised by his contemporaries for departing from the holistic and microcosmic approach. But he defended his comparative method and suggested combining the best parts of the two traditions in his Huxley Memorial Lecture on "Methods in social anthropology". This Lecture was published in the *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* (Vol. 66; 1936, July-December, pp. 223-48).

While emphasising the value of comparative method, Westermarck did not forget to point out its pitfalls. He was also critical of those who ignored the role of biological factors in social formulations. "It was a great defect of earlier treatises", he said, "on marriage that the biological aspect of the problem was entirely ignored, and even now it is not sufficiently recognised". He used the biological dimension in disregarding the theory of promiscuity as the early stage of marriage in terms of a unilinear theory of evolution. Similarly, he advocated restraint in interpreting data. "There is a tendency to assume that similar customs, rites, and practices by different peoples, have their roots in similar ideas, and, although this tendency is easy to explain and very often results in accurate classifications, it is also apt to lead to ill-founded or erroneous conclusions". He was hinting at the tendency to classify facts under wrong headings "on account of external resemblances with other facts." One acid test of commonality, according to him, is when "two independent visitors to different countries agree in describing some analogous art or rite or myth among the people they visited."

Westermarck rigorously employed these criteria in his comparative research on Marriage. His chapters, for example, on Exogamy and Endogamy provide examples from a wide variety of societies and cultures—primitive and modern—to communicate to the reader the range of similarities and differences that exist. Rules governing endogamy operate in several contexts but how they help define the boundaries of caste are so clearly shown that one can easily see the beginnings of a good sociological definition of caste in Westermarck's writings. He had familiarity with data drawn from various castes and tribes<sup>4</sup> in India. And his treatment is structural rather than Indological. For students of Caste, I would specifically recommend these chapters.

#### IV

The fact that this work was done in the early years of the twentieth century does not minimise its importance as a classic even today. The book is an enormous storehouse of information on the institution of marriage. It is a grand illustration of the utility of the comparative method for theory building. With its reprint, it will now be available to the new libraries, and hopefully it would attract new readership.

**Yogesh Atal**

4. He quotes examples from Gonds, Tottiyar (Tamil cultivators), Todas, Irulas, Bhotias, Nayadis, Koracha, Kappilyans, Kasubas, Madas of Mysore, and Oraons.



## PREFACE

During the thirty years which have passed since the publication of the first edition of the present work the study of marriage and matters connected with it, especially among the lower races, has made such progress that I have found it necessary to reconsider the whole subject. Many new facts have been incorporated, and some old ones have been omitted. Various aspects of marriage, which were previously dealt with very inadequately or hardly touched upon, have been discussed at length. Objections raised by critics have been carefully considered. The old theories have been in some cases strengthened but in other cases modified. New theories set forth by other writers have been scrutinised. The matter has in many points been rearranged; and the book has been rewritten throughout to such an extent that very few sentences of the earlier editions have remained unchanged.

Only some of the changes can be here briefly indicated. A new introductory chapter on method, largely dealing with problems of recent growth, has taken the place of the old one. The statements quoted by certain writers as evidence of peoples living in a state of promiscuity have been more carefully examined, and the customs which have been represented as survivals of such a state in the past have been more fully discussed. Thus the subjects of the *jus primae noctis*, religious prostitution, and the lending or exchange of wives now occupy sixty-nine pages instead of nine. In the treatment of the classificatory system of relationship the recent contributions to the subject, which largely tend to confirm my old views, have been taken notice of. In the discussion of the marriage age and certain other matters more attention has been paid to the laws of civilised countries. Religious celibacy and sexual modesty have each got a special chapter. The origin of female coyness has been discussed. With reference to the secondary sexual characters a suggestion has been made which, if correct, brings the sexual colours, odours, and sounds of animals into the closest possible analogy with the colours and odours of the flowers of plants. In the chapters on primitive means of attraction the older theories, though in some measure supported by new evidence, have in certain points been modified in accordance with the results of later research. A more thorough investigation of the exogamous rules has confirmed my belief in the substantial accuracy of my earlier theory as to their origin; and I hope that the restatement of it, in which the objections of critics have been taken into consideration, has made it more acceptable. The chapters on marriage by capture and marriage by consideration, together with kindred subjects, contain copious additions and changes.

The extremely defective treatment of marriage rites, which covered thirteen pages only, has been replaced by three chapters of more than twelve times that length; but for a study of the marriage ritual as a sequence I must refer the reader to my book *Marriage Ceremonies in Morocco*. In the course of my six years' research in Morocco, and through books like *The Mystic Rose* and *The Golden Bough*, I have become aware of the enormous influence of magical beliefs on marriage rites; whereas the value of these rites for the study of earlier forms of marriage now seems to me to be even less than I thought before. I am grateful to the distinguished reviewer of the first edition of this work who expressed the belief that if its author had been a student of folklore he would in various cases have arrived at different conclusions. It drew my attention to a defect which I have since then endeavoured to remedy; but my conceptions of the earlier history of marriage have not been essentially changed thereby.

In my discussion of monogamy and polygyny, and in many other sections of the book as well, I have considered the influence which economic conditions have exercised upon marriage, a point which was also greatly neglected in the earlier editions. Polyandry, which was dealt with on a few pages, now forms the subject-matter of two whole chapters; and the question of group-marriage, which of late has much occupied the minds of sociologists, has been discussed in a chapter by itself. The treatment of divorce is much more detailed, both as regards the history of the subject and the present legislation on it. The list of authorities quoted has increased from thirty pages to over a hundred; and the work as a whole has been expanded from one volume into Six. In short, it is a new work much rather than a new edition.

At the same time, amidst all the changes, the general character, as well as the structure, of the book has remained unchanged. The criticism passed on it has not essentially affected either its method or its fundamental ideas. This may perhaps be due to the fact that, although I opposed many theories in vogue at the time when the book was first written and the method which had led to them, my decision to write it did not spring from a desire for opposition. On the contrary, I commenced my work as a faithful adherent of the theory of primitive promiscuity and tried to discover fresh evidence for it in customs which I thought might be interpreted as survivals from a time when individual marriage did not exist. I had not proceeded far, however, when I found that I was on the wrong track. I perceived that marriage must primarily be studied in its connection with biological conditions, and that the tendency to interpret all sorts of customs as social survivals, without a careful examination into their existing environment, is apt to lead to the most arbitrary conclusions. Later treatises on the subject have only confirmed this conviction; and the present revival of the old method is not, in my opinion, likely to yield lasting results.

I am indebted to the Press and public both in this country and elsewhere for the encouraging interest they have taken during all these years in the work of my youth; to the earlier translations of it have been added subsequent ones into Spanish and Japanese. I am again under obligation to friends and correspondents for valuable advice and information. The largest part of the material has been collected in the Reading Room of the British Museum, and I take this opportunity to thank its officials for their unfailing courtesy.

Woodman's Cottage,  
Boxhill, Surrey

E.W.

## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION

I need scarcely say how fully I appreciate the honour of being introduced to English readers by Mr. Alfred R. Wallace. I am also greatly obliged for his kindness in reading the proofs, and in giving me the benefit of his advice with regard to various parts of the subject.

It is difficult for me to acknowledge sufficiently my obligations to Mr. James Sime for his assistance in preparing this book for the press. The work, as originally written, naturally contained a good many foreign modes of expression. Mr. Sime has been indefatigable in helping me to improve the form of the text; and, in our discussions on the main lines of the argument, he has made several important suggestions. I am sincerely obliged for the invaluable aid he has given me.

My cordial thanks are due to Mr. Charles J. Cooke, British Vice-Consul at Helsingfors, who most kindly aided me in writing the first part of the book in a tongue which is not my own. I am indebted also to Dr. E. B. Tylor, Professor G. Croom Robertson, Mr. James Sully, and Dr. W. C. Coupland for much encouraging interest; to Mr. Joseph Jacobs for the readiness with which he has placed at my disposal some results of his own researches; and to several gentlemen in different parts of the world who have been so good as to respond to my inquiries as to their personal observation of various classes of phenomena connected with marriage among savage tribes. The information I have received from them is acknowledged in the passages in which it is used.

A list of authorities is given at the end of the book—between the text and the index,—and it may be well to add that the references in the notes have been carefully verified.

## **PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION**

In this new edition of my book I have made no essential changes, but here and there the argument has been strengthened by the addition of facts which have come to my knowledge since the appearance of the first edition. The most important of these new facts will be found in the second chapter.

I take this opportunity of expressing my warm appreciation of the thorough way in which the ideas set forth in this book have been discussed by many critics in England and elsewhere. Translations of the work have appeared, or are about to appear, in German, Swedish, French, Italian, and Russian.

London, January 1894

**E.W.**

## **PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION**

I much regret that the demand for a new edition of this book should come at a time when circumstances prevent me from undertaking such a revision of the work as I feel to be required. Since the appearance of the Second Edition many important facts bearing upon the subject have been brought to light, new theories have been advanced, and old theories, supported by fresh arguments, have been revived. To all this, however, I can do no justice, as I am at present being engaged in anthropological research in Morocco. This edition is, in consequence, a mere reprint of the second. But I purpose, after my return to Europe, to issue an Appendix, in which the book will be brought more up to date and some criticism will be replied to.

Mogador (Morocco)  
August 1901

**E.W.**

# INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO THE FIRST EDITION

ALFRED R. WALLACE

Having read the proofs of Mr. Westermarck's book I am asked by the publishers to say a few words by way of introducing the work to English readers. This I have great pleasure in doing, because I have seldom read a more thorough or a more philosophic discussion of some of the most difficult, and at the same time interesting, problems of anthropology.

The origin and development of human marriage have been discussed by such eminent writers as Darwin, Spencer, Morgan, Lubbock, and many others. On some of the more important questions involved in it all these writers are in general accord, and this agreement has led to their opinions being widely accepted as if they were well-established conclusions of science. But on several of these points Mr. Westermarck has arrived at different, and sometimes diametrically opposite, conclusions, and he has done so after a most complete and painstaking investigation of all the available facts.

With such an array of authority on the one side and a hitherto unknown student on the other, it will certainly be thought that all the probabilities are against the latter. Yet I venture to anticipate that the verdict of independent thinkers will, on most of these disputed points, be in favour of the new comer who has so boldly challenged the conclusions of some of our most esteemed writers. Even those whose views are here opposed, will, I think, acknowledge that Mr. Westermarck is a careful investigator and an acute reasoner, and that his arguments as well as his conclusions are worthy of the most careful consideration.

I would also call attention to his ingenious and philosophical explanation of the repugnance to marriage between near relatives which is so very general both among savage and civilised man, and as to the causes of which there has been great diversity of opinion; and to his valuable suggestions on the general question of sexual selection, in which he furnishes an original argument against Darwin's views on the point, differing somewhat from my own though in general harmony with it.

Every reader of the work will admire its clearness of style, and the wonderful command of what is to the author a foreign language.

## **Publisher's Note**

It is our great pleasure to publish *The History of Human Marriage* in six volumes. Written by well known Finnish anthropologist Edward Westermarck, it first appeared in 1891. Subsequently, the book had gone five printings. But for a long time it was out of print.

The book provides encyclopaedic information on the institution of marriage. It deals not only with marriage, in a narrow sense of the term, but every aspect of heterosexuality—celibacy, incest, promiscuity, premarital sex, religious prostitution, monogamy and polygamy. It is a grand illustration of the utility of the comparative method for theory building. It also has a new Introduction written by India's highly acclaimed social scientist, Prof. Yogesh Atal, who retired as the Principal Director of UNESCO with its reprint, we hope, it will serve the scholarly world.

# CONTENTS

<i>New Introduction by <b>Professor Yogesh Atal</b></i>	v
<i>Preface</i>	xiii
<i>Preface to the First Edition</i>	xv
<i>Preface to the Second Edition</i>	xvi
<i>Preface to the Third Edition</i>	xvi
<i>Introductory Note to the First Edition by <b>Alfred R. Wallace</b></i>	xvii
<i>Publisher's Note</i>	xviii

## VOLUME SIX

Authorities Quoted .....	pp. 379-496
Index .....	pp. 497-587



## AUTHORITIES QUOTED

- Abd-er-Razzak, 'Narrative of the Journey of'; in *India in the Fifteenth Century*, trans. and ed. by R. H. Major. London, 1857.
- Abdullah al-Māmūn al-Suhrawardy, *The Sayings of Muhammad*. Ed. by. London, 1910.
- See Russell (A. D.) and Abdullah al-Ma'mun Suhrawardy.
- Abeghian (Manuk), *Der armenische Volksglaube*. (*Inaugural-Dissertation*.) Leipzig, 1899.
- Abercromby (John), 'Marriage Customs of the Mordvins'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. i. London, 1890.
- Abhandlungen der Königlichen Sächsischen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften*. Leipzig.
- *und Berichte des Königlichen Zoologischen und Anthropologisch-Ethnographischen Museums zu Dresden*. Berlin.
- Abo Tidningar*. Åbo.
- Abrahams (Israel), *Jewish Life in the Middle Ages*. London, 1896.
- 'Marriage (Jewish)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Abreu de Galindo (Juan de), *The History of the Discovery and Conquest of the Canary Islands*. Trans. by G. Glas. London, 1764.
- Abulfeda, *Historia anteislamica arabice*. Ed. and trans. into Latin by H. O. Fleischer. Lipsiæ, 1831.
- Academy (The)*. London.
- Acosta (Joseph de), *The Natural and Moral History of the Indies*. Trans. ed. by C. R. Markham. 2 vols. London, 1880.
- Acta Academiæ Aboensis*. Åbo.
- *Societatis Scientiarum Fennicæ*. Helsingfors.
- Actes de l'Académie nationale des sciences, belles lettres et arts de Bordeaux*. Paris.
- Adair (James), *The History of the American Indians*. London, 1775.
- Adam (W.), 'Consanguinity in Marriage'; in *The Fortnightly Review*, vols. ii.-iii. London, 1865-66.
- Adams (John), *Sketches taken during Ten Voyages to Africa, between the Years 1786 and 1800*. London, [1825].
- Addison (Lancelot), *The Present State of the Jews*. London, 1676.
- Adriani (N.) and Kruijt (A. C.), *De Bare'e-sprekende Toradja's van Midden-Celebes*. 3 vols. 's-Gravenhage, 1912-14.
- Aelian, *De natura animalium, Varia historia, &c.* Ed. by R. Hercher. Parisiis, 1858.

- Aeschylus, *Tragædiæ et fragmenta*. Ed. by E. A. J. Ahrens. Parisiis, 1842.
- Aethelbirht (*King*), 'The Laws of'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*. London, 1840.
- Agassiz (L. J. R.), *A Journey in Brazil*. Boston, 1868.
- Ahlqvist (A.), *Die Kulturwörter der westfinnischen Sprachen*. Helsingfors, 1875.
- 'Unter Wogulen und Ostjaken'; in *Acta Societatis Scientiarum Fennicæ*, vol. xiv. Helsingfors, 1885.
- Ahmad Shah (*Rev.*), *Four Years in Tibet*. Benares, 1906.
- Aigremont (*Dr.*), *Fuss- und Schuh-Symbolik und -Erotik*. Leipzig, 1909.
- Albericus, *Visio*. Ed. by Catello de Vivo. Ariano, 1899.
- Alberti (L.), *De Kaffers aan de Zuidkust van Afrika*. Amsterdam, 1810.
- Albertis (L. M. d'), *New Guinea*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1880.
- Alberuni's *India*. *An Account of the Religion, &c. of India about A.D. 1030*. English edition by E. C. Sachau. 2 vols. London, 1910.
- Alcedo (A. de), *The Geographical and Historical Dictionary of America and the West Indies*. Trans. ed. by G. A. Thompson. 5 vols. London, 1812-15.
- Aldre Västgötalagen*. See *Västgötalagen, Aldre*.
- Alexander (Sir James E.), *An Expedition of Discovery into the Interior of Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1838.
- Allardt (Anders), *Nyländska folkseder och bruk, vidskepelse m.m. (Nyland. Samlingar utgifna af Nyländska Afdelningen, vol. iv.)* Helsingfors, 1889.
- Allen (W.) and Thomson (T. R. H.), *A Narrative of the Expedition sent by Her Majesty's Government to the River Niger, in 1841*. 2 vols. London, 1848.
- Allgemeine bürgerliche Gesetzbuch für das Kaiserthum Oesterreich (Das)*. Ed. by J. von Schey. Wien, 1916.
- Allgemeines Landrecht für die Preussischen Staaten*. 4 vols. and *Register*. Berlin, 1828-32.
- Almindelig norsk lousamling*. Ed. by P. I. Paulsen, J. E. Thomle, and C. S. Thomle. Kristiania.
- Alvares Cabral (Pedro), 'Navigation del captino P. A.' Trans. from the Portuguese; in Ramusio, *Navigazioni et viaggi*, vol. i. Venetia, 1554.
- Am Urquell. Monatsschrift für Volkskunde*. Ed. by F. S. Krauss. Lunden.
- Ambrose (*Saint*), *Opera omnia*. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vols. xiv.-xvii.) Parisiis, 1845.
- Ameer Ali (Syed), *Mahommedan Law compiled from Authorities in the Original Arabic. Vol. II. Containing the Law relating to Succession and Status*. Calcutta, 1908.
- American Anthropologist (The)*. Washington, New York, Lancaster.
- American Naturalist (The)*. New York.
- Amira (Karl von), 'Recht'; in Paul, *Grundriss der germanischen Philologie*, vol. iii. Strassburg, 1900.
- Ammianus Marcellinus. See Marcellinus (Ammianus).
- Amram (D. W.), *The Jewish Law of Divorce according to Bible and Talmud*. London, 1897.
- Anales de la Universidad de Chile*. Santiago de Chile.

- Anantha Krishna Iyer (L. K.), *The Cochin Tribes and Castes*. 2 vols. Madras, 1909-12.
- Anatomische Hefte*. Ed. by Fr. Merkel and R. Bonnet. Wiesbaden.
- Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*. London, 1840.
- Ancient Laws and Institutes of Ireland*. Dublin and London, 1865-79.
- Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales*. London, 1841.
- Andagoya (Pascual de), *Narrative of the Proceedings of Pedrarias Davila in the Province of Tierra Firme or Castilla del Oro*. Trans. and ed. by C. R. Markham. London, 1865.
- Anderson (John), *Mandalay to Momien*. London, 1876.
- Anderson (John W.), *Notes of Travel in Fiji and New Caledonia*. London, 1880.
- Andersson (C. J.), *Lake Ngami*. London, 1856.
- *The Okavango River*. London, 1861.
- Andree (Richard), 'Die Beschneidung'; in *Archiv für Anthropologie* vol. xiii. Braunschweig, 1881.
- *Ethnographische Parallelen und Vergleiche*. Stuttgart, 1878.
- *Ethnographische Parallelen und Vergleiche. Neue Folge*. Stuttgart, 1889.
- *Zur Volkskunde der Juden*. Bielefeld & Leipzig, 1881.
- Angas (G. F.), *Polynesia*. London, [1866].
- *Savage Life and Scenes in Australia and New Zealand*. London, 1850.
- *South Australia Illustrated*. London, 1847.
- Angus (—), '"Chensamwali" or Initiation Ceremony of Girls, as performed in Azimba Land, Central Africa'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. f. Anthr.* 1898. Berlin.
- Ankermann (B.), 'Kulturkreise und Kulturschichten in Afrika'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxvii. Berlin, 1905.
- Annales de démographie internationale*. Paris.
- *de la propagation de la Foi*. Lyon.
- *du Musée du Congo Belge. Ethnographie et Anthropologie*. Bruxelles.
- Annandale (Nelson) and Robinson (H. C.), *Fasciculi Malayenses. Anthropology*. 2 pts. London, 1903-04.
- Année sociologique* (L'). Ed. by É. Durkheim. Paris.
- Annuaire international de statistique publié par l'office permanent de l'Institut International de Statistique*. La Haye.
- Annual Reports of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution*. Washington.
- Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology*. Washington.
- Annual Reports of the Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages in England and Wales*. London.
- Antananarivo Annual and Madagascar Magazine*. Antananarivo.
- Ante-Nicene Christian Library*. Ed. by A. Roberts and J. Donaldson. 24 vols. Edinburgh, 1867-72.
- Anthropological Essays presented to E. B. Tylor*. Oxford, 1907.
- Anthropological Review* (The). London.
- Anthropologie* (L').
- Anthropos*. Ed. by P. W. Schmidt. Salzburg, Wien.
- 'Anugitâ (The)', trans. by K. T. Telang; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. viii. Oxford, 1898.
- 'Āpastamba', trans. by G. Bühler; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. ii. Oxford, 1897.

- Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament in English.*  
Ed. by R. H. Charles. 2 vols. Oxford, 1913.
- Apocrypha translated out of the Greek and Latin Tongues (The).*  
The version set forth A.D. 1611 and revised A.D. 1894.  
Cambridge, 1895.
- Apollodorus Atheniensis, *Bibliotheca*. Ed. by I. Bekker. Lipsiae, 1854.
- Apollonius Rhodius, *Argonautica*. Ed. by F. S. Lehrs.
- Appun (K. F.), 'Die Indianer von Britisch-Guayana'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. xlv. Augsburg, 1871.
- Arago (J.), *Narrative of a Voyage round the World*. Trans. 2 parts. London, 1823.
- Arbois de Jubainville (H. d'), *Cours de littérature celtique*. 12 vols. Paris, 1883-1902.
- 'Le droit du roi dans l'épopée irlandaise'; in *Revue archéologique*, vol. xlii. Paris, 1881.
- *L'épopée celtique en Irlande*, vol. i. (*Cours de littérature celtique*, vol. v.) Paris, 1892.
- *La famille celtique*. Paris, 1905.
- Arbousset (T.) and Daumas (F.), *Narrative of an Exploratory Tour to the North-East of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope*. Trans. London, 1852.
- Archæological Review (The)*. London.
- Archiv für Anthropologie*. Braunschweig.
- *für Mikroskopische Anatomie und Entwicklungsgeschichte*. Bonn.
- *für Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*. München, Leipzig & Berlin.
- *für Religionswissenschaft*. Leipzig.
- Archives marocaines*. Paris.
- Archivio per l'antropologia e la etnologia*. Firenze.
- *per lo studio delle tradizioni popolari*. Palermo & Torino.
- Arendt (C.), 'Stray Notes' [on Chinese Marriage Ceremonies], in *Folk-Lore*, vol. i. London, 1890.
- Aristotle, *Opera omnia*. 5 vols. Parisii, 1848-74.
- Armstrong (Alex.), *A Personal Narrative of the Discovery of the North-West Passage*. London, 1857.
- Arner (G. B. L.), *Consanguineous Marriages in the American Population*. (*Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law edited by the Faculty of Political Science of Columbia University*, vol. xxxi. no. 3.) New York, 1908.
- Arnesen (M. E.), 'Från Gyda-viken till Obdorsk'; in *Ymer*, vol. iii. Stockholm, 1883.
- Arnobius, 'Disputationum adversus gentes libri septem'; in Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vol. v. Parisii, 1844.
- Arnot (Fred.), *Gavenganze; or, Seven Years' Pioneer Mission Work in Central Africa*. London, [1889].
- Arvieux (Chevalier d'), *Travels in Arabia the Desert*. Trans. London, 1718.
- Ashe (Thomas), *Travels in America, performed in the Year 1806*. London, 1809.
- Ashton-Rigby (L. E.), 'Marriage Customs in Cromarty'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxvii. London, 1916.
- Asiatick Researches*. Calcutta.
- Atharva-Veda, Hymns of the*. Trans. by M. Bloomfield. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xlii.) Oxford, 1897.

- Athenaeus, *Deipnosophistarum libri quindecim*. Ed. by G. Kaibel. 3 vols. Lipsiae, 1887-90.
- Athenagoras, 'Legatio pro Christianis'; in Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vol. vi. Parisiis, 1857.
- Atkinson (E. T.), 'Notes on the History of Religion in the Himālaya of the N.W. Provinces'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. liii. pt. i. Calcutta, 1884.
- Atkinson (J. J.), 'The Natives of New Caledonia'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xiv. London, 1903.
- 'Primal Law'; in Lang and Atkinson, *Social Origins and Primal Law*. London, 1903.
- Atkinson (James), *Customs and Manners of the Women of Persia*, trans. by. London, 1832.
- Augustine (Saint), *Opera omnia*. 16 vols. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vols. xxxii.-xlvi.) Parisiis, 1845-49.
- *De civitate Dei*. Ed. by B. Dombart. 2 vols. Lipsiae, 1905-09.
- Aus allen Welttheilen*. Familienblatt für Länder- und Völkerkunde. Leipzig.
- 'Aus dem Wanderbuche eines Weltreisenden'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. liv. Stuttgart, 1881.
- Ausland* (Das). Stuttgart, Augsburg, München.
- Avebury (Sir John Lubbock, Lord), *Marriage, Totemism, and Religion*. London, 1911.
- 'Note on the Macas Indians'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. iii. London, 1874.
- 'On the Customs of Marriage and Systems of Relationship among the Australians'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiv. London, 1885.
- *The Origin of Civilisation*. London, 1912.
- Avesta*. French trans. by C. de Harlez. Paris, 1881.
- Avon (—), 'Vie sociale des Wabende au Tanganika'; in *Anthropos*, vols. x.-xi. Wien, 1915-16.
- Aymonier (Étienne), *Le Cambodge*. 3 vols. Paris, 1900-04.
- Ayrton (E. R.), Currelly (C. T.), and Weigall (A. E. P.), *Abydos*. 3 parts. London, 1902-04.
- Azara (F. de), *Voyages dans l'Amérique méridionale*. 4 vols. Paris, 1809.
- Baber (E. C.), 'Travels and Researches in the Interior of China'; in *Roy. Geo. Soc. Supplementary Papers*, vol. i. London, 1886.
- Bacci (Orazio), *Usanze nuziali del contado della Valdelsa*. Castelfiorentino, 1893.
- Bachofen (J. J.), *Antiquarische Briefe*. Strassburg, 1880.
- *Das Mutterrecht*. Stuttgart, 1861.
- Backhouse (James), *A Narrative of a Visit to the Australian Colonies*. London, 1843.
- Bächtold (H.), *Die Gebräuche bei Verlobung und Hochzeit mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Schweiz*, vol. i. Basel & Strassburg i. E. 1914.
- Baegert (Jacob), 'An Account of the Aboriginal Inhabitants of the Californian Peninsula.' Trans.; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1863-64. Washington.

- Baessler-Archiv. Beiträge zur Völkerkunde.* Ed. by P. Ehrenreich. Leipzig & Berlin.
- Baierlein (E. R.), *The Land of the Tamulians and its Missions.* Trans. [Madras,] 1875.
- *Nach und aus Indien.* Leipzig, 1873.
- Baikie (R.), *The Neilgherries.* Calcutta, 1857.
- Bailey (John), 'An Account of the Wild Tribes of the Veddahs of Ceylon'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. ii. London, 1863.
- Bain (Alex.), *The Emotions and the Will.* London, 1880.
- Bainbridge (R. B.), 'The Saorias of the Rajmahal Hills'; in *Memoirs Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. ii. 1907-1910. Calcutta, 1911.
- Baines (Sir J. Athelstane), 'The Recent Trend of Population in England and Wales'; in *Jour. Roy. Statistical Soc.* new ser. vol. lxxix. London, 1916.
- Baker (Sir Samuel W.), *The Albert N'yanza.* 2 vols. London, 1867.
- *The Nile Tributaries of Abyssinia.* London, 1863.
- Balbi (Gasparo), *Viaggio dell' Indie Orientali.* Venetia, 1590.
- Baldaeus (Philip), 'A True and Exact Description of the most celebrated East-India Coasts of Malabar and Coromandel; as also of the Isle of Ceylon.' Trans. ; in Churchill, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. iii. London, 1732.
- Balfour (Edward), *The Cyclopædia of India, and Eastern and Southern Asia.* 3 vols. London, 1885.
- Balfour (Marie Clothilde), *County Folk-Lore. Vol. IV. Examples of printed Folk-Lore concerning Northumberland.* Collected by M. C. B. and edited by N. W. Thomas. London, 1904.
- Ball (J. Dyer), *The Chinese at Home.* London, 1911.
- *Things Chinese.* London, 1904.
- Ballerini (Antonius), *Opus theologicum morale.* Ed. by D. Palmieri. 7 vols. Prati, 1889-94.
- Bancroft (H. H.), *The Native Races of the Pacific States of North America.* 5 vols. New York, 1875-76.
- Bancroft (T. L.), 'Note on Mutilations practised by Australian Aborigines'; in *Jour. and Proceed. Roy. Soc. New South Wales*, vol. xxxi. Sydney, 1897.
- Barbosa (Duarte), *A Description of the Coasts of East Africa and Malabar in the beginning of the Sixteenth Century.* Trans. by H. E. J. Stanley. London, 1866.
- Bargy (Dr.), 'Notes ethnographiques sur les Birifons'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xx. Paris, 1909.
- Barrett (W. E. H.), 'Notes on the Customs and Beliefs of the Wagiriama, etc., British East Africa'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xli. London, 1911.
- Barrington (George), *The History of New South Wales.* London, 1810.
- Barros (S. Giovanni di), *L'Asia.* Trans. from the Portuguese. 2 vols. Venetia, 1562.
- Barrow (John), *An Account of Travels into the Interior of Southern Africa, in the Years 1797 and 1798.* 2 vols. London, 1801-04.
- Bartels (Max), 'Isländischer Brauch und Volksglaube in Bezug auf die Nachkommenschaft'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxii. Berlin, 1900.
- Barth (Heinrich), *Reisen und Entdeckungen in Nord- und Central-Afrika.* 5 vols. Gotha, 1857-58.

- Barth (Heinrich), *Sammlung und Bearbeitung central-afrikanischer Vokabularien*.—Collection, &c. Gotha, 1862.
- Barth (Hermann von), *Ost-Afrika vom Limpopo bis zum Somalilande*. Leipzig, 1875.
- Barthema (Ludovico de), *Itinerario nello Egipto, nella Surria, nella Arabia deserta & felice, nella Persia, nella India, & nella Ethiopiu*. Roma, 1510.
- *Travels of L. di Varthema*. Trans. by J. W. Jones, ed. by G. P. Badger. London, 1863.
- Barton (G. A.), 'Marriage (Semitic)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- *A Sketch of Semitic Origins Social and Religious*. New York, 1902.
- Bartram (William), 'Observations on the Creek and Cherokee Indians'; in *Trans. American Ethn. Soc.* vol. iii. pt. i. New York, 1853.
- Bartsch (Karl), *Sagen, Märchen und Gebräuche aus Mecklenburg*. 2 vols. Wien, 1879–80.
- Barua (H. C.), *Notes on the Marriage Systems of the Peoples of Assam*. Sibsagar, 1909.
- Baskerville (G. K.), 'Die Waganda'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Bastian (A.), *Afrikanische Reisen. Ein Besuch in San Salvador*. Bremen, 1859.
- *Allerlei aus Volks- und Menschenkunde*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1888.
- *Die Culturländer des alten America*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1878.
- *Die deutsche Expedition an der Loango-Küste*. 2 vols. Jena, 1874–75.
- *Der Mensch in der Geschichte*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1860.
- *Die Rechtsverhältnisse bei verschiedenen Völkern der Erde*. Berlin, 1872.
- 'Ueber die Eheverhältnisse'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. vi. Berlin, 1874.
- Batchelor, *The Ainu and their Folk-Lore*. London, 1901.
- 'Notes on the Ainu'; in *Trans. Asiatic Soc. Japan*, vol. x. Yokohama, 1882.
- Bates (H. W.), *The Naturalist on the River Amazon*. 2 vols. London, 1863.
- Baucke (Pater Florian). See Kohler (A.).
- 'Baudhāyana,' trans. by G. Bühler; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xiv. Oxford, 1882.
- Baumann (Oscar), *Durch Massailand zur Nilquelle*. Berlin, 1894.
- *Usambara*. Berlin, 1891.
- Baumstark (Lieutenant), 'Die Warangi'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xiii. Berlin, 1900.
- Baur (Erwin), *Einführung in die experimentelle Vererbungslehre*. Berlin, 1914.
- Bayle (Pierre), *Dictionnaire historique et critique*. 16 vols. Paris, 1820[–24].
- Beardmore (E.), 'The Natives of Mowat, Daudai, New Guinea'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xix. London, 1890.
- Beauchet (L.), *Histoire du droit privé de la République Athénienne*. 4 vols. Paris, 1897.

- Beauregard (O.), 'En Asie; Kachmir et Tibet'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. v. Paris, 1882.
- Bebel (August), *Woman in the Past, Present, and Future*. Trans. London, 1885.
- Becker (W. A.), *Charikles*. Ed. by H. Göll. Berlin, 1877-78.
- Beecham (John), *Ashantee and the Gold Coast*. London, 1841.
- Beechey (F. W.), *Narrative of a Voyage to the Pacific and Beering's Strait*. 2 vols. London, 1831.
- Begbie (P. J.), *The Malayan Peninsula*. Madras, 1834.
- Behr (H. F. v.), 'Die Völker zwischen Rufiyi und Rovuma'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. vi. Berlin, 1893.
- Belcher (Sir Edward), 'Notes on the Andaman Islands'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. v. London, 1867.
- Bell (C. Napier), *Tangweera*. London, 1899.
- Bell (J. S.), *Journal of a Residence in Circassia during the Years 1837, 1838, and 1839*. 2 vols. London, 1840.
- Bell (Thomas), *The History of Improved Short-Horn, or Durham Cattle*. Newcastle, 1871.
- Bellew (H. W.), *Kashmir and Kashghar*. London, 1875.
- Belly (Félix), *À travers l'Amérique Centrale*. 2 vols. Paris, 1867.
- Belt (Thomas), *The Naturalist in Nicaragua*. London, 1874.
- Beltrame (A. G.), *Il Fiume Bianco e i Dénka*. Verona, 1881.
- Benedict (Diaconus), 'Capitularium collectio'; in Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vol. xcvi. Parisii, 1862.
- Benhazera (Maurice), *Six mois chez les Touareg du Ahaggar*. Alger, 1908.
- Bentham (Jeremy), *Theory of Legislation*. Trans. from the French of E. Dumont. London, 1882.
- Benzinger (I.), *Hebräische Archäologie*. Tübingen, 1907.
- Berchon (—), in *Actes de l'Académie nationale des sciences, belles-lettres et arts de Bordeaux*, ser. iii. vol. xlvii. Paris, 1885.
- Béranger-Féraud, 'Le mariage chez les Nègres Sénégalais'; in *Revue d'Anthropologie*, ser. ii. vol. vi. Paris, 1883.
- 'Note sur la fécondité des mulâtres au Sénégal'; in *Revue d'Anthropologie*, ser. ii. vol. ii. Paris, 1879.
- Bergel (Joseph), *Die Eheverhältnisse der alten Juden im Vergleich mit den Griechischen und Römischen*. Leipzig, 1881.
- Bergmann (B.), *Nomadische Streifereien unter den Kalmüken*. 4 vols. Riga, 1804-05.
- Berichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Freiburg i. B.*
- Bernau (J. H.), *Missionary Labours in British Guiana*. London, 1847.
- Bernhöft (Franz), 'Altindische Familienorganisation'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. ix. Stuttgart, 1890.
- Bertholon (L.) and Chantre (E.), *Recherches anthropologiques dans la Berbérie orientale—Tripolitaine, Tunisie, Algérie*. 2 vols. Lyon, 1912-13.
- Bertillon, 'Natalité (démographie)'; in *Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales*, ser. ii. vol. xi. Paris, 1875.
- Besse (P. L.), 'Un ancien document inédit sur les Todas'; in *Anthropos*, vol. ii. Salzburg, 1907.
- Best (Elsdon), 'The Lore of the Whare-Kohanga'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vols. xiv.-xv. Wellington, 1905-06.
- 'Maori Beliefs concerning the Human Organs of Generation'; in *Man*, vol. xiv. London, 1914.

- Best (Elsdon), 'Maori Marriage Customs'; in *Trans. and Proceed. New Zealand Institute*, 1903, vol. xxxvi. Wellington, 1904.
- 'Notes on the Art of War, as conducted by the Maori of New Zealand'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vols. xi.-xii. Wellington, 1902-03.
- Beukemann (Wilhelm), *Ein Beitrag zur Untersuchung über die Vertheilung der Geburten nach Monaten*. Göttingen, 1881.
- Beveridge (Peter), *The Aborigines of Victoria and Riverina*. Melbourne, 1889.
- Beverley (J. E.), 'Die Wagogo'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Bible (*The Holy*). Appointed to be read in Churches.
- Biblia sacra cum glossa interlineari, ordinaria*. 6 vols. Venetiis, 1588.
- Biblioteca de autores españoles*. Madrid.
- *delle tradizioni popolari siciliane*. Palermo.
- Bibliothèque Anthropos*. Münster i. W.
- *de l'École des Hautes Études. Sciences religieuses*. Paris.
- Bickmore (A. S.), 'Some Notes on the Ainos'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. vii. London, 1869.
- *Travels in the East Indian Archipelago*. London, 1868.
- Biddulph (J.), *Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh*. Calcutta, 1880.
- Bidrag till vår odlings häfder*. Ed. by Artur Hazelius. Stockholm.
- Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*. 's-Gravenhage.
- Bille (Steen), *Beretning om Corvetten Galathea's Reise omkring Jorden* 1845, 46 og 47. 2 vols. Kjöbenhavn, 1849-50.
- Billington (Mary Frances), *Woman in India*. London, 1895.
- Bingham (J.), *Works*. Ed. by R. Bingham. 10 vols. Oxford, 1855.
- Bink (G.-L.), 'Réponses faites au Questionnaire de sociologie et d'ethnographie de la Société'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. xi. Paris, 1888.
- Biologisches Centralblatt*. Leipzig.
- Bird (Isabella L.), *Unbeaten Tracks in Japan*. 2 vols. London, 1880.
- Birlinger (Anton), *Volksthümliches aus Schwaben*. 2 vols. Freiburg i. B., 1861-62.
- Bischofs (P. Jos.), 'Die Niol-Niol, ein Eingeborenenstamm in Nordwest-Australien'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iii. Wien, 1908.
- Bishop (J. P.), *New Commentaries on Marriage, Divorce, and Separation*. 2 vols. Chicago, 1891.
- Black (G. F.), *County Folk-Lore. Vol. III. Examples of printed Folk-Lore concerning the Orkney and Shetland Islands*. Collected by G. F. B. and edited by N. W. Thomas. London, 1903.
- Blackstone (William), *The Commentaries on the Laws of England*. Adapted to the present State of the Law by R. M. Kerr. 4 vols. London, 1876.
- Blair (Emma Helen), *The Indian Tribes of the Upper Mississippi Valley and Region of the Great Lakes as described by Nicolas Perrot, &c.* 2 vols. Cleveland, 1911-12.
- Blake (T. P. U.), 'Matrimonial Customs in the West of Ireland' in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xviii. London, 1907.

- Blau (O.), 'Nachrichten über kurdische Stämme'; in *Zeitschr. Deutsch. Morgenl. Gesellsch.* vol. xvi. Leipzig, 1862.
- Bleyer (Dr.), 'Die wilden Waldindianer Santa Catharinas: die "Schokläng"'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxvi. Berlin, 1904.
- Bloch (Iwan), *The Sexual Life of Our Time in its Relations to Modern Civilization*. Trans. by M. Eden Paul. London, 1908.
- Blochmann (H.), 'Koch Bihár, Koch Hájo, and A'sám, in the 16th and 17th Centuries, according to the Akbarnámah, the Padishahnámah, and the Fathiyah i 'Ibriyah'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xli. pt. i. Calcutta, 1872.
- Blümner (Hugo), *The Home Life of the Ancient Greeks*. Trans. London, 1893.
- Blumentritt (Ferd.), *Versuch einer Ethnographie der Philippinen*. (Petermann's Mittheilungen, Ergänzungsheft No. 67.) Gotha, 1882.
- Blunt (Lady Anne), *Bedouin Tribes of the Euphrates*. 2 vols. London, 1879.
- Bluntschli (J. C.), *Staats- und Rechtsgeschichte der Stadt und Landschaft Zürich*. 2 vols. Zürich, 1838.
- Boas (Franz), 'The Central Eskimo'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vi., 1884-85. Washington, 1888.
- *Changes in Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants*. Washington, 1910.
- 'Changes in the Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xiv. Lancaster, 1912.
- 'First General Report on the Indians of British Columbia'; in *Fifth Report on the North-Western Tribes of Canada*. (Reprinted from the Report of the British Association for 1889.) London.
- 'The Half-blood Indian. An Anthropometric Study'; in *Popular Science Monthly*, vol. xlv. New York, 1894.
- 'The Mythology of the Bella Coola Indians'; in *Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. i. New York, 1900.
- 'Second General Report on the Indians of British Columbia,' in 'Sixth Report of the Committee . . . appointed to investigate the Physical Characters, etc. of the North-Western Tribes of the Dominion of Canada'; in *Report of the Sixtieth Meeting of the British Association held at Leeds in September 1890*. London, 1891.
- 'The Social Organization and the Secret Societies of the Kwakiutl Indians'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1895. Washington, 1897.
- Bock (Carl), *The Head-Hunters of Borneo*. London, 1881.
- *Temples and Elephants*. London, 1884.
- Bode (C. A. de), 'On the Yamúd and Goklán Tribes of Turkomania'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. i. Edinburgh (printed), 1848.
- Bodin (Jean), *De Republica*. Ursellis, 1601.
- Boece. See Boethius.
- Boecler (J. W.), *Der Ehsten abergläubische Gebräuche, Weisen und Gewohnheiten*. Ed. by Fr. K. Kreutzwald. St. Petersburg, 1854.

- Boethius (Hector), *Scotorum historia a prima gentis origine*. Parisiis, 1575.
- Bogle (George), *Narrative of the Mission of, to Tibet, &c.* Ed. by C. R. Markham. London, 1876.
- Bogoras (Waldemar), *The Chukchee*. (*Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. vii.) Leiden & New York, 1904-09.
- Bolinder (Gustaf), *Ifca-indianernas kultur*. Alingsås, 1918.
- Boller (H. A.), *Among the Indians*. Philadelphia, 1868.
- Bombet (L. A. C.), *The Lives of Haydn and Mozart*. Trans. London, 1818.
- Bonney (F.), 'On some Customs of the Aborigines of the River Darling'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiii. London, 1884.
- Bontier (Pierre) and Le Verrier (Jean), *The Canarian, or, Book of the Conquest and Conversion of the Canarians in the Year 1402, by Messire Jean de Bethencourt*. Trans. ed. by R. H. Major. London, 1872.
- Bonvalot (Gabriel), *Across Thibet*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1891.
- Bonwick (James), 'The Australian Natives'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvi. London, 1887.
- *Daily Life and Origin of the Tasmanians*. London, 1870.
- *The Last of the Tasmanians*. London, 1870.
- Book of Leinster (The)*. See *Leinster, The Book of*.
- Book of Tobit (The)*. See *Tobit, The Book of*.
- Borheck (A. C.), *Erdbeschreibung von Asien*. 3 vols. Düsseldorf, 1792-94.
- Born (Dr.), 'Einige Beobachtungen ethnographischer Natur über die Olea-Inseln'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xvii. Berlin, 1904.
- Bory de St. Vincent (J. B. G. M.), *Essais sur les Isles Fortunées*. Paris, 1803.
- Bos (Ritzema), 'Untersuchungen über die Folgen der Zucht in engster Blutsverwandtschaft'; in *Biologisches Centralblatt*, vol. xiv. Leipzig, 1894.
- Bosman (W.), 'A New Description of the Coast of Guinea.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xvi. London, 1814.
- Bossu (—), *Travels through that Part of North America formerly called Louisiana*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1771.
- Boston Journal of Natural History*. Boston.
- Bouche (P.), *Sept ans en Afrique occidentale. La Côte des Esclaves et Le Dahomey*. Paris, 1885.
- Boudinhon (A.), 'Impediments, Canonical'; in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii. New York, 1910.
- Bourien (le Père), 'On the Wild Tribes of the Interior of the Malay Peninsula'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. iii. London, 1865.
- Bourke (J. G.), 'Notes upon the Gentile Organization of the Apaches of Arizona'; in *Jour. American Folk-Lore*, vol. iii. Boston & New York, 1890.
- *The Snake-Dance of the Moquis of Arizona*. London, 1884.
- Bovallius (Carl), *Resa i Central-Amerika*, 1881-1883. 2 vols. Upsala, 1887.
- Bove (Giacomo), *Patagonia. Terra del Fuoco. Mari Australi*. Genova, 1883.

- Bowdich (T. E.), *Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee*. London, 1819.
- Bowring (Sir John), *The Kingdom and People of Siam*. 2 vols. London, 1857.
- *A Visit to the Philippine Islands*. London, 1859.
- Boyle (Frederick), *Adventures among the Dyaks of Borneo*. London, 1865.
- Bradbury (John), *Travels in the Interior of America, in the Years 1809-1811*. Liverpool, 1817.
- Bradley-Birt (F. B.), *Chota Nagpore*. London, 1910.
- Brailsford (H. N.), 'The Macedonian Revolt'; in *The Fortnightly Review*, new ser. vol. lxxiv. London, 1903.
- Brainne (Ch.), *La Nouvelle-Calédonie*. Paris, 1854.
- Brand (John), *Observations on Popular Antiquities*. With the additions of Sir Henry Ellis. London, 1888.
- Bray (Denys), *Census of India, 1911. Vol. IV. Baluchistan*, pt. i. Report. Calcutta, 1913.
- Breasted (J. H.), *Ancient Records of Egypt*. 5 vols. Chicago, 1906-07.
- Brecks (J. W.), *An Account of the Primitive Tribes and Monuments of the Nilagiris*. London, 1873.
- Brehm (A. E.), *Bird-Life*. Trans. London, 1874.
- *Thierleben*. 10 vols. Leipzig, 1877-80.
- Brenchley (J. L.), *Jottings during the Cruise of H.M.S. Curaçoa among the South Sea Islands in 1865*. London, 1873.
- Brenner (J. von), *Besuch bei den Kannibalen Sumatras*. Würzburg, 1894.
- Bresciani (Antonio), *Dei costumi dell' isola di Sardegna comparati cogli antichissimi popoli orientali*. 2 vols. Napoli, 1850.
- Breton (W. H.), *Excursions in New South Wales, Western Australia, and Van Dieman's Land*. London, 1833.
- Brett (W. H.), *The Indian Tribes of Guiana*. London, 1868.
- Bridges (Thomas), Letter to the author, dated Downeast, Tierra del Fuego, August 28th, 1888.
- 'Manners and Customs of the Firelanders'; in *A Voice for South America*, vol. xiii. London, 1866.
- 'Brihaspati,' trans. by J. Jolly; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxxiii. Oxford, 1889.
- Brincker (P. H.), 'Charakter, Sitten und Gebräuche speciell der Bantu Deutsch-Südwestafrikas'; in *Mittheilungen des Seminars für orientalische Sprachen an der Königl. Friedrich Wilhelms-Universität zu Berlin*, vol. iii. pt. iii. Berlin & Stuttgart, 1900.
- *Wörterbuch und kurzgefasste Grammatik des Otji-Hérero*. Ed. by C. G. Büttner. Leipzig, 1886.
- Broca (Paul), *On the Phenomena of Hybridity in the Genus Homo*. Trans. ed. by C. C. Blake. London, 1864.
- Brooke (Charles), *Ten Years in Sarawak*. 2 vols. London, 1866.
- Brooke (James), *Narrative of Events in Borneo and Celebes . . . from the Journals of*. Ed. by R. Mundy. 2 vols. London, 1848.
- Brown (A. R.), 'Three Tribes of Western Australia'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xliii. London, 1913.
- Brown (G.), 'Notes on the Duke of York Group, New Britain, and New Ireland'; in *Jour. Roy. Geo. Soc.* vol. xlvii. London, 1877.

- Brown (J. Macmillan), *Maori and Polynesian*. London, 1907.
- Browne (James), 'Die Eingebornen Australiens, ihre Sitten und Gebräuche'; in Petermann's *Mittheilungen*, 1856. Gotha.
- Bruce (James), *Travels to discover the Source of the Nile, in the Years 1768-1773*. 5 vols. Edinburgh, 1790.
- Brunner (Heinrich), *Deutsche Rechtsgeschichte*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1887-92.
- 'Die Geburt eines lebenden Kindes und das eheliche Vermögensrecht,' in *Zeitschr. der Savigny-Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte*, vol. xvi. Weimar, 1895.
- *Grundzüge der deutschen Rechtsgeschichte*. München & Leipzig, 1913.
- Bruns (C. G.), *Fontes juris romani antiqui*. Ed. by Th. Mommsen and O. Gradenwitz. Friburgi i. B. & Lipsiae, 1893.
- and Sachau (E.), *Syrisch-römisches Rechtsbuch aus dem fünften Jahrhundert*. Leipzig, 1880.
- Bry (Theodor de), *Narrative of Le Moyne, an Artist who accompanied the French Expedition to Florida under Laudonnière, 1564*. Trans. Boston, 1875.
- Bryce (James, Lord), *Studies in History and Jurisprudence*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1901.
- Buch (Max), *Die Wotjäken*. Stuttgart, 1882.
- 'Die Wotjäken'; in *Acta Societatis Scientiarum Fennicæ*, vol. xii. Helsingfors, 1883.
- Buchanan (Francis), 'A Journey from Madras through the Countries of Mysore, Canara, and Malabar'; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. viii. London, 1811.
- Buchanan (George), *Rerum Scoticarum historia*. Edinburgi, 1583.
- Buchanan (James), *Sketches of the History, Manners, and Customs of the North American Indians*. London, 1824.
- Buchner (Max), *Kamerun*. Leipzig, 1887.
- Bücheler (Franz) and Zitelmann (Ernst), *Das Recht von Gortyn*. (*Rheinisches Museum für Philologie. Neue Folge*, vol. xl. *Ergänzungsheft*.) Frankfurt a.M., 1885.
- Büchner (Ludwig), *Liebe und Liebes-Leben in der Thierwelt*. Leipzig, 1885.
- Bühler (J. G.), *Grundriss der indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde*. Ed. by. Strassburg, 1896, &c. *In progress*.
- Bülow (W. von), 'Die Ehegesetze der Samoaner'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxiii. Braunschweig, 1898.
- Bürgerliches Gesetzbuch*. Berlin, 1916.
- Büttner (C. G.), 'Sozialpolitisches aus dem Leben der Herero in Damaraland'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. lv. Stuttgart, 1882.
- Bufe (Missionary), 'Die Bakundu'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, new ser. vol. xii. Braunschweig, 1913.
- Bukhārī (El-), *Les traditions islamiques*. French translation by O. Houdas and W. Marçais. 4 vols. (*Publications de l'École des langues orientales*, ser. iv. vols. iii.-vi.) Paris, 1903-14.
- Bulletins (et mémoires) de la Société d'Anthropologie de Paris*.
- *de la Société de Géographie*. Paris.
- *de la Société de Géographie commerciale de Paris*.
- *of the U.S. National Museum*. Washington.
- *See Société normande de Géographie, Bulletins*.
- Burbridge (F. W.), *The Gardens of the Sun*. London, 1880.

- Burchell (W. J.), *Travels in the Interior of Southern Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1822-24.
- Burckhardt (J. L.), *Arabic Proverbs*. London, 1830.
- *Notes on the Bedouins and Wahábys*. London, 1830.
- Burdach (C. F.), *Die Physiologie als Erfahrungswissenschaft*. 6 vols. Leipzig, 1832-40.
- Burge (William), *Commentaries on Colonial and Foreign Laws*. Ed. by A. Wood Renton and G. Grenville Phillimore. London, 1907, &c. *In progress*.
- Burger (Friedrich), *Die Küsten- und Bergvölker der Gazellehalbinsel*. Stuttgart, 1913.
- Burgerlijk Wetboek'; in *De Nederlandsche Wetboeken zooals zij tot op 31 Maart van het jaar 1918 zijn gewijzigd en aangevuld*. Ed. by J. A. Fruin. 's-Gravenhage, 1918.
- Burne (Charlotte Sophia), *The Handbook of Folklore*. New edition revised and enlarged by. London, 1914.
- *Shropshire Folk-Lore*. Ed. by, from the Collections of Georgina F. Jackson. London, 1883.
- 'Wedding Custom'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xix. London, 1908.
- Burnes (Alex.), *Travels into Bokhara*. 3 vols. London, 1834.
- Burrows (Guy), *The Land of the Pigmies*. London, 1898.
- Burton (Sir Richard F.), *Abeokuta and the Camaroons Mountains*. 2 vols. London, 1863.
- *The City of the Saints and across the Rocky Mountains to California*. London, 1861.
- 'Ethnological Notes on M. du Chaillu's "Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa"'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. i. London, 1861.
- *First Footsteps in East Africa*. London, 1856.
- *Goa, and the Blue Mountains*. London, 1851.
- *The Highlands of the Brazil*. 2 vols. London, 1869.
- *The Lake Regions of Central Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1860.
- *A Mission to Gelele, King of Dahome*. 2 vols. London, 1864.
- 'Notes on certain Matters connected with the Dahoman'; in *Memoirs Anthr. Soc. London*, vol. i. 1863-64. London, 1865.
- *Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage to Al-Madinah and Mekkah*. 2 vols. London, 1898.
- *Two Trips to Gorilla Land and the Cataracts of the Congo*. 2 vols. London, 1876.
- Burton (Robert), *The Anatomy of Melancholy*. London, 1845.
- Buschmann (J. C. E.), 'Ueber den Naturlaut'; in *Philologische und historische Abhandlungen der Königl. Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin*, 1852.
- Bustico (Guido), 'Il matrimonio nel Bellunese'; in Provenzal, *Usanze e feste del popolo italiano*. Bologna, 1912.
- Butler (John), *Travels and Adventures in the Province of Assam*. London, 1855.
- Byskomakaren Jonas Stolts minnen från 1820-talet. *Anteckningar från Hågsby socken i Småland, utgifna från Nordiska museet. (Bidrag till vår odlings häfder, ed. by Artur Hazelius, vol. v.)* Stockholm, 1892.

Cadamosto (Alvise), 'Delle navigationi'; in Ramusio, *Navigazioni et viaggi*, vol. i. Venetia, 1554.

- Caesar (C. J.), *Opera omnia*. 5 vols. London, 1819.
- Caillié (Réné), *Travels through Central Africa to Timbuctoo*. 2 vols. London, 1830.
- Cain (John), 'The Bhadrachellam and Rekapalli Taluqas'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. viii. Bombay, 1879.
- Calcutta Review* (The). Calcutta.
- Calder (J. E.), 'Some Account of the Wars of Extirpation, and Habits of the Native Tribes of Tasmania'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. iii. London, 1874.
- Calonne Beaufaict (A. de), 'Zoolâtrie et Totémisme chez les peuples septentrionales du Congo Belge'; in *Revue des études ethnographiques et sociologiques*, vol. ii. Paris, 1909.
- Calvert (A. F.), *The Aborigines of Western Australia*. London, 1894.
- Calvert (J.), *Vazeeri Rupi, the Silver Country of the Vazeers*, in *Kulu*. London, 1873.
- Calvör (Caspere), *Rituale ecclesiasticum*. 2 vols. Jena, 1705.
- Cambridge Natural History*. Ed. by S. F. Harmer and A. E. Shipley. 10 vols. London, 1895-1909.
- Cameron (A. L. P.), 'Notes on some Tribes of New South Wales'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiv. London, 1885.
- Cameron (V. L.), *Across Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1877.
- Campbell (A.), 'Note on the Limboos, and other Hill Tribes hitherto undescribed'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. ix. pt. i. Calcutta, 1840.
- Campbell (F. A.), *A Year in the New Hebrides, Loyalty Islands, and New Caledonia*. Geelong & Melbourne, [1873].
- Campbell (J.), Short summary of a paper 'On Polygamy: its Influence in determining the Sex of our Race and its Effects on the Growth of Population' read by; in *The Anthropological Review*, vol. viii. London, 1870.
- Campbell (John), *A Personal Narrative of Thirteen Years' Service amongst the Wild Tribes of Khondistan*. London, 1864.
- Campbell (John), *Travels in South Africa*. London, 1815.
- *Travels in South Africa, being a Narrative of a Second Journey in the Interior of that Country*. 2 vols. London, 1822.
- Canada and its Provinces*. Ed. by A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty. Toronto, 1913 &c.
- Canada Department of Mines. Geological Survey. Memoirs*. Ottawa.
- *Geological Survey. Museum Bulletins*. Ottawa.
- Candelier (H.), *Rio-Hacha et les Indiens Goajires*. Paris, 1893.
- Canones et decreta Concilii Tridentini ex editione Romana a. MDCCCXXXIV*. Ed. by E. L. Richter. Lipsiae, 1853.
- Canziani (Estella), 'Courtship, Marriage and Folk-Belief in Val d'Ossola (Piedmont)'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxiii. London, 1912.
- Captivity of Hans Stade* (The). See Stade, Hans.
- Cardús (P. José), *Las Misiones Franciscanas entre los infieles de Bolivia*. Barcelona, 1886.
- Carey (B. S.) and Tuck (H. N.), *The Chin Hills*. 2 vols. Rangoon, 1896.
- [Carli (G. R.),] *Le lettere Americane*. 2 vols. Cremona, 1781-82.
- Carnegie Institution of Washington Publications*.
- 'Carolinen (Die)'; in *Deutsche Rundschau für Geographie und Statistik*, vol. viii. Wien, Pest, & Leipzig, 1886.

- Carr (William), *The History of the Rise and Progress of the Killerby, Studley, and Warlaby Herds of Shorthorns*. London, 1867.
- Cartwright (Minnie), 'Scraps of Scottish Folklore, I.'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxi. London, 1910.
- Carver (J.), *Travels through the Interior Parts of North America*. London, 1781.
- Casalis (E.), *The Basutos*. London, 1861.
- Casati (G.), *Ten Years in Equatoria*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1891.
- Castañeda de Naçera (Pedro de), 'Relacion de la Jornada de Cibola'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* xiv. pt. i. Washington, 1896.
- Castelnau (François de), *Expédition dans les parties centrales de l'Amérique du Sud*. 7 vols. Paris, 1850-59.
- Castle (W. E.), Carpenter (F. W.), Clark (A. H.), Mast (S. O.), and Barrows (W. M.), 'The Effects of Inbreeding, Cross-breeding, and Selection upon the Fertility and Variability of *Drosophila*'; in *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. xli. Boston, 1906.
- Castrén (M. A.), *Nordiska resor och forskningar*. 5 vols. Helsingfors, 1852-58.
- 'Reseminnen'; in *Helsingfors Morgonblad*, 1843. Helsingfors.
- in *Litterära Soirées i Helsingfors under hösten 1849*. Helsingfors, 1849.
- Catholic Encyclopedia*. 17 vols. New York, 1907-18.
- Catlin (George), *Illustrations of the Manners, Customs, and Condition of the North American Indians*. 2 vols. London, 1876.
- *Last Rambles amongst the Indians of the Rocky Mountains and the Andes*. Edinburgh & London, 1877.
- Catullus (G. V.), *Carmina*. Ed. by Joh. P. Postgate. Londini, 1889.
- Caussin de Perceval (A. P.), *Essai sur l'histoire des Arabes*. 3 vols. Paris, 1847-48.
- Cauvet (J.), 'De l'organisation de la famille à Athènes'; in *Revue de législation et de jurisprudence*, vol. xxiv. Paris, 1845.
- Census of India*, 1891. Calcutta &c.
- 1901. Calcutta &c.
- 1911. Calcutta &c.
- Chaffanjon (J.), *L'Orénoque et le Caura*. Paris, 1889.
- Chalmers (James), 'Notes on the Natives of Kiwai Island, Fly River, British New Guinea'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxiii. London, 1903.
- *Pioneer Life and Work in New Guinea 1877-1894*. London, 1895.
- *Pioneering in New Guinea*. London, 1887.
- 'Report on the Australasian, Papuan, and Polynesian Races. (1.) New Guinea. Toaripi and Koiari Tribes'; in *Report of the Second Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Melbourne, Victoria, in January, 1890*. Sydney, 1890.
- Chamberlain (B. H.), *Things Japanese*. London, 1905.
- Chanler (W. A.), *Through Jungle and Desert*. London & New York, 1896.
- Chantre y Herrera (P. José), *Historia de las Misiones de la Compañía de Jesús en el Marañón español*. Madrid, 1901.
- Chapeaurouge (— de). See Roemer (Th.).

- Chapman (J.), *Travels in the Interior of South Africa*. vols. London, 1868.
- Charax of Pergamus, 'Hellenica'; in *Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*, ed. by C. Müller, vol. iii. Parisiis, 1849.
- Charles (R. H.). See *Apocrypha and Epigrapha of the Old Testament in English*; and *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs (The)*.
- Charlevoix (P. F. X. de), *Histoire et description generale de la Nouvelle France*. 6 vols. Paris, 1744.
- *The History of Paraguay*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1769.
- *A Voyage to North-America*. Trans. 2 vols. Dublin, 1766.
- Chatterji (J. L.), 'The Origin and Traditions of Kathis'; in *The Calcutta Review*, vol. cxxxi. Calcutta, 1910.
- Chavanne (Joseph), *Reisen und Forschungen im alten und neuen Kongostaate*. Jena, 1887.
- *Die Sahara*. Wien, Pest, & Leipzig, 1879.
- Chen (I.), *The Patriarchal System in China* (The China Society, 9th December, 1909). S.l.
- Chénier (Louis de), *The Present State of the Empire of Morocco*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1788.
- Cherbonneau (Eugène). See Sautayra (Édouard) and Cherbonneau (Eugène).
- Chervin (N.), *Recherches médico-philosophiques sur les causes physiques de la polygamie dans les pays chauds*. Paris, 1812.
- Cheyne (Andrew), *A Description of Islands in the Western Pacific Ocean*. London, 1852.
- Cheyne (T. K.), 'Blessings and Cursings'; in *Encyclopædia Biblica*, vol. i. London, 1899.
- 'Harlot'; in *Encyclopædia Biblica*, vol. ii. London, 1901.
- and Black (J. S.), *Encyclopædia Biblica*. 4 vols. London, 1899-1903.
- China Review (The)*. Hongkong.
- Chisholm (James A.), 'Notes on the Manners and Customs of the Winamwanga and Wiwa'; in *Jour. African Soc.* vol. ix. London, 1910.
- Chitty (S. C.), *The Ceylon Gazetteer*. Ceylon, 1834.
- Chomé (P. I.), 'Dritter Brief an Rev. Patrem Vanthiennen.' Trans.; in Stoecklein, *Der Neue Welt-Bott*, vol. iv. pt. xxix. Wien, 1755.
- Chopard (J. M.), 'A few Particulars respecting the Nicobar Islands'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. iii. Singapore, 1849.
- Christian (F. W.), *The Caroline Islands*. London, 1899.
- *Eastern Pacific Lands*. London, 1910.
- Chronique dite de Nestor*. See Nestor.
- Chunder Dey (Shumbhoo), 'An Account of the Garos'; in *The Calcutta Review*, vol. cxxviii. Calcutta, 1909.
- Church (G. E.), *Aborigines of South America*. Ed. by C. R. Markham. London, 1912.
- Churchill (Awnsham and John), *A Collection of Voyages and Travels*. 6 vols. London, 1704-32.
- Cicero (M. Tullius), *Scripta quæ manserunt omnia*. Ed. by R. Klotz and C. F. W. Müller. 4 parts. Lipsiae, 1876-1917.
- Cieza de Leon (P. de), 'La Crónica del Perú [parte primera]'; in *Biblioteca de autores españoles*, vol. xxvi. Madrid, 1853.
- Civil Code of Japan (The)*. Trans. by Ludwig Lönholm. Bremen & Tokyo. S.d.

- Clarke (Samuel R.), *Among the Tribes in South-West China*. London, 1911.
- Claus (Heinrich), *Die Wagogo. Ethnographische Skizze eines ost-afrikanischen Bantustammes*. (Baessler-Archiv. Beiheft II.) Leipzig & Berlin, 1911.
- Clavigero (F. S.), *The History of Mexico*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1807.
- Clement of Alexandria, *Opera omnia*. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vols. viii.-ix.) Parisiis, 1857.
- Clement I. of Rome (Saint), *Opera omnia*. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vols. i.-ii.) Parisiis, 1857.
- Clercq (F. S. A. de), *Bijdragen tot de kennis der residentie Ternate*. Leiden, 1890.
- Clot-Bey (A.-B.), *Aperçu général sur l'Égypte*. 2 vols. Paris, 1840.
- Clozel (F.-J.) and Villamur (R.), *Les coutumes indigènes de la Côte d'Ivoire*. Paris, 1902.
- Cnut (King), 'The Laws of'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*. London, 1840.
- 'Code civil'; in *Codes Belges*. Bruxelles, 1914.
- 'Code civil'; in *Les codes Français collationnés sur les textes officiels*, by L. Tripiet and H. Monnier. Paris, 1910.
- Code civil des Français (Code Napoléon)*. Paris, An XII.-1804.
- Codes Belges et lois usuelles en vigueur en Belgique*. Ed. by J. de Le Court. Bruxelles, 1914.
- Codes Néerlandais (Les)*. French trans. by Gustave Tripels. Maestricht, 1886.
- Codex des Civilrechts (Russisches Zivilgesetzbuch)*. German trans. by Klibanski. Berlin, 1902.
- Codex Justinianus*. See Justinian.
- Codex Theodosianus*. Ed. by G. Haenel. Bonnae, 1842.
- 'Codice civile'; in *Codici e leggi del regno d'Italia*, ed. by L. Franchi, vol. i. Milano, 1908.
- Codicele civile*. Ed. by I. C. Codrescu. Bucuresci, 1866.
- Código civil de España*, ed. by M. Navarro Amandi. Madrid, 1880.
- Código civil de la república Argentina*. Buenos Aires, 1889.
- Código civil português*. Lisboa, 1879.
- Código civil promulgado en Marzo de 1884*. México, 1901.
- Codrington (R. H.), *The Melanesians*. Oxford, 1891.
- Cojazzi (A.), *Los indios del Archipiélago Fueguino*. Santiago de Chile, 1914.
- Colberg (H.), *Ueber das Ehehinderniss der Entführung*. Halle, 1869.
- Cole (Fay-Cooper), 'The Wild Tribes of Davao District, Mindanao'; in *Field Museum of Natural History, Anthropological Series*, vol. xii. Chicago, 1913.
- Colebrooke (T. E.), *Miscellaneous Essays*. 3 vols. London, 1873.
- Coleman (E. H.), 'Sawdust Wedding'; in *Notes and Queries*, ser. v. vol. v. London, 1876.
- Colenso (William), *On the Maori Races of New Zealand*. S.I., [1865].
- Collection de monographies ethnographiques*. Ed. by Cyr. van Overbergh. Bruxelles, 1907 &c. *In progress*.
- of *Modern Contemporary Voyages and Travels (A)*. 10 vols. London, 1805-09.
- Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society*. Saint Paul (Minn.).
- of the *New York Historical Society*.

- Collins (David), *An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*. 2 vols. London, 1798-1802.
- Colquhoun (A. R.), *Amongst the Shans*. London, 1885.
- Columbus (Ferdinand), 'The History of the Life and Actions of Admiral Christopher Colon'; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xii. London, 1812.
- 'Concilium Carthaginense quartum'; in Migne, *Patrologia cursus*, vol. lxxxiv. Parisiis, 1850.
- Conder (C. R.), *Heth and Moab*. London, 1885.
- 'The Present Condition of the Native Tribes in Bechuanaland'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvi. London, 1887.
- Condon (Father M. A.), 'Contribution to the Ethnography of the Basoga-Batamba, Uganda Protectorate'; in *Anthropos*, vols. v.-vi. Wien, 1910-11.
- Conner (P. E.), 'Extract from the General Memoir of the Survey of Travancore'; in *The Journal of Literature and Science, published under the Auspices of the Madras Literary Society*, vol. i. Madras, 1834.
- Connolly (R. M.), 'Social Life in Fanti-Land'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxvi. London, 1897.
- Contemporary Review (The)*. London.
- Conti (Nicolò), 'The Travels of, in the Early Part of the Fifteenth Century'; in *India in the Fifteenth Century*, trans. and ed. by R. H. Major. London, 1857.
- Conybeare (F. C.), 'A Brittany Marriage Custom'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xviii. London, 1907.
- Cook (Alice Carter), 'The Aborigines of the Canary Islands'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. ii. New York, 1900.
- Cook (F. C.), *The Holy Bible*, ed. by. 10 vols. London, 1871-81.
- Cook (James), *A Journal of a Voyage round the World . . . in the Years 1768-1771*. London, 1771.
- *A Voyage to the Pacific Ocean . . . in the Years 1776-1780*. 3 vols. London, 1785.
- *A Voyage towards the South Pole, and round the World*. 2 vols. London, 1777.
- Cooke (G. H.), 'Te Pito Te Henua, known as Rapa Nui; commonly called Easter Island, South Pacific Ocean'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1897, pt. i. Washington, 1899.
- Cooper (T. T.), *The Mishmee Hills*. London, 1873.
- Coreal (François), *Voyages aux Indes Occidentales*. Trans. 3 vols. Amsterdam, 1722.
- Corin (James), *Mating, Marriage, and the Status of Woman*. London & Felling-on-Tyne, 1910.
- Cornelius Nepos, *Vita*. Ed. by C. Halm. Lipsiae, 1881.
- Corpus inscriptionum Semiticarum*. Parisiis, 1881 &c. *In progress*.
- Corpus Juris Sueo-Gotorum antiqui. Samling af Sveriges Gamla Lagar*. Ed. by H. S. Collin and C. J. Schlyter. 13 vols. Stockholm, Lund, 1827-77.
- Cosmas of Prague, 'Chronica Bohemorum'; in Migne, *Patrologia cursus*, vol. clxvi. Parisiis, 1854.
- Comos*. Ed. by Guido Cora. Torino.
- Co dreau (Henri), *Chez nos Indiens. Quatre années dans la Guyane Française (1887-1891)*. Paris, 1893.
- *La France équinoxiale*. 2 vols. Paris, 1887.

- Coulter (Thomas), 'Notes on Upper California'; in *Jour. Roy. Geo. Soc. London*, vol. v. London, 1835.
- County Folk-Lore. Published by the Folk-Lore Society. London, 1895 &c. *In progress.*
- Couto de Magalhães (J. V.), *Trabalho preparatorio para aproveitamento do selvagem e do solo por elle occupado no Brazil. O selvagem.* Rio de Janeiro, 1876.
- Cowburn (J. B.), 'Roping the Wedding'; in *Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, vol. ii. London, 1884.
- Cox (A. F.), *Madras District Manuals: North Arcot.* New edition revised by H. A. Stuart. 2 vols. Madras, 1894-95.
- Cox (M. R.), *An Introduction to Folk-Lore.* London, 1897.
- Coxe (William), *Account of the Russian Discoveries between Asia and America.* London, 1804.
- Coxhead (J. C. C.), *The Native Tribes of North-Eastern Rhodesia: their Laws and Customs.* London, 1914.
- Craelius (M. G.), *Försök till Ett Landskaps Beskrifning, uti en Berättelse om Tuna Låns, Sefuedes och Aspelands, Häraders Fögderie, uti Calmar Höfdinge Döme.* Calmar, 1774.
- Craigie (W. A.), 'Nephew' and 'Niece'; in *A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles*, ed. by James A. H. Murray, vol. vi. pt. 4. Oxford, 1903.
- Crampe (Dr.), 'Untersuchungen über die Vererbung der Farbe und über die Beziehungen zwischen der Farbe und dem Geschlecht bei Pferden'; in *Landwirthschaftliche Jahrbücher*, vol. xiii. Berlin, 1884.
- Cranz (David), *The History of Greenland.* Trans. 2 vols. London, 1820.
- Crasselt (F.), 'Die Stellung der Ehefrau in Japan'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iii. Wien, 1908.
- Craven (C. H.), 'Traces of Fraternal Polyandry amongst the Santāls'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. lxxii. pt. iii. Calcutta, 1904.
- Crawfurd (John), *History of the Indian Archipelago.* 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1820.
- 'On the Classification of the Races of Man'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. i. London, 1861.
- Crawley (A. E.), 'Exogamy and the Mating of Cousins'; in *Anthropological Essays presented to E. B. Tylor.* Oxford, 1907.
- *The Mystic Rose.* London, 1902.
- Creagh (James), *Armenians, Koords, and Turks.* London, 1880.
- Cremony (J. C.), *Life among the Apaches.* San Francisco, 1868.
- Crespigny (C. de), 'On Northern Borneo'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* vol. xvi. London, 1872.
- Crevaux (J.), *Voyages dans l'Amérique du Sud.* Paris, 1883.
- Crisp (John), 'An Account of the Inhabitants of the Poggy, or, Nassau Islands, lying off Sumatra'; in *Asiatick Researches*, vol. vi. Calcutta, 1799.
- Crocker (W. M.), 'Notes on Sarawak and Northern Borneo'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. iii. London, 1881.
- Crooke (W.), 'The Hill Tribes of the Central Indian Hills'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxviii. London, 1899.
- 'The Holi: a Vernal Festival of the Hindus'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxv. London, 1914.
- 'The Lifting of the Bride'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xiii. London, 1902.

- Crooke (W.), *The North-Western Provinces of India*. London, 1897.  
 — *The Popular Religion and Folk-Lore of Northern India*. 2 vols. Westminster, 1896.  
 — *Things Indian*. London, 1906.  
 — *The Tribes and Castes of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh*. 4 vols. Calcutta, 1896.  
 Cross (D. Kerr), 'Notes on the Country lying between Lakes Nyassa and Tanganyika'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. xiii. London, 1891.  
 Crozet (—), *Voyage to Tasmania, &c. in the Years 1771-2*. Trans. London, 1891.  
 Cruickshank (B.), *Eighteen Years on the Gold Coast of Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1853.  
 Cumming (Miss C. F. Gordon), *In the Himalayas and on the Indian Plains*. London, 1884.  
 Cummins (S. L.), 'Sub-tribes of the Bahr-el-Ghazal Dinkas'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxiv. London, 1904.  
 Cumont (Franz), *Les religions orientales dans le paganisme romain*. Paris, 1906.  
 Cunningham (Alex.), *Ladakh*. London, 1854.  
 Cunningham (J. D.), *A History of the Sikhs*. London, 1849.  
 — 'Notes on Moorcroft's Travels in Ladakh, &c.'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xiii. pt. i. Calcutta, 1844.  
 Cunningham (J. F.), *Uganda and its People*. London, 1905.  
 Cunow (Heinrich), *Die Verwandtschafts-Organisationen der Australneger*. Stuttgart, 1894.  
 — *Zur Urgeschichte der Ehe und Familie*. (*Ergänzungshefte zur Neuen Zeit*, no. 14.) Stuttgart, 1912.  
 Curr (E. M.), *The Australian Race*. 4 vols. Melbourne & London, 1886-87.  
 — *Recollections of Squatting in Victoria*. Melbourne, &c., 1883.  
 Curtiss (S. I.), *Primitive Semitic Religion To-day*. London, 1902.  
*Customs and Manners of the Women of Persia*. See Atkinson (James).  
 Cyprian (Saint), *Opera omnia*. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vol. iv.) Paris, 1844.  
 Czaplicka (Miss M. A.), *Aboriginal Siberia. A Study in Social Anthropology*. Oxford, 1914.  
 — *My Siberian Year*. London, s.d.  
 Czekanowski (Jan), 'Die anthropologisch-ethnographischen Arbeiten der Expedition S.H. des Herzogs Adolf Friedrich zu Mecklenburg für den Zeitraum vom 1. Juni 1907 bis 1. August 1908'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xli. Berlin, 1909.  
 Dahl (L. V.), *Bidrag til Kundskab om de Sindssyge i Norge*. Christiania, 1859.  
 Dahlgren (E. W.), 'Om Palau-øarna'; in *Ymer*, vol. v. Stockholm, 1885.  
 Dahlgrün (H.), 'Heiratsgebräuche der Schambaa'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xvi. Berlin, 1903.  
 Dahlmann (Joseph), *Das Mahābhārata als Epos und Rechtsbuch*. Berlin, 1895.  
 Dahmen (Father), 'The Kunnuvans or Mannadis, a Hill-Tribe of the Palnis, South India'; in *Anthropos*, vol. v. Wien, 1910.  
 — 'The Paliyans, a Hill-Tribe of the Palni Hills (South India)'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iii. Wien, 1908.

- Dalager (Lars), *Grønlandske Relationer*. Kjøbenhavn, s.d.
- Dale (G.), 'An Account of the Principal Customs and Habits of the Natives inhabiting the Bondei Country'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxv. London, 1896.
- Dale (J. H. v. n.), *Groot Woordenboek der nederlandsche taal*. Ed. by P. J. van Malssen. 's-Gravenhage & Leiden, 1914.
- Dall (W. H.), *Alaska and its Resources*. London, 1870.
- Dalton (E. T.), *Descriptive Ethnology of Bengal*. Calcutta, 1872.
- 'The "Kols" of Chota-Nagpore'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. vi. London, 1868.
- Dalyell (J. G.), *The Darker Superstitions of Scotland, illustrated from History and Practice*. Edinburgh, 1834.
- Daniell (W. F.), 'On the Ethnography of Akkrah and Adampé, Gold Coast, Western Africa'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. iv. London, 1856.
- Danks (Benj.), 'Marriage Customs of the New Britain Group'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xviii. London, 1889.
- Dannert (Missionary), 'Soziale Verhältnisse der Ovaherero'; in *Mitteilungen der Geographischen Gesellschaft (für Thüringen) zu Jena*, vol. vi. Jena, 1888.
- 'Ueber die Sitte der Zahnverstümmelung bei den Ovaherero'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxix. Berlin, 1907.
- Dannert (E.), *Zum Rechte der Herero, insbesondere über ihr Familien- und Erbrecht*. Berlin, 1906.
- Dapper (O.), *Description de l'Afrique*. French trans. Amsterdam, 1686.
- Darab Dastur Peshotan Sunjana, *Next-of-kin Marriages in Old Iran*. London, 1888.
- *The Position of Zoroastrian Women in Remote Antiquity*. Bombay, 1892.
- Dargun (L.), *Mutterrecht und Raubehe und ihre Reste im germanischen Recht und Leben*. Breslau, 1883.
- *Mutterrecht und Vaterrecht*. Leipzig, 1892.
- Darinsky (A.), 'Die Familie bei den kaukasischen Völkern'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xiv. Stuttgart, 1899.
- Darmesteter (James), 'Introduction to the Vendidad'; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. iv. Oxford, 1880.
- *Ormazd et Ahriman*. Paris, 1877.
- Darwin (Charles), *The Descent of Man*. 2 vols. London, 1888.
- *The Effects of Cross and Self Fertilisation in the Vegetable Kingdom*. London, 1876.
- *Journal of Researches into the Geology and Natural History of the various Countries visited by H.M.S. Beagle*. London, 1839.
- *On the Origin of Species*. 2 vols. London, 1888.
- *The Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication*. 2 vols. London, 1868.
- Darwin (G. H.), 'Marriages between First Cousins in England and their Effects'; in *The Fortnightly Review*, new ser. vol. xviii. London, 1875.
- 'Marriages between First Cousins in England and their Effects'; in *Jour. Statistical Soc.* vol. xxxviii. London, 1875.
- 'Note on the Marriages of First Cousins'; in *Jour. Statistical Soc.* vol. xxxviii. London, 1875.
- Das (S. C.). See Sarat Chandra Das.

- David (J.), 'Notizen über die Pygmäen des Ituriwaldes'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxxvi. Braunschweig, 1904.
- Davids (T. W. Rhys), *Buddhist India*. London, 1903.
- *Hibbert Lectures on the Origin and Growth of Religion as illustrated by some Points in the History of Indian Buddhism*. London, 1881.
- Davidson (J. W.), *The Island of Formosa Past and Present*. London & New York, 1903.
- Davis (Sir John Francis), *China: a general Description of the Empire and its Inhabitants*. 2 vols. London, 1857.
- Davis (W. W. H.), *El Gringo; or, New Mexico and her People*. New York, 1857.
- Davy (John), *An Account of the Interior of Ceylon*. London, 1821.
- Dawson (James), *Australian Aborigines*. Melbourne, &c., 1881.
- Déchelette (Joseph), 'La peinture corporelle et le tatouage'; in *Revue archéologique*, ser. iv. vol. ix. Paris, 1907.
- Decle (Lionel), *Three Years in Savage Africa*. London, 1898.
- Deecke (W.), *Die deutschen Verwandtschaftsnamen*. Weimar, 1870.
- Dehon (Father), 'Religion and Customs of the Uraons'; in *Memoirs Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. i. 1905-07. Calcutta, 1907.
- Delafosse (Maurice), 'Les Agni (Pai-Pi-Bri)'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. iv. Paris, 1893.
- *Haut-Sénégal-Niger (Soudan Français). Le Pays, les Peuples, les Langues, l'Histoire, les Civilisations*. 3 vols. Paris, 1912.
- 'Le peuple Siéna ou Sénoufo'; in *Revue des études ethnographiques et sociologiques*, vol. i. Paris, 1908.
- Delaunay (—), 'Sur la beauté'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. viii. Paris, 1885.
- Delbrück (B.), 'Die indogermanischen Verwandtschaftsnamen'; in *Abhandlungen der Königl. Sächsischen Gesellsch. der Wissenschaften*, vol. xxv. (*Abhandlungen der philologisch-historischen Classe*, vol. xi.) Leipzig, 1890.
- Delepierre (J. O.), *L'enfer décrit par ceux qui l'ont vu*. 2 pts. London, [1864-65].
- Delhaise (—), *Les Warega (Congo Belge)*. (*Collection de monographies ethnographiques*, ed. by Cyr. van Overbergh, vol. v.) Bruxelles, 1909.
- Delisle (F.), Review of M.-J. Taupin's article 'Relation d'un voyage d'exploration et d'études au Laos' in *Soc. normande de Géographie*, *Bull.* 1890; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. ii. Paris, 1891.
- De-Marchi (Attilio), *Il culto privato di Roma antica. I. La religione nella vita domestica*. Milano, 1896.
- Demosthenes, *Opera*. Ed. by J. Th. Voemel. Parisii, 1843.
- Dempwolff (Dr.), 'Ueber aussterbende Völker. (Die Eingeborenen der "westlichen Inseln" in Deutsch-Neu-Guinea)'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxvi. Berlin, 1904.
- Denkschriften der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften*. Wien.
- Dennett (R. E.), *At the Back of the Black Man's Mind or Notes on the Kingly Office in West Africa*. London, 1906.
- *Nigerian Studies or the Religious and Political System of the Yoruba*. London, 1910.
- *Notes on the Folklore of the Fjort (French Congo)*. London, 1898.
- Dernburg (Heinrich), *Pandekten*. 3 vols. Berlin, 1902-03.

- Deschamps (É.), *Carnet d'un voyageur—Au pays des Veddas*. Paris, 1892.
- 'Les Veddas de Ceylan'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. ii. Paris, 1891.
- Desgodins (C. H.), *Le Thibet d'après la correspondance des missionnaires*. Paris, 1885.
- Desideri (Ippolito). See Puini (Carlo).
- Desoignies (P.), 'Die Msalala'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Destaing (E.), *Étude sur le dialecte berbère des Beni-Snous*. Paris, 1907.
- Deutsch (E.), *Literary Remains*. London, 1874.
- Deutsche Jahrbücher für Politik und Literatur*. Berlin.
- Deutsche Rundschau für Geographie und Statistik*. Ed. by Friedrich Umlauf. Wien, Pest, & Leipzig.
- Devay (Francis), *Du danger des mariages consanguins au point de vue sanitaire*. Paris & Lyon, 1857.
- Dhammapada (The)*. Trans. by F. Max Müller. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. x.) Oxford, 1898.
- Dhorme (P.), *La religion assyro-babylonienne*. Paris, 1910.
- Dickinson (G. Lowes), *The Greek View of Life*. London, 1896.
- Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales*. Paris.
- Dictionnaire universel d'histoire naturelle*. Paris.
- Dieffenbach (E.), *Travels in New Zealand*. 2 vols. London, 1843.
- Digesta*. See Justinian.
- Dijk (P. A. L. E. van), 'Eenige aanteekeningen omtrent de verschillende stammen (margas) en de stamverdeeling bij de Battaks'; in *Tijdschrift voor indische taal-, land- en volkenkunde*, vol. xxxviii. Batavia & 's Hage, 1895.
- 'Dimetian Code (The)'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales*. London, 1841.
- 'Dinâ-i Maînôg-i Khirad,' trans. by E. W. West; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxiv. Oxford, 1885.
- Dio Cassius, *Historia Romana*. 4 vols. Lipsiae, 1863-64.
- Diodorus Siculus, *Bibliotheca historica*. Ed. by C. Müller. 2 vols. Parisiis, 1842-44.
- Dionysius of Halicarnassus, *Antiquitatum Romanarum quæ supersunt*. Parisiis, 1886.
- Distant (W. L.), 'The Inhabitants of Car Nicobar'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. iii. London, 1874.
- Dithmar of Merseburg, 'Chronicon'; in Pertz, *Monumenta Germaniæ historica*, vol. v. Hannoverae, 1839.
- Dittmar (C. von), 'Ueber die Koräken und die ihnen sehr nahe verwandten Tschuktschen'; in *Mélanges russes tirés du bulletin historico-philologique de l'Académie impériale des sciences de St.-Petersbourg*, vol. iii. St.-Petersbourg, 1856.
- Dixon (G.), *A Voyage round the World*. London, 1789.
- Dixon (J. M.), 'The Tsuishikari Ainos'; in *Trans. Asiatic Soc. Japan*, vol. xi. pt. i. Yokohama, 1883.
- Dixon (R. B.), *The Chimariko Indians and Language*. (*University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology*, vol. v. no. 5.) Berkeley, 1910.
- 'Notes on the Achomawi and Atsugewi Indians of Northern California'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. x. Lancaster, 1908.

- Dixon (W. J.), *Law and Practice in Divorce and other Matrimonial Causes*. London, 1908.
- Djurklou (G.), *Ur Nerikes folkspråk och folklif*. Örebro, 1860.
- Dobell (Peter), *Travels in Kamtschatka and Siberia*. 2 vols. London, 1830.
- Dobrizhoffer (M.), *An Account of the Abipones*. Trans. 3 vols. London, 1822.
- Dodge (R. Irving), *Our Wild Indians*. Hartford, 1882.
- Döllinger (J. J. I.), *The Gentile and the Jew in the Courts of the Temple of Christ*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1862.
- Domenech (E.), *Seven Years' Residence in the Great Deserts of North America*. 2 vols. London, 1860.
- Domis (H. I.), *De Residentie Passoeroeang op het eiland Java*. 's-Gravenhage, 1836.
- Doncaster (L.), *The Determination of Sex*. Cambridge, 1914.
- Donner (Kai), *Bland samojeder i Sibirien åren 1911-1913*, 1914. Helsingfors, 1915.
- Doolittle (J.), *Social Life of the Chinese*. 2 vols. New York, 1867.
- Dorman (R. M.), *The Origin of Primitive Superstitions*. Philadelphia, 1881.
- Dornan (S. S.), 'The Tati Bushmen (Masarwas) and their Language'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlvii. London, 1917.
- Dorsey (J. Owen), 'Omaha Sociology'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. iii. Washington, 1884.
- 'Siouan Sociology'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. xv. Washington, 1897.
- Dottin (G.), 'Marriage (Celtic)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Douce (Francis), *Illustrations of Shakspeare*. London, 1839.
- Douglas (R. K.), *Confucianism and Taoism*. London, 1889.
- *Society in China*. London, 1894.
- Doutté (Edmond), *Magie et religion dans l'Afrique du Nord*. Alger, 1909.
- *Merrûkech*. Paris, 1905.
- Dove (T.), 'Moral and Social Characteristics of the Aborigines of Tasmania'; in *The Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science*, &c. vol. i. Hobart Town, 1842.
- Drechsler (Paul), *Sitte, Brauch und Volksglaube in Schlesien. I.* Leipzig, 1903.
- Drew (Frederic), *The Jummoo and Kashmir Territories*. London, 1875.
- Driver (S. R.), *A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on Deuteronomy*. Edinburgh, 1895.
- Dubois (J. A.), *A Description of the Character, Manners, and Customs of the People of India*. Trans. ed. by G. U. Pope. Madras, 1862.
- *Mœurs, institutions et cérémonies des peuples de l'Inde*. 2 vols. Paris, 1825.
- Du Chaillu (P. B.), *Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa*. London, 1861.
- *A Journey to Ashango-Land*. London, 1867.
- 'Observations on the People of Western Equatorial Africa'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. i. London, 1861.
- Düben (G. von), *Om Lappland och Lapparna*. Stockholm, 1873.

- Düringsfeld (Ida von) and Reinsberg-Düringsfeld (Otto von), *Hochzeitsbuch. Brauch und Glaube der Hochzeit bei den christlichen Völkern Europa's*. Leipzig, 1871.
- Düsing (Carl), *Die Regulierung des Geschlechtsverhältnisses bei der Vermehrung der Menschen, Tiere und Pflanzen*. Jena, 1884.
- Duff (H. L.), *Nyasaland under the Foreign Office*. London, 1906.
- Du Halde (J. B.), *Description de l'Empire de la Chine et de la Tartarie Chinoise*. 4 vols. Le Hague, 1736.
- Du Maurier (George), *Trilby*. 3 vols. London, 1894.
- Dumont (Arsène), 'L'âge au mariage'; in *Bull. et mém. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. v. vol. iii. Paris, 1902.
- Dumont d'Urville (J. S. C.), *Voyage au Pole Sud et dans l'Océanie*. 23 vols. Paris, 1841-54.
- Dunbar (J. B.), 'The Pawnee Indians'; in *The Magazine of American History*, vols. iv., v., viii. New York & Chicago, 1880, 1882.
- Duncan (John), *Travels in Western Africa, in 1845 and 1846*. 2 vols. London, 1847.
- Duncan (Jonathan), 'Historical Remarks on the Coast of Malabar'; in *Asiatick Researches* (printed verbatim from the Calcutta edition), vol. v. London, 1799.
- Dundas (Charles), 'The Organization and Laws of some Bantu Tribes in East Africa'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlv. London, 1915.
- Dundas (Kenneth R.), 'Notes on the Tribes inhabiting the Baringo District, East Africa Protectorate'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- 'The Wawanga and other Tribes of the Elgon District, British East Africa'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xliii. London, 1913.
- Dunlop (R. H. W.), *Hunting in the Himalaya*. London, 1860.
- Dunnill (E. J.), 'Welsh Folklore Items, I.'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxiv. London, 1913.
- Durga Singh (Mian), 'A Report on the Panjab Hill Tribes'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxvi. Bombay, 1907.
- Durham (M. Edith), *High Albania*. London, 1909.
- 'High Albania and its Customs in 1908'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- 'Some Montenegrin Manners and Customs'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxix. London, 1909.
- Durkheim (Émile), *Les formes élémentaires de la vie religieuse*. Paris, 1912.
- 'La prohibition de l'inceste et ses origines'; in *L'année sociologique*, vol. i. 1896-1897. Paris, 1898.
- Du Tertre (J. B.), *Histoire générale des Antilles*. 4 vols. Paris, 1667-71.
- Dutt (R. C.), 'The Social Life of the Hindus in the Rig-Veda Period'; in *The Calcutta Review*, vol. lxxxv. Calcutta, 1887.
- Duvernoy (G. L.), 'Propagation'; in *Dictionnaire universel d'histoire naturelle*, vol. x. Paris, 1847.
- Duveyrer (Henri), *Exploration du Sahara*. Paris, 1864.
- Dyer (T. F. Thiselton), *Folk Lore of Shakespeare*. London, [1883].
- Earl (G. W.), *Papuans*. London, 1853.
- 'East Greenland Eskimo'; in *Science*, vol. vii. New York, 1886.

- Eastman (Mrs. Mary), *Dahcotah ; or, Life and Legends of the Sioux around Fort Snelling*. New York, 1849.
- Eberstein (— von), 'Ueber die Rechtsanschauungen der Küstenbewohner des Bezirkes Kilwa'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. ix. Berlin, 1896.
- Eccius (—), 'Dotationspflicht'; in F. von Holtzendorff, *Encyclopädie der Rechtswissenschaft*, pt. ii. vol. i. Leipzig, 1873.
- 'Ecclesiasticus'; in *Apocrypha translated out of the Greek and Latin Tongues*. Cambridge, 1895.
- Eckardt (M.), 'Der Archipel der Neu-Hebriden'; in *Verhandlungen des Vereins für naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg*, 1877, vol. iv. Hamburg, 1879.
- Edinburgh Medical Journal*. Edinburgh.
- Edwards (H. Milne), *Leçons sur la physiologie et l'anatomie comparée de l'homme et des animaux*. 8 vols. Paris, 1857-63.
- Egede (Hans), *A Description of Greenland*. Trans. London, 1745.
- Ehrenfels (Christian von), 'Erwiderung auf Dr. A. Ploetz' Bemerkungen zu meiner Abhandlung über die konstitutive Verderblichkeit der Monogamie'; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. v. München, 1908.
- 'Die konstitutive Verderblichkeit der Monogamie und die Unentbehrlichkeit einer Sexualreform'; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. iv. München, 1907.
- Ehrenreich (Paul), *Beiträge zur Völkerkunde Brasiliens*. I. *Die Karayastämme am Rio Araguaya (Goyaz)*. II. *Über einige Völker am Rio Purus (Amazonas)*. (*Veröffentlichungen aus dem königl. Museum für Völkerkunde*, vol. ii. fasc. 1-2.) Berlin, 1891.
- 'Materialien zur Sprachenkunde Brasiliens'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxvi. Berlin, 1894.
- 'Ueber die Botocudos der brasilianischen Provinzen Espiritu Santo und Minas Geraes'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xix. Berlin, 1887.
- Eichhorn (K. F.), *Einleitung in das deutsche Privatrecht*. Göttingen, 1825.
- Eicken (H. von), *Geschichte und System der mittelalterlichen Weltanschauung*. Stuttgart, 1887.
- Einszler (Lydia), 'Das böse Auge'; in *Zeitschr. des Deutschen Palaestina-Vereins*, vol. xii. Leipzig, 1889.
- Eliot (Sir Charles), *The East Africa Protectorate*. London, 1905.
- Elliot (Sir H. M.), *The History of India, as told by its own Historians*. Ed. by John Dawson. 8 vols. London, 1867-77.
- *Memoirs on the History, Folk-Lore, and Distribution of the Races of the North Western Provinces of India*. 2 vols. London, 1869.
- Elliott (H. W.), 'Report on the Seal Islands of Alaska'; in *Tenth Census of the United States*. Washington, 1884.
- Ellis (A. B.), *The Ewe-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast of West Africa*. London, 1890.
- *The Tshi-speaking Peoples of the Gold Coast of West Africa*. London, 1887.
- *The Yoruba-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast of West Africa*. London, 1894.
- Ellis (Havelock), *Man and Woman*. Fifth Edition. London & Felling-on-Tyne, [1914].

- Ellis (Havelock), *Studies in the Psychology of Sex. Vol. I. The Evolution of Modesty. The Phenomena of Sexual Periodicity. Auto-erotism.* Philadelphia, 1910.
- *Studies in the Psychology of Sex. Vol. II. Sexual Inversion.* Philadelphia, 1915.
- *Studies in the Psychology of Sex. [Vol. III.] Analysis of the Sexual Impulse. Love and Pain. The Sexual Impulse in Women.* Philadelphia, 1908.
- *Studies in the Psychology of Sex. [Vol. IV.] Sexual Selection in Man.* Philadelphia, 1906.
- Ellis (William), *History of Madagascar.* 2 vols. London, 1838.
- *Narrative of a Tour through Hawaii.* London, 1826.
- *Polynesian Researches.* 4 vols. London, 1859.
- Elmslie (W. A.), *Among the Wild Ngoni.* Edinburgh & London, 1899.
- Elphinstone (Mountstuart), *An Account of the Kingdom of Kaubul.* 2 vols. London, 1839.
- Elton (F.), 'Notes on Natives of the Solomon Islands'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvii. London, 1888.
- Emily, Shareefa of Wazan, *My Life Story.* London, 1911.
- Emin Pasha in Central Africa. Trans. London, 1888.
- Encyclopædia Britannica.* 29 vols. Cambridge, 1910-11.
- Encyclopédie Méthodique.* 167 vols. Paris, 1782-1832.
- Endemann (K.), 'Mittheilungen über die Sotho-Neger'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. vi. Berlin, 1874.
- Endle (Sidney), *The Kachiris.* London, 1911.
- Eneström (F. J. E.), *Finvedsbornas seder och lif.* Halmstad, 1911.
- Engels (Fr.), *Der Ursprung der Familie, des Privateigenthums und des Staats.* Hottingen-Zürich, 1884.
- Erdland (A.), 'Die Stellung der Frauen in den Häuptlingsfamilien der Marshallinseln (Südsee)'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iv. Wien, 1909.
- Erman (Adolf), *Life in Ancient Egypt.* Trans. London, 1894.
- Erman (Georg Adolph), 'Ethnographische Wahrnehmungen und Erfahrungen an den Küsten des Berings-Meeress'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. iii. Berlin, 1871.
- *Travels in Siberia.* Trans. 2 vols. London, 1848.
- Erskine (J. E.), *Journal of a Cruise among the Islands of the Western Pacific.* London, 1853.
- Erskine of Carnock (John), *Principles of the Law of Scotland.* Ed. by J. Rankine. Edinburgh, 1890.
- Escayrac de Lauture (— d'), *Die afrikanische Wüste.* German trans. Leipzig, 1867.
- Escherich (K.), *Die Ameise.* Braunschweig, 1917.
- Eschwege (W. C. von), *Journal von Brasilien.* 2 vols. Weimar, 1818.
- Esmein (A.), *Le mariage en droit canonique.* 2 vols. Paris, 1891.
- Espinas (A.), *Des sociétés animales.* Paris, 1878.
- Espinosa (Alonso de), *The Guanches of Tenerife.* Trans. and ed. by Sir Clements Markham. London, 1907.
- Ethelred (King), 'The Laws of'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England.* London, 1840.
- Ethnographical Survey of India. Burma.* Rangoon, 1906, &c. *In progress.*
- Euripides, *Fabulae.* Ed. by T. Fix. Parisiis, 1843.

- Eusebius, *Opera*. 6 vols. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vols. xix.-xxiv.) Parisiis, 1857.
- Ewald (G. H. A. von), *The Antiquities of Israel*. Trans. by H. S. Solly. London, 1876.
- Ewart (J. C.), *The Penycuik Experiments*. London, 1899.
- Ewers (J. Ph. G.), *Das älteste Recht der Russen in seiner geschichtlichen Entwicklung*. Dorpat & Hamburg, 1826.
- Eylmann (Erhard), *Die Eingeborenen der Kolonie Südastralien*. Berlin, 1908.
- Eyre (E. J.), *Journals of Expeditions of Discovery into Central Australia*. 2 vols. London, 1845.
- Fabre (J. H.), *The Life and Love of the Insect*. Trans. by A. Teixeira de Mattos. London, 1911.
- Faggiani (Gina), 'Feste ed usanze della Sardegna'; in Provenzal, *Utanze e feste del popolo italiano*. Bologna, 1912.
- Fahlbeck (Pontus E.), *Sveriges adel*. 2 vols. London, 1898-1902.
- Falkner (Thomas), *A Description of Patagonia, and the Adjoining Parts of South America*. Hereford, 1774.
- Fanning (W.), 'Marriage, Mixed'; in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. ix. New York, 1910.
- Faria y Sousa (Manuel de), *Asia Portuguesa*. 3 vols. Lisboa, 1666-1675.
- Farler (J. P.), 'The Usambara Country in East Africa'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. i. London, 1879.
- Farnell (L. R.), *The Culls of the Greek States*. 5 vols. 1896-1909.
- *Greece and Babylon*. Edinburgh, 1911.
- 'Sociological Hypotheses concerning the Position of Women in Ancient Religion'; in *Archiv für Religionswissenschaft*, vol. vii. Leipzig, 1904.
- Farrand (L.), 'Notes on the Alsea Indians of Oregon'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. iii. New York, 1901.
- Farrer (J. A.), *Primitive Manners and Customs*. London, 1879.
- Fataburen. Kulturhistorisk tidskrift*. Ed. by Nordiska museet. Stockholm.
- Favre (P.), 'An Account of the Wild Tribes inhabiting the Malayan Peninsula, Sumatra and a few Neighbouring Islands'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. ii. Singapore, 1848.
- *An Account of the Wild Tribes inhabiting the Malayan Peninsula, Sumatra and a few Neighbouring Islands*. Paris, 1865.
- Fawcett (F.), 'The Nâyars of Malabar'; in the Madras Government Museum's *Bulletin*, vol. iii. Madras, 1901.
- 'On the Saoras (or Savaras)'; in *Jour. Anthr. Soc. Bombay*, vol. i. Bombay, 1888.
- 'On some of the Earliest existing Races of the Plains of South India'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. v. London, 1894.
- Fay (E. A.), *Marriages of the Deaf in America*. Washington, 1898.
- Fed[e]rici (Cesare), *Viaggio nell' India orientale, et oltra l'India*. Venetia, 1587.
- Feer (—). See Rüdin (E.).
- Fehlinger (Hans), 'Kreuzungen beim Menschen'; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. viii. Leipzig & Berlin, 1911.

- Fehrle (E.), *Die kultische Keuschheit im Altertum*. Giessen, 1910.
- Feilberg (H. F.), *Bidrag til en ordbog over jyske almuesmål*. 3 vols. and *Tillæg og rettelser*. Kjobenhavn, 1911-12.
- 'Hochzeitsschüsse, Neujahrsschüsse', in *Archiv für Religionswissenschaft*, vol. iv. Tübingen & Leipzig, 1901.
- Felkin (R. W.), 'Contribution to the Determination of Sex, derived from Observations made on an African Tribe'; in *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, vol. xxxii. pt. i. July to December 1886. Edinburgh, 1887.
- 'Introductory Address to a Course of Lectures on Diseases of the Tropics and Climatology'; in *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, vol. xxxi. pt. ii. Edinburgh, 1886.
- 'Notes on the For Tribe of Central Africa'; in *Proceed. Roy. Soc. Edinburgh*, vol. xiii. Edinburgh, 1886.
- 'Notes on the Madi or Moru Tribe of Central Africa'; in *Proceed. Roy. Soc. Edinburgh*, vol. xii. Edinburgh, 1884.
- 'Notes on the Waganda Tribe of Central Africa'; in *Proceed. Roy. Soc. Edinburgh*, vol. xiii. Edinburgh, 1886.
- Féraud (L.), 'Mœurs et coutumes kabiles'; in *Revue africaine*, vol. vi. Constantine, 1862.
- Ferishta (Mahomed Kasim), *History of the Rise of the Mahomedan Power in India, till the Year A.D. 1612*. Trans. from the original Persian by John Briggs. 4 vols. London, 1829.
- Fernandez (J. P.), *Relacion historial de las misiones de los Indios, que llaman Chiquitos*. Madrid, 1726.
- Fernow (Erik), *Beskrifning öfver Wärmeland*. Götheborg, 1773-79.
- Festschrift für Adolf Bastian zu seinem 70. Geburtstage*. Berlin, 1896.
- Festschrift für Otto Benndorf*. Wien, 1898.
- Festschrift til H. F. Feilberg fra nordiske sprog og folkemindesforskere*. Stockholm, København, & Kristiania, 1911.
- Festus (S. Pompejus), *De verborum significatione quæ supersunt*. Ed. by C. O. Müller. Lipsiae, 1839.
- Fewkes (J. W.), 'The Aborigines of Porto Rico and Neighboring Islands'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. American Ethnol.* vol. xxv. 1903-04. Washington, 1907.
- ffoulkes (Arthur), 'The Fanti Family System'; in *Jour. African Soc.* vol. vii. London, 1908.
- Field Museum of Natural History, Anthropological Series*. Chicago.
- Fielding Hall (H.), *The Soul of a People*. London, 1902.
- Finck (H. T.), *Primitive Love and Love-Stories*. New York, 1899.
- *Romantic Love and Personal Beauty*. 2 vols. London, 1887.
- Finlands rikes lag*. Ed. by A. Hernberg. Helsingfors, 1920.
- Finley (John) and Churchill (William), *The Subanu. Studies of a Sub-Visayan Mountain Folk of Mindanao*. (Carnegie Institute of Washington Publication No. 184.) Washington, 1913.
- Finsch (Otto), *Neu-Guinea und seine Bewohner*. Bremen, 1865.
- *Reise nach West-Sibirien im Jahre 1876*. Berlin, 1879.
- *Ueber Bekleidung, Schmuck und Tätowirung der Papuas der Südostküste von Neu-Guinea*. (Reprinted from *Mittheilungen der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft in Wien*, vol. xv. [new ser. vol. v.] Wien, 1885.)
- 'Ueber die Bewohner von Ponapé (östl. Carolinen)'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xii. Berlin, 1880.
- Fischer (Eugen), *Die Rehobother Bastards und das Bastardierungsproblem beim Menschen*. Jena, 1913.

- Fishberg (Maurice), *The Jews*. London & Felling-on-Tyne, 1911.
- Fisher (Captain), 'Memoir of Sylhet, Kachar, and the Adjacent Districts'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. ix. pt. ii. Calcutta, 1840.
- Fiske (John), *Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy*. 2 vols. London, 1874.
- Fison (Lorimer), 'The Classificatory System of Relationship'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxiv. London, 1895.
- 'Fijian Burial Customs'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. x. London, 1881.
- and Howitt (A. W.), *Kamilaroi and Kurnai*. Melbourne & Sydney, 1880.
- Flachs (Adolf), *Rumänische Hochzeits- und Totengebräuche*. Berlin, 1899.
- Fletcher (Alice C.) and La Flesche (Francis), 'The Omaha Tribe'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. American Ethnol.* vol. xxvii. 1905-1906. Washington, 1911.
- Fleury (C.), *An Historical Account of the Manners and Behaviour of the Christians*. Trans. London, 1698.
- Foley (W. M.), 'Marriage (Christian)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Folk-Lore*. London.
- Folk-Lore Journal (The)*. London.
- Forbes (Anna), *Insulinde*. Edinburgh & London, 1887.
- Forbes (C. J. F. S.), *British Burma and its People*. London, 1878.
- Forbes (H. O.), *A Naturalist's Wanderings in the Eastern Archipelago*. London, 1885.
- 'On the Ethnology of Timor-laut'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiii. London, 1884.
- 'On the Kubus of Sumatra'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiv. London, 1885.
- 'On some Tribes of the Island of Timor'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiii. London, 1884.
- Forbes (James), *Oriental Memoirs*. 4 vols. London, 1813.
- Forbes (Jonathan), *Eleven Years in Ceylon*. 2 vols. London, 1840.
- Foreman (John), *The Philippine Islands*. London, 1890.
- Forster (Ch. Thornton) and Daniel (F. H. Blackburne), *The Life and Letters of Ogier Ghiselin de Busbecq.* 2 vols. London, 1881.
- Forster (George), *Sketches of the Mythology and Customs of the Hindoos*. London, 1785.
- Forster (J. G. A.), *A Voyage round the World*. 2 vols. London, 1777.
- Forsyth (J.), *The Highlands of Central India*. London, 1871.
- Forsyth (Thomas), 'An Account of the Manners and Customs of the Sauk and Fox Nations of Indians Tradition'; in Emma Helen Blair, *The Indian Tribes of the Upper Mississippi Valley and Region of the Great Lakes*, vol. ii. Cleveland, 1912.
- Fortnightly Review (The)*. London.
- Foucart (P.), *Des associations religieuses chez les Grecs*. Paris, 1873.
- Fowler (W. Warde), 'Marriage (Roman)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- *The Religious Experience of the Roman People from the Earliest Times to the Age of Augustus*. London, 1911.
- *The Roman Festivals of the Period of the Republic*. London, 1899.

- Fowler (W. Warde), *Social Life at Rome in the Age of Cicero*. London, 1908.
- Fox (C. E.), 'Social Organization in San Cristoval, Solomon Islands'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlix. London, 1919.
- Fraenkel (S.), 'Aus orientalischen Quellen'; in *Mitteilungen der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für Volkskunde*, vol. xix. Breslau, 1908.
- Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*. Ed. by C. Müller. 5 vols. Parisiis, 1841-84.
- Framjee A. Ráná. *Parsi Law*. Bombay, 1902.
- Francis (W.), *Census of India*, 1901. Vol. XV. Madras, pt. i. Report. Madras, 1902.
- Francisci (E.), *Neu-polirter Geschicht- Kunst- und Sitten-Spiegel ausländischer Völker*. Nürnberg, 1670.
- François (H. von), *Nama und Damara Deutsch-Süd-West-Afrika*. Magdeburg, [1896].
- Franklin (John), *Narrative of a Journey to the Shores of the Polar Sea*. London, 1823.
- *Narrative of a Second Expedition to the Shores of the Polar Sea*. London, 1828.
- Franzisci (Franz), *Cultur-Studien über Volksleben, Sitten und Bräuche in Kärnten*. Wien, 1879.
- Fraser (Donald), *Winning a Primitive People*. London, 1914.
- Fraser (George), 'Sexual Selection'; in *Nature*, vol. iii. London & New York, 1871.
- Fraser (J. B.), *Journal of a Tour through Part of the Snowy Range of the Himālī Mountains*. London, 1820.
- Fraser (John), *The Aborigines of New South Wales*. Sydney, 1892.
- Frazer (Sir James G.), *Adonis Attis Osiris*. 2 vols. London, 1914.
- *Balder the Beautiful*. 2 vols. London, 1913.
- 'Certain Burial Customs as illustrative of the Primitive Theory of the Soul'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xv. London, 1886.
- *The Dying God*. London, 1911.
- *Folk-Lore in the Old Testament*. 3 vols. London, 1919.
- 'Folk-Lore in the Old Testament'; in *Anthropological Essays presented to E. B. Tylor*. Oxford, 1907.
- *The Magic Art and the Evolution of Kings*. 2 vols. London, 1911.
- *Pausanias's Description of Greece*. 6 vols. London, 1898.
- *Psyche's Task*. First edition. London, 1909.
- *Psyche's Task*. Second edition. London, 1913.
- *Taboo and the Perils of the Soul*. London, 1911.
- *Totemism*. Edinburgh, 1887.
- *Totemism and Exogamy*. 4 vols. London, 1910.
- Freisen (Joseph), *Geschichte des Canonischen Eherechts bis zum Verfall der Glossenlitteratur*. Tübingen, 1888.
- French-Sheldon (Mrs.), 'Customs among the Natives of East Africa, from Teita to Kilimegalia'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxi. London, 1892.
- Frescura (Bernardino), 'Fra i Cimbri dei Sette Comuni Vicentini'; in *Archivio per lo studio delle tradizioni popolari*, vol. xvii. Palermo & Torino, 1898.
- Freud (Sigm.), *Three Contributions to the Theory of Sex*. Trans. by A. A. Brill. New York & Washington, 1918.

- Freud (Sigm.), *Totem und Tabu. Einige Übereinstimmungen im Seelenleben der Wilden und der Neurotiker*. Leipzig & Wien, 1913.
- Freycinet (Louis de), *Voyage autour du monde*. 9 vols. Paris, 1824-44.
- Freytag (G. W.), *Einleitung in das Studium der Arabischen Sprache*. Bonn, 1861.
- Frič (V.) and Radin (P.), 'Contribution to the Study of the Bororo Indians'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- Friedberg (Emil), *Lehrbuch des katholischen und evangelischen Kirchenrechts*. Leipzig, 1909.
- *Das Recht der Eheschliessung in seiner geschichtlichen Entwicklung*. Leipzig, 1865.
- Friedlaender (Benedict), 'Notizen über Samoa'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxi. Berlin, 1899.
- Friedländer (Ludwig), *Darstellungen aus der Sittengeschichte Roms in der Zeit von August bis zum Ausgang der Antonine*. Ed. by G. Wissowa. Leipzig, 1919, &c. *In progress*.
- Friedrichs (Karl), 'Ueber den Ursprung des Matriarchats'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. viii. Stuttgart, 1889.
- Fries (Th. M.), *Grönland, dess natur och innevärdare*. Upsala, 1872.
- Fritsch (Gustav), *Die Eingeborenen Süd-Afrika's*. Breslau, 1872.
- Fromm (P.), 'Ufipa—Land und Leute'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xxv. Berlin, 1912.
- Fryer (G. E.), *The Khyeng People of the Sandoway District, Arakan*. (Reprinted from *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*.) Calcutta, 1875.
- Fryer (John), *A New Account of East-India and Persia*. London, 1698.
- Fülleborn (Friedrich), *Das Deutsche Njassa- und Ruwuma-Gebiet, Land und Leute, nebst Bemerkungen über die Schire-Länder*. Berlin, 1906.
- Fustel de Coulanges (N. D.), *The Ancient City*. Trans. by W. Small. Boston, 1874.
- *La cité antique*. Paris, 1864.
- Fytche (A.), *Burma Past and Present*. 2 vols. London, 1878.
- Gabelentz (H. C. von der), *Die melanesischen Sprachen*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1861-73.
- Gait (E. A.), *Census of India*, 1891. *Assam*, vol. i. Report. Shillong, 1892.
- *Census of India*, 1911. *Vol. I. India*, pt. i. Report. Calcutta, 1913.
- See Risley (Sir Herbert) and Gait (E. A.).
- Gaius, *Institutionum juris civilis commentarii quattuor*. Ed. and trans. by E. Poste. Oxford, 1890.
- Galindo (Don Juan), 'On Central America'; in *Jour. Roy. Geo. Soc.* vol. vi. London, 1836.
- Gallardo (C. R.), *Tierra del Fuego—Los Onas*. Buenos Aires, 1910.
- Galton (Francis), *Hereditary Genius*. London, 1869.
- *The Narrative of an Explorer in Tropical South Africa*. London, 1853.
- Gans (E.), *Das Erbrecht in weltgeschichtlicher Entwicklung*. 4 vols. Berlin, Stuttgart, & Tübingen, 1824-35.

- Garcilasso de la Vega, *First Part of the Royal Commentaries of the Yncas*. Trans. ed. by C. R. Markham. 2 vols. London, 1869-71.
- Gardiner (Alan H.), 'Ethics and Morality (Egyptian)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. v. Edinburgh, 1912.
- 'The Goddess Nekhbet at the Jubilee Festival of Rameses III.'; in *Zeitschr. für Agyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde*, vol. xlviii. Leipzig, 1911.
- Gardiner (J. Stanley), 'The Natives of Rotuma'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxvii. London, 1898.
- Garnett (Lucy M. J.), *The Women of Turkey and their Folk-Lore*. 2 vols. London, 1890-91.
- Gartenlaube (Die)*. Leipzig.
- Gaslander (*Kyrckoherden*), 'Beskrifning, Om Allmogens Sinnelag, Seder vid de årliga Högtider, Frierier, Bröllop . . . m.m. i Jönköpings Låhn och Wässbo Härad'; in *Nyare bidrag till kännedom om de svenska landsmälen och svenskt folklif, Bihang I*. Stockholm & Uppsala, 1883-95.
- Gason (Samuel), *The Dieyerie Tribe of Australian Aborigines*. Adelaide, 1874.
- 'The Manners and Customs of the Dieyerie Tribe of Australian Aborigines'; in Woods, *The Native Tribes of South Australia*. Adelaide, 1879.
- 'Of the Tribes, Dieyerie, Auminie, Yandrawontha, Yarawu-arka, Philladapa'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxiv. London, 1895.
- Gatschet (A. S.), *A Migration Legend of the Creek Indians*. Vol. I. Philadelphia, 1884.
- Gaudefroy-Demombynes (—), *Les Cérémonies du mariage chez les indigènes de l'Algérie*. Paris, 1901.
- 'Coutumes de mariage'; in *Revue des traditions populaires*, vol. xxii. Paris, 1907.
- 'Gautama,' trans. by G. Bühler; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. ii. Oxford, 1897.
- Gaya (Louis de), *Ceremonies nuptiales de toutes les nations*. Paris, 1681.
- Geary (Nevill), *The Law of Marriage and Family Relations. A Manual of Practical Law*. London & Edinburgh, 1892.
- Geddes (P.) and Thomson (J. A.), *The Evolution of Sex*. London, 1901.
- Geiger (Wilhelm), *Civilization of the Eastern Irānians in Ancient Times*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1885-86.
- Geijer (E. G.), *Samlade skrifter*. 8 vols. Stockholm, 1873-75.
- Geiseler (—), *Die Oster-Insel*. Berlin, 1883.
- Geller (Leo), *Oesterreichische Justizgesetze*. Wien, 1900, &c. *In progress*.
- Gellius (Aulus), *Noctes Atticæ*. Ed. by A. Lion. 2 vols. Gottingae, 1824.
- Gemelli-Careri (G. F.), *Giro del mondo*. 9 vols. Venezia, 1728.
- Gennep (A. van), *Mythes et légendes d'Australie*. Paris, [1906].
- *Les rites de passage*. Paris, 1911.
- *Tabou et totémisme à Madagascar*. (*Bibliothèque de l'École des Hautes Études. Sciences religieuses*, vol. xvii.) Paris, 1904.

- Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire (I.), *Histoire générale et particulière des anomalies de l'organisation chez l'homme et les animaux*. 3 vols. Paris, 1832-37.
- *Histoire naturelle générale des règnes organiques* 3 vols. Paris, 1854-62.
- Geografisk Tidsskrift, udgivet af Bestyrelsen for det kongelige danske geografiske Selskab*. Kjøbenhavn.
- Geographi Græci minores*, ed. by C. Müller. 3 vols. Parisiiis, 1855-61.
- Georgi (J. G.), *Beschreibung aller Nationen des russischen Reichs*. St. Petersburg, 1776.
- Gerland (Georg). See Waitz (Th.).
- Ghani (M. A.), 'Social Life and Morality in India'; in *International Journal of Ethics*, vol. vii. London, 1897.
- Gibbon (Edward), *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. Ed. by W. Smith. 8 vols. London, 1854-55.
- Gibbs (George), 'Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon'; in *U.S. Geographical and Geological Survey of the Rocky Mountain Region—Contributions to North American Ethnology*, vol. i. Washington, 1877.
- Giddings (F. H.), *The Principles of Sociology*. New York, 1896.
- Gids (De). Amsterdam.
- Gierke (Otto von), 'Grundzüge des deutschen Privatrechts'; in v. Holtzendorff, *Enzyklopädie der Rechtswissenschaft*, ed. by J. Kohler, vol. i. München, Leipzig, & Berlin, 1915.
- *Der Humor im deutschen Recht*. Berlin, 1871.
- Gieseler (J. C. L.), *Text-Book of Ecclesiastical History*. Trans. by F. Cunningham. 3 vols. Philadelphia, 1836.
- Gilbertson (A. N.), *Some Ethical Phases of Eskimo Culture*. (Reprinted from the *Journal of Religious Psychology*, vols. vi.-vii. 1913-14.) S.l.
- Gilder (W. H.), *Schwaika's Search*. London, [1882].
- Giles (H. A.), *Strange Stories from a Chinese Studio*. 2 vols. London, 1880.
- Gilhodes (P. Ch.), 'Mariage et Condition de la Femme chez les Katchins (Birmanie)'; in *Anthropos*, vol. viii. Wien, 1913.
- Gill (W. W.), *Life in the Southern Isles*. London, [1876].
- 'Report on the Australasian, Papuan, and Polynesian Races. (2.) Mangaia (Hervey Islands)'; in *Report of the Second Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Melbourne, Victoria, in January, 1890*. Sydney, 1890.
- Gillen (F. J.), 'Notes on some Manners and Customs of the Aborigines of the McDonnell Ranges belonging to the Arunta Tribe'; in *Report on the Work of the Horn Scientific Expedition to Central Australia*, pt. iv. London & Melbourne, 1896.
- See Spencer (Sir Walter Baldwin) and Gillen (F. J.).
- Gilmour (James), *Among the Mongols*. London, 1888.
- Ginoulhiac (Ch.), *Histoire du régime dotal*. Paris, 1842.
- Giraldus de Barri, *Cambrensis, The Itinerary of Archbishop Baldwin through Wales, A.D. MCLXXXVIII*. Trans. by Sir Richard Colt Hoare. 2 vols. London, 1806.
- Giraud-Teulon (A.), *La Mère chez certains peuples de l'antiquité*. Paris, 1867.
- *Les origines de la famille*. Genève, 1874.
- *Les origines du mariage et de la famille*. Genève & Paris, 1884.

- Gisborne (Lionel), *The Isthmus of Darien in 1852*. London, 1853.
- Gisborne (William), *The Colony of New Zealand*. London, 1888.
- Giuseppe di Santa Maria, *Prima spedizione all' Indie Orientali*. Roma, 1666.
- Glasson (Ernest), *Le mariage civil et le divorce*. Paris, 1880.
- Giobus. *Illustrierte Zeitschrift für Länder- und Völkerkunde*. Hildburghausen, Braunschweig.
- Gloucestershire Notes and Queries. Ed. by Beaver H. Blacker. London.
- Goar (Jacobus), *Euchologion sive Rituale Græcorum*. Lutetiae Parisiorum, 1647.
- Gobineau (A. de), *The Moral and Intellectual Diversity of Races*. Trans. ed. by H. Hotz. Philadelphia, 1856.
- Goddard (P. E.), *Life and Culture of the Hupa*. (University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, vol. i. no. 1.) Berkeley, 1903.
- Godden (Gertrude M.), 'The False Bride'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. iv. London, 1893.
- Godron (D. A.), *De l'espèce et des races dans les êtres organisés*. 2 vols. Paris, 1859.
- Goehlert (V.), 'Ueber die Vererbung der Haarfarben bei den Pferden'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xiv. Berlin, 1882.
- Goertz (Carl von), *Reise um die Welt in den Jahren 1844-1847*. 3 vols. Stuttgart & Tübingen, 1852-54.
- Goethe (J. W. von), *Zur Farbenlehre*. 2 vols. Tübingen, 1810.
- Götte (W.), *Das Delphische Orakel*. Leipzig, 1839.
- Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen. Göttingen.
- Goguet (A. Y.), *The Origin of Laws, Arts, and Sciences*. Trans. 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1761.
- Goldenweiser (A. A.), Review of Hartland's *Primitive Paternity*; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xiii. Lancaster, 1911.
- Golder (F. A.), 'The Songs and Stories of the Aleuts, with Translations from Veniaminov'; in *Jour. American Folk-Lore*, vol. xx. Boston & New York, 1907.
- Goldschmidt (Richard), 'Erblichkeitsstudien an Schmetterlingen I. 1. Untersuchungen über die Vererbung der sekundären Geschlechtscharaktere und des Geschlechts'; in *Zeitschr. f. induktive Abstammungs- und Vererbungslehre*, vol. vii. Berlin, 1912.
- and Pappelbaum (Hermann), 'Erblichkeitsstudien an Schmetterlingen II. 2. Weitere Untersuchungen über die Vererbung der sekundären Geschlechtscharaktere und des Geschlechts'; in *Zeitschr. f. induktive Abstammungs- und Vererbungslehre*, vol. xi. Berlin, 1914.
- Goldziher (Ignaz), 'Endogamy and Polygamy among the Arabs'; in *The Academy*, vol. xviii. London, 1880.
- 'Wasser als Dämonen abwehrendes Mittel'; in *Archiv für Religionswissenschaft*, vol. xiii. Leipzig, 1910.
- Gomara (F. Lopez de), 'Primera y segunda parte de la historia general de las Indias'; in *Biblioteca de autores españoles*, vol. xxii. Madrid, 1852.
- Gomes (E. H.), *Seventeen Years among the Sea Dyaks of Borneo*. London, 1911.
- Gomme (Sir G. Laurence), 'Exogamy and Polyandry'; in *The Archaeological Review*, vol. i. London, 1882.

- Goncourt (E. I. A. and J. A. de), *La Femme au dix-huitième siècle*. Paris, 1862.
- *Journal des Goncourt*. 9 vols. Paris, 1887–96.
- Gopal Panikkar (T. K.), *Malabar and its Folk*. Madras, 1900.
- Gopalan Nair (C.), *Wynad: its Peoples and Traditions*. Madras, 1911.
- Gopčević (S.), *Oberalbanien und seine Liga*. Leipzig, 1881.
- Gordon (E. M.), *Indian Folk Tales*. London, 1908.
- 'Gospel of the Nativity of Mary (The)'; in *Ante-Nicene Christian Library*, vol. xvi. Edinburgh, 1870.
- 'Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew (The)'; in *Ante-Nicene Christian Library*, vol. xvi. Edinburgh, 1870.
- Gottschling (E.), 'The Bawenda: a Sketch of their History and Customs'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxv. London, 1905.
- Gould (B. A.), *Investigations in the Military and Anthropological Statistics of American Soldiers*. New York, 1869.
- Gould (John), *Handbook to the Birds of Australia*. 2 vols. London, 1865.
- Gouldsbury (Cullen), 'Notes on the Customary Law of the Awemba and Kindred Tribes'; in *Jour. African Soc.* vol. xv. London, 1915–16.
- and Sheane (Hubert), *The Great Plateau of Northern Rhodesia*. London, 1911.
- Graafland (A. F. P.), 'De verbreiding van het matriarchaat in het landschap Indragiri'; in *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. xxxix. (ser. v. vol. v.). 'sGravenhage, 1890.
- Graebner (Fritz), *Methode der Ethnologie*. Heidelberg, 1911.
- See Stephan (Emil) and Graebner (Fritz).
- Grandidier (Alfred and Guillaume), *Ethnographie de Madagascar*. 3 pts. (*Histoire physique, naturelle et politique de Madagascar*, ed. by A. and G. Grandidier, vol. iv.) Paris, 1908–17.
- Grant (Charles), *The Gazetteer of the Central Provinces of India*. Na'gpu'r, 1870.
- Grant (William), 'Magato and his Tribe'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxv. London, 1905.
- Grath (G. F.), *Svenska kyrkans brudvigsel*. Upsala, 1904.
- Gratian, *Decretum*. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vol. clxxxvii.) Parisiis, 1855.
- Graul (K.), *Reise nach Ostindien über Palästina und Egypten*. 5 vols. Leipzig, 1854–56.
- Gray (J. H.), *China: a History of the Laws, Manners, and Customs of the People*. 2 vols. London, 1878.
- Gray (Louis H.), 'Circumcision, Introductory'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. iii. Edinburgh, 1910.
- 'Marriage (Iranian).—Next-of-kin marriage'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Gray (William), 'Some Notes on the Tannese'; in *Report of the Fourth Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Hobart, Tasmania, in January, 1892*. Tasmania, 1893.
- Greenstone (J. H.), 'Polygamy'; in *Jewish Encyclopedia*, vol. x. New York & London, s.d.

- Gregor (Walter), *Notes on the Folk-Lore of the North-East of Scotland*. London, 1881.
- 'Some Marriage Customs in Cairnbulg and Inverallochy'; in *The Folk-Lore Journal*, vol. i. London, 1883.
- Gregory I. (Saint), surnamed *the Great*, *Opera omnia*. 5 vols. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vols. lxxv.-lxxix.) Parisiis, 1849.
- Gregory III., 'Judicia congrua poenitentibus'; in Labbe-Mansi, *Sacrorum Conciliorum collectio*, vol. xii. Florentiæ, 1766.
- Gregory (J. W.), *The Great Rift Valley*. London, 1896.
- Grenard (F.), *Tibet*. Trans. London, 1904.
- Grey (Sir George), *Journals of Two Expeditions of Discovery in North-West and Western Australia*. 2 vols. London, 1841.
- *Polynesian Mythology*. Auckland, 1885.
- Grézel (le Père), *Dictionnaire Futunien-Français avec notes grammaticales*. Paris, 1878.
- Grierson (G. A.), *Bihār Peasant Life*. Calcutta, 1885.
- Griffis (W. E.), *Corea*. London, 1905.
- *The Religions of Japan*. London, 1895.
- Griffith (F. L.), *The Inscriptions of Siûl and Dêr Rîfeh*. London, 1889.
- 'Marriage (Egyptian)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Griffith (William), 'Journal of a Visit to the Mishmee Hills in Assam'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. vi. Calcutta, 1837.
- *Journals of Travels in Assam, Burma, Bootan, Affghanistan and the Neighbouring Countries*. Calcutta, 1847.
- Grigg (H. B.), *A Manual of the Nilagiri District in the Madras Presidency*. Madras, 1880.
- Grihya-Sûtras (The). Trans. by H. Oldenberg. 2 vols. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vols. xxix.-xxx.) Oxford, 1886-92.
- Grimm (Jacob), *Deutsche Mythologie*. 2 vols. Göttingen, 1844.
- *Deutsche Rechtsalterthümer*. Ed. by A. Heusler and R. Hübner. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1899.
- *Teutonic Mythology*. Trans. by J. S. Stallybrass. 4 vols. London, 1880-88.
- Grinnell (G. B.), 'Marriage among the Pawnees'; in *American Anthropologist*, vol. iv. Washington, 1891.
- *The Story of the Indian*. London, 1896.
- Groos (Karl), *The Play of Animals*. Trans. by Elizabeth L. Baldwin. London, 1898.
- *The Play of Man*. Trans. by Elizabeth L. Baldwin. New York, 1901.
- *Die Spiele der Tiere*. Jena, 1907.
- Groot (J. J. M. de), *The Religious System of China*. Leyden, 1892 &c. *In progress*.
- Grose (J. H.), *A Voyage to the East-Indies; Began in 1750; With Observations continued till 1764*. 2 vols. London, 1766.
- Grosier (C. B. G. A.), *A General Description of China*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1788.
- Grosse (Ernst), *The Beginnings of Art*. [Trans.] New York, 1897.
- *Die Formen der Familie und die Formen der Wirthschaft*. Freiburg i.B. & Leipzig, 1896.
- Grubb (W. Barbrooke), *Among the Indians of the Paraguayan Chaco*. London, 1904.

- Grubb (W. Barbrooke), *An Unknown People in an Unknown Land. An Account of the Life and Customs of the Lengua Indians of the Paraguayan Chaco*. Ed. by H. F. Morrey Jones. London, 1911.
- Gruenhagen (A.), *Lehrbuch der Physiologie*. 3 vols. Hamburg & Leipzig, 1885-87.
- Grünwedel (Albert), 'Die Reisen des Hrn. Vaughan Stevens in Malacca'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1891. Berlin.
- Grunwald (M.), 'Marriage Ceremonies'; in *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, vol. viii. New York & London, s.d.
- Grupen (Christian Ulrich), *De uxore theotisca, Von der Teutschen Frau*. Göttingen, 1748.
- Gruppe (Otto), *Griechische Mythologie und Religionsgeschichte*. München, 1906.
- Gryse (R. P. de), 'Les premiers habitants de Bengale'; in *Les Missions Catholiques*, 1897. Lyon.
- Guaita (Georg von), 'Versuche mit Kreuzungen von verschiedenen Rassen der Hausmaus'; in *Berichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Freiburg I.B.* vol. x. Freiburg, 1898.
- Gubernatis (Angelo de), *Memoria intorno ai viaggiatori italiani nelle Indie Orientali dal secolo XIII a tutto il XVI*. Firenze, 1867.
- *Storia comparata degli Usi Nuziali in Italia e presso gli altri popoli indo-europei*. Milano, 1878.
- Gudmundsson (V.) and Kälund (Kr.), 'Sitte. Skandinavische Verhältnisse'; in Paul, *Grundriss der germanischen Philologie*, vol. iii. Strassburg, 1900.
- Guenther (A. C. L. G.), *An Introduction to the Study of Fishes*. Edinburgh, 1880.
- Guétat (J.-E.), *Histoire élémentaire du droit français*. Paris, 1884.
- Guevara (Tomas), 'Folklore Araucano'; in *Anales de la Universidad de Chile*, vol. cxxvii. Santiago de Chile, 1910.
- *Historia de la Civilizacion de Araucania*. 3 vols. Santiago de Chile, 1898-1902.
- See Rivet (Dr.).
- Guillemard (F. H. H.), *The Cruise of the "Marchesa" to Kamschatka and New Guinea*. London, 1889.
- Guinnard (A.), *Three Years' Slavery among the Patagonians*. Trans. London, 1871.
- Guise (R. E.), 'On the Tribes inhabiting the mouth of the Wanigela River, New Guinea'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxviii. London, 1899.
- Gumilla (Joseph), *El Orinoco ilustrado, y defendido, historia natural, civil, y geographica de este gran rio*. 2 vols. Madrid, 1745.
- Gumplowicz (L.), *Grundriss der Sociologie*. Wien, 1885.
- Guppy (H. B.), *The Solomon Islands*. London, 1887.
- Gurdon (P. R. T.), *The Khasis*. London, 1907.
- Gutch (Mrs.), *County Folk-Lore. Vol. II. Examples of printed Folk-Lore concerning the North Riding of Yorkshire, York and the Ainsty*. London, 1901.
- *County Folklore. Vol. VI. Examples of printed Folk-Lore concerning the East Riding of Yorkshire*. London, 1912.
- and Peacock (Mabel), *County Folk-Lore. Vol. V. Examples of printed Folk-Lore concerning Lincolnshire*. London, 1908.

- Guyon (C. M.), *A New History of the East-Indies, Ancient and Modern*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1757.
- Guys (Henri), *Un Dervich algérien en Syrie*. Paris, 1854.
- Gwentian Code (The)'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales*. London, 1841.
- Haas (E.), 'Die Heirathsgebräuche der alten Inder' in Weber, *Indische Studien*, vol. v. Berlin, 1862.
- Haberlandt (Michael), *Ethnology*. Trans. by J. H. Loewe. London, 1900.
- Haddan (A. W.) and Stubbs (William), *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland*. 3 vols. Oxford, 1869-78.
- Haddon (A. C.), 'The Ethnography of the Western Tribe of Torres Straits'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xix. London, 1890.
- *Head-Hunters*. London, 1901.
- 'Notes on Mr. Beardmore's Paper' [on the Natives of Mowat, Daudai, New Guinea]; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xix. London, 1890.
- in *Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits*, vol. v. Cambridge, 1904.
- Haeckel (Ernst), *Indische Reisebriefe*. Berlin, 1884.
- Haecker (Valentin), *Allgemeine Vererbungslehre*. Braunschweig, 1911.
- *Der Gesang der Vögel*. Jena, 1900.
- Härtter (G.), 'Sitten und Gebräuche der Angloer (Ober-Guinea)'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxviii. Berlin, 1906.
- Hagen (A.), 'Les indigènes des îles Salomon'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. iv. Paris, 1893.
- Hagen (B.), *Die Orang Kubu auf Sumatra*. (*Veröffentlichungen aus dem städtischen Völker-Museum Frankfurt am Main*, II.) Frankfurt am Main, 1908.
- *Unter den Papua's*. Wiesbaden, 1899.
- Hagman (Lucina), 'Från samskolan'; in *Humanitas*, vol. ii. Helsingfors, 1897.
- Hahl (Albert), 'Ueber die Rechtsanschauungen der Eingeborenen eines Theiles der Blanchebucht und des Innern der Gazelle Halbinsel'; in *Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelms-Land und den Bismarck-Archipel*, 1897. Berlin.
- Hahn (J. G. von), *Albanesische Studien*. 3 vols. Jena, 1854.
- Hahn (Josaphat), 'Die Ovaherero'; in *Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*, vol. iv. Berlin, 1869.
- Hahn (Theophilus), *Tsuni-Goam. The Supreme Being of the Khoi-Khoi*. London, 1881.
- Hailes (Sir David Dalrymple, Lord), *Annals of Scotland, from the Accession of Malcolm III. to the Accession of the House of Stewart*. 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1797.
- Hale (Abraham), 'On the Sakais'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xv. London, 1886.
- Hale (Horatio), *The Iroquois Book of Rites*. Philadelphia, 1883.
- 'The Klamath Nation'; in *Science*, vol. xix. New York, 1892.
- *U.S. States Exploring Expedition under the Command of Ch. Wilkes. Vol. VI. Ethnography and Philology*. Philadelphia, 1846.

- Hall (A. G. J.), *The Law and Practice in Divorce and Matrimonial Causes*. London, 1905.
- Hall (C. F.), *Arctic Researches and Life among the Esquimaux*. New York, 1865.
- Hallam (Henry), *View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages*. 2 vols. Paris, 1840.
- Halphen (A.-E.), *Recueil des lois &c. concernant les Israélites depuis la Révolution de 1789*. Paris, 1851.
- Halsbury (H. S. Giffard, Earl of), *The Laws of England*. 31 vols. London, 1907-17.
- Hämäläinen (Albert), *Mordvalaisten, tseremissien ja votjakkien kosinta- ja häätavoista*. Helsinki, 1913.
- Hamilton (Alex.), 'A New Account of the East Indies'; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. viii. London, 1811.
- Hamilton (Lady Augusta), *Marriage Rites, Customs, and Ceremonies, of the Nations of the Universe*. London, 1824.
- Hammarstedt (N. E.), 'Kvarlevor av en Frös-ritual i en svensk bröllopslek'; in *Festskrift til H. F. Feilberg*. Stockholm, København, & Kristiania, 1911.
- Ḥammurabi (King of Babylon), *The Code of Laws promulgated by*. Trans. by C. H. W. Johns. Edinburgh, 1903.
- *Die Gesetze Hammurabis in Umschrift und Übersetzung*. Ed. by Hugo Winckler. Leipzig, 1904.
- Hanauer (l'Abbé), *Les paysans de l'Alsace au moyen-âge*. Paris & Strasbourg, 1865.
- Hanoteau (A.) and Letourneux (A.), *La Kabylie et les coutumes Kabyles*. 3 vols. Paris, 1872-73.
- Harcourt (A. F. P.), *The Himalayan Districts of Kooloo, Lahoul, and Spiti*. London, 1871.
- Hardenburg (W. E.), *The Putumayo*. London, 1912.
- Hardisty (W. L.), 'The Loucheux Indians'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1866. Washington, 1867.
- Hardman (E. T.), 'Notes on some Habits and Customs of the Natives of the Kimberley District, Western Australia'; in *Proceed. Roy. Irish Academy*, ser. iii. vol. i. Dublin, 1889-91.
- Hardouin (E.) and Ritter (W. L.), *Java*. Leiden, 1876.
- Harkness (H.), *A Description of a Singular Aboriginal Race inhabiting the Neilgherry Hills*. London, 1832.
- Harmon (D. W.), *A Journal of Voyages and Travels in the Interior of North America*. Andover, 1820.
- Harper (Andrew), *The Song of Solomon*. With Introduction and Notes by. Cambridge, 1902.
- Harper (C. H.) and Others, 'Notes on the Totemism of the Gold Coast'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- Harrington (J. P.), 'Tewa Relationship Terms'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xiv. Lancaster, 1912.
- Harrington (M. R.), 'A Preliminary Sketch of Lenápe Culture'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xv. Lancaster, 1913.
- Harris (John), *Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca*. 2 vols. London, 1744-48.
- Harris (W. Cornwallis), *The Highlands of Aethiopia*. 3 vols. London, 1844.
- Harrison (J. Park), 'On the Artificial Enlargement of the Earlobe'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. ii. London, 1873.

- Harrison (Jane Ellen), *Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion*. Cambridge, 1908.
- Hartknoch (Christ.), *Alt- und Neues Preussen*. 2 vols. Franckfurt & Leipzig, 1684.
- Hartland (E. Sidney), 'Concerning the Rite at the Temple of Mylitta'; in *Anthropological Essays presented to E. B. Tylor*. Oxford, 1907.
- *The Legend of Perseus*. 3 vols. London, 1894–96.
- 'Matrilineal Kinship and the Question of its Priority'; in *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, vol. iv. Lancaster, 1917.
- *Primitive Paternity*. 2 vols. London, 1909.
- *Ritual and Belief*. *Studies in the History of Religion*. London, 1914.
- 'Totemism and Exogamy'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxii. London, 1911.
- 'Travel Notes in South Africa'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xvii. London, 1906.
- in the Discussion on Dr. Winternitz's paper 'On a Comparative Study of Indo-European Customs'; in *Transactions of the International Folk-Lore Congress*, 1891. London, 1892.
- Hartley (C. Gasquoine; Mrs. Walter M. Gallichan), *The Position of Woman in Primitive Society*. London, 1914.
- Hartley (David), *Observations on Man*. 2 vols. London, 1810.
- Hartmann (Robert), *Die menschenähnlichen Affen*. Leipzig, 1883.
- Hartshorne (B. F.), 'The Weddas'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. viii. Bombay, 1879.
- Harvard African Studies*. Cambridge (Mass.).
- Haseman (J. D.), 'Some Notes on the Pawumwa Indians of South America'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xiv. Lancaster, 1912.
- Hasselt (A. L. van), *Volksbeschrijving van Midden-Sumatra*. Leiden, 1882.
- Hasselt (F. J. F. van), 'De Huwelijksregeling voor de Papoesche Christenen, op Noord-Nieuw-Guinea'; in *Mededeelingen van wege het Nederlandsche Zendelinggenootschap*, vol. lviii. Rotterdam, 1914.
- Hasselt (J. B. van), 'Die Noeforezen'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. viii. Berlin, 1876.
- Hastings (J.), *A Dictionary of the Bible*. 5 vols. Edinburgh, 1899–1904.
- *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*. Edinburgh, 1908, &c. *In progress*.
- Haushofer (Max), *Lehr- und Handbuch der Statistik*. Wien, 1882.
- Hawkes (E. W.), *The Labrador Eskimo*. (Canada Department of Mines, Geological Survey, Memoir 91. No. 14 Anthropological Series.) Ottawa, 1916.
- Hawkesworth (John), *An Account of Voyages in the Southern Hemisphere*. 3 vols. London, 1773.
- Hawkins (—), 'Notes on the Creek System of Government'; in *Trans. American Ethn. Soc.* vol. iii. pt. i. New York, 1853.
- Haxthausen (A. von), *The Russian Empire*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1856.
- *Transcaucasia*. Trans. London, 1854.

- Hay (*Captain*), 'Report on the Túran Mall Hill'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xx. Calcutta, 1852.
- Hayavadana Rao (C.), 'The Gonds of the Eastern Ghauts, India'; in *Anthropos*, vol. v. Wien, 1910.
- 'The Irulans of the Gingee Hills'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vi. Wien, 1911.
- 'The Kasubas, a Forest Tribe of the Nilgiris'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iv. Wien, 1909.
- Haycraft (J. B.), 'On some Physiological Results of Temperature Variations'; in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinburgh*, vol. xxix. Edinburgh, 1880.
- Haynes (E. S. P.), *Divorce as it might be*. Cambridge, 1915.
- Hazeliu (Artur). See *Bidrag till vdr odlings hãfder*.
- Heape (Walter), 'Abortion, Barrenness, and Fertility in Sheep'; in *Jour. Roy. Agricultural Soc. England*, ser. iii. vol. x. London, 1899.
- 'The Menstruation and Ovulation of *Macacus Rhesus*'; in *Philosophical Transactions Roy. Soc. London*, ser. B. vol. clxxxviii. London, 1897.
- 'The Menstruation of *Semnopithecus entellus*'; in *Philosophical Transactions Roy. Soc. London*, ser. B. vol. clxxxv. pt. i. London, 1894.
- 'The Proportion of the Sexes produced by Whites and Coloured Peoples in Cuba'; in *Philosophical Transactions Roy. Soc. London*, ser. B. vol. cc. London, 1909.
- *Sex Antagonism*. London, 1913.
- 'The "Sexual Season" of Mammals and the Relation of the "Pro-œstrum" to Menstruation'; in *Quarterly Jour. Microscopical Science*, new ser. no. 173 (vol. xlv. pt. i.). London, 1900.
- Hearn (W. E.), *The Aryan Household*. London & Melbourne, 1879.
- Hearne (S.), *A Journey from Prince of Wales's Fort to the Northern Ocean*. Dublin, 1796.
- Hedin (Sven), *Central Asia and Tibet*. 2 vols. London, 1903.
- Heese (Missionary), 'Sitte und Brauch der Sango'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, new ser. vol. xii. Braunschweig, 1913.
- Hefe (C. J. von), *Conciliengeschichte*. 9 vols. Freiburg i.B., 1873-90.
- Heikel (E.), *Sandalion. Beiträge zu antiken Zauberriten bei Geburt, Hochzeit und Tod*. Helsingfors, 1915.
- Heimskringla*. See Snorri Sturluson.
- Helfer (J. W.), 'Note on the Animal Productions of the Tenasserim Provinces'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. vii. Calcutta, 1838.
- Hellwald (F. von), *Die menschliche Familie*. Leipzig, 1889.
- 'Das Volk der Aleuten'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. liv. Stuttgart, 1881.
- Helsingfors Morgonblad*. Helsingfors.
- Hembygdén. Tidskrift för svensk folkkunskap och hembygdskforskning i Finland (Tidskrift utgiven av Samfundet för svensk folklivsforskning i Finland)*. Helsingfors.
- Henderson (John), *Excursions and Adventures in New South Wales*. 2 vols. London, 1854.
- Henderson (William), *Notes on the Folk-Lore of the Northern Counties of England and the Borders*. London, 1879.

- Hennepin (Father Louis), *A New Discovery of a Vast Country in America . . . between New France and New Mexico*. Trans. ed. by R. G. Thwaites. 2 vols. Chicago, 1903.
- Henry (A.), 'The Lolos and other Tribes of Western China'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxiii. London, 1903.
- Henry (Jos.), *L'âme d'un peuple africain. Les Bambara*. (*Bibliothèque Anthropos*, vol. i. fasc. 2.) Münster i.W., 1910.
- Hensel (Reinhold), 'Die Coroados der brasilianischen Provinz Rio Grande do Sul'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. i. Berlin, 1869.
- Hensen (V.), *Physiologie der Zeugung*. (Hermann, *Handbuch der Physiologie*, vol. vi. pt. ii.) Leipzig, 1881.
- 'Wachstum und Zeugung'; in *Schriften des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Schleswig-Holstein*, vol. xv. Kiel, 1913.
- Hepding (Hugo), 'Die falsche Braut'; in *Hessische Blätter für Volkskunde*, vol. v. Leipzig, 1906.
- Herbert (Sir Thomas), *Some Years Travels into Divers Parts of Africa, and Asia the Great*. London, 1677.
- Heriot (George), *Travels through the Canadas*. London, 1807.
- Hermann (K. F.), *Lehrbuch der griechischen Privatalterthümer*. Ed. by H. Blümner. Freiburg i.B. & Tübingen, 1882.
- Hermann (L.), *Handbuch der Physiologie*, ed. by. 6 vols. Leipzig, 1879-81.
- Hernandez (P. Pablo), *Organización social de las doctrinas Guaraníes de la Compañía de Jesús*. 2 vols. Barcelona, 1913.
- Hernsheim (Franz), *Südsee-Erinnerungen* (1875-1880). Berlin, [1883].
- Herodotus, *Historiarum libri IX*. Ed. by G. Dindorf. Parisiis, 1844.
- The same work. English version, ed. by G. Rawlinson, Col. Rawlinson, and Sir J. G. Wilkinson. 4 vols. London, 1875.
- Herport (Albrecht), *Eine kurtze Ost-Indianische Reiss-Beschreibung*. Bern, 1669.
- Herrera (Antonio de), *The General History of the Vast Continent and Islands of America, commonly call'd the West-Indies*. Trans. by J. Stevens. 6 vols. London, 1725-26.
- Herrmann (Wilhelm), 'Die ethnographischen Ergebnisse der Deutschen Pilcomayo-Expedition'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xl. Berlin, 1908.
- Hertel (Ludvig), *Indisk Hjemmemission blandt Santalerne ved H. P. Børresen og L. O. Skrefsrud*. Kolding, 1877.
- Hertz (Wilhelm), *Gesammelte Abhandlungen*. Ed. by F. von der Leyen. Stuttgart & Berlin, 1905.
- Hervé (Georges), 'Noirs et blancs'; in *Revue de l'École d'anthropologie de Paris*, vol. xvi. Paris, 1906.
- Herzen (A.), *Le Peuple russe et le socialisme. Lettre à M. J. Michelet*. Paris, 1852.
- Herzog (J. J.), *Realencyklopädie für protestantische Theologie und Kirche*. Ed. by Albert Hauck. 24 vols. Leipzig, 1896-1913.
- Hesiod, *Carmina*. Ed. by F. S. Lehrs. Parisiis, 1840.
- Hesse (G.). See Hilzheimer.
- Hessische Blätter für Volkskunde*. Leipzig.
- Heusler (Andreas), *Institutionen des Deutschen Privatrechts*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1885-86.
- Heuzey (L.), *Le Mont Olympe et l'Acarnanie*. Paris, 1860.

- Heyl (J. A.), *Volkssagen, Bräuche und Meinungen aus Tirol*. Brixen, 1897.
- Heyting (Th. A. L.), 'Beschrijving der onder-afdeeling Groot-Mandeling en Batang-Natal'; in *Tijdschrift van het Koninklijk Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*, ser. ii. vol. xiv. Leiden, 1897.
- Hibbert (Samuel), *A Description of the Shetland Islands*. Edinburgh, 1822.
- Hickson (S. J.), *A Naturalist in North Celebes*. London, 1889.
- Hieronimo di Santo Stefano, 'Account of the Journey of'; in *India in the Fifteenth Century*, trans. and ed. by R. H. Major. London, 1857.
- Hieu (von), in Harper and Others, 'Notes on the Totemism of the Gold Coast'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- Hildebrand (Richard), *Recht und Sitte auf den verschiedenen wirtschaftlichen Kulturstufen*. Vol. I. Jena, 1896.
- Hildebrandt (J. M.), 'Ethnographische Notizen über Wakamba und ihre Nachbarn'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. x. Berlin, 1878.
- Hilhouse (William), 'Notices of the Indians settled in the Interior of British Guiana'; in *Jour. Roy. Geo. Soc. London*, vol. ii. London, 1832.
- Hill (Richard) and Thornton (George), *Notes on the Aborigines of New South Wales*. Sydney, 1892.
- Hill (S. A.), 'The Life Statistics of an Indian Province'; in *Nature*, vol. xxxviii. London & New York, 1888.
- Hillebrandt (Alfred), 'Eine Miscelle aus dem Vedaritual'; in *Zeitschr. der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, vol. xl. Leipzig, 1886.
- Rituellitteratur. Vedische Opfer und Zauber. (Bühler, *Grundriss der Indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde*, vol. iii. pt. ii.) Strassburg, 1897.
- Hill-Tout (C.). See Tout (C. Hill).
- Hilzheimer (—), Review of G. Hesse's article 'Inzucht- und Vererbungsstudien bei Rindern der Westpreussischen Herdbuchgesellschaft,' in *Arbeiten der deutschen Gesellschaft für Züchtungskunde*, fasc. 18, Berlin, 1913; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. xi. Leipzig & Berlin, 1916.
- Hinde (S. L. and Mrs. Hildegard), *The Last of the Masai*. London, 1901.
- Hirn (Yrjö), *The Origins of Art*. London, 1900.
- Hirsch (E.), Review of R. Müller's article 'Inzuchsversuch mit vierhörnigen Ziegen,' in *Zeitschrift für induktive Abstammungs- und Vererbungslehre*, vol. vii.; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. ix. Leipzig & Berlin, 1912.
- Hirth (F.), 'The Peninsula of Lei-chou'; in *The China Review*, vol. ii. Hongkong, 1873-74.
- Hislop (S.), *Papers relating to the Aboriginal Tribes of the Central Provinces*. Ed. by R. Temple. S.L., 1866.
- Hitopadesa*. Trans. by F. Pincott. London, 1880.
- Hobhouse (L. T.), *Morals in Evolution*. London, 1915.
- Wheeler (G. C.), and Ginsberg (M.), *The Material Culture and Social Institutions of the Simpler Peoples. An Essay in Correlation*. London, 1915.
- Hobley (C. W.), *Eastern Uganda. An Ethnological Survey*. London, 1902.

- Hobley (C. W.), *Ethnology of A-Kamba and other East African Tribes*. Cambridge, 1910.
- 'Kikuyu Customs and Beliefs'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- Hocart (A. M.), 'Early Fijians'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlix. London, 1919.
- Hodge (F. W.), *Handbook of American Indians north of Mexico*. 2 vols. (Smithsonian Institution, Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30.) Washington, 1907-10.
- *Handbook of Indians of Canada*. Reprinted . . . from *Handbook of American Indians north of Mexico*. Ottawa, 1913.
- Hodgkinson (Clement), *Australia, from Port Macquarie to Moreton Bay; with Descriptions of the Natives*. London, 1845.
- Hodgson (B. H.), *Miscellaneous Essays relating to Indian Subjects*. 2 vols. London, 1880.
- 'On the Origin, &c. of the Kócch, Bodo, and Dhimal People'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xviii. pt. ii. Calcutta, 1850.
- Hodgson (C. P.), *Reminiscences of Australia*. London, 1846.
- Hodson (T. C.), 'The "Genna" amongst the Tribes of Assam'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- 'Head-Hunting among the Hill Tribes of Assam'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xx. London, 1909.
- *The Meitheis*. London, 1908.
- *The Naga Tribes of Manipur*. London, 1911.
- 'The Native Tribes of Manipur'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxi. London, 1901.
- Hoëvell (G. W. W. C. van), 'Iets over 't oorlogvoeren der Batta's'; in *Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch Indië*, new ser. vol. vii. pt. ii. Zalt-Bommel, 1878.
- Hofberg (Herm.), *Nerikes gamla minnen*. Örebro, 1868.
- Hoffmann (F. L.), *Race Traits and Tendencies of the American Negro*. (Publications of the American Economic Association, vol. xi. nos. 1-3.) New York, 1896.
- Hoichbarg (Alex.), 'Soviet Law of Marriage and the Family'; in *The Contemporary Review*, vol. cxvii. London, 1920.
- Hollander (J. J. de), *Handleiding bij de beoefening der land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch Oost-Indië*. 2 vols. Te Breda, 1861-64.
- The same work. Fifth edition, ed. by R. van Eck. 2 vols. Te Breda, 1895-98.
- Hollis (A. C.), *The Masai. Their Language and Folklore*. Oxford, 1905.
- *The Nandi. Their Language and Folk-Lore*. Oxford, 1909.
- 'A Note on the Masai System of Relationship and other Matters connected therewith'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- 'Notes on the History and Customs of the People of Taveta, East Africa'; in *Jour. African Soc.* vol. i. London, 1901-02.
- Holm (G.), 'Ethnologisk Skizze af Angmagsalikerne'; in *Meddelelser om Grønland*, vol. x. Kjøbenhavn, 1888.
- 'Konebaads-Expeditionen til Grønlands Østkyst 1883-85'; in *Geografisk Tidsskrift, udgivet af Bestyrelsen for det kongelige danske geografiske Selskab*, vol. viii. 1885-86. Kjøbenhavn, 1886.

- Holmberg (A. E.), *Bohusläns historia och beskrifning*. Ed. by G. Brusewitz. 2 vols. Örebro, 1867.
- Holmberg (H. J.), 'Ethnographische Skizzen über die Völker des russischen Amerika'; in *Acta Societatis Scientiarum Fennicæ*, vol. iv. Helsingfors, 1856.
- Holsti (Rudolf), *The Relation of War to the Origin of the State*. Helsingfors, 1913.
- Holtzendorff (Franz von), *Encyclopädie der Rechtswissenschaft*. 2 parts. Leipzig, 1873-76.
- The same work. Ed. by J. Kohler. 5 vols. München, Leipzig, & Berlin, 1913-15.
- Holub (E.), *Seven Years in South Africa*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1881.
- Homer, *Carmina*. Parisiis, 1838.
- 'Homeritarum leges'; in Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vol. lxxxvi. Parisiis, 1860.
- Homme* (L'). Ed. by G. de Mortillet. Paris.
- Hommel (Fritz), *Die semitischen Völker und Sprachen*. Vol. I. Leipzig, [1881-]83.
- Hooker (J. D.), *Himalayan Journals*. 2 vols. London, 1855.
- Hooker (R. H.), 'Correlation of the Marriage-Rate with Trade'; in *Jour. Roy. Statistical Soc.* vol. lxiv. London, 1901.
- Hooper (W. H.), *Ten Months among the Tents of the Tuski*. London, 1853.
- Hoops (Johannes), *Reallexikon der Germanischen Altertumskunde*. 4 vols. Strassburg, 1911-19.
- Hopkins (E. W.), *The Religions of India*. London, 1896.
- 'The Social and Military Position of the Ruling Caste in Ancient India, as represented by the Sanskrit Epic'; in *Jour. American Oriental Soc.* vol. xiii. New Haven, 1889.
- Hornaday (W. T.), *Two Years in the Jungle*. New York, 1885.
- Horne (C.), 'Notes on Villages in the Himālayas, in Kumaon Garhwāl, and on the Satlej'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. v. Bombay, 1876.
- Hose (Charles) and McDougall (William), *The Pagan Tribes of Borneo*. 2 vols. London, 1912.
- Hough (James), *Letters on the Climate, Inhabitants, Productions, &c. of the Neilgherries*. London, 1829.
- Hough (Walter), 'Korean Clan Organization'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. i. New York, 1899.
- Hurst (É. A. L.), *Sur le Niger et au pays des Touaregs*. Paris, 1898.
- Houzeau (J. C.), *Études sur les facultés mentales des animaux comparées à celles de l'homme*. 2 vols. Mons, 1872.
- Hovorka (Oskar), 'Verstümmelungen des männlichen Gliedes bei einigen Völkern des Alterthums und der Jetztzeit'; in *Mittheil. Anthropol. Gesellsch. Wien*, vol. xxiv. (new ser. vol. xiv.). Wien, 1894.
- 'Verzierungen der Nase'; in *Mittheil. Anthropol. Gesellsch. Wien*, vol. xxv. (new ser. vol. xv.). Wien, 1895.
- Howard (B. Douglas), *Life with Trans-Siberian Savages*. London, 1893.
- Howard (G. E.), *A History of Matrimonial Institutions*. 3 vols. Chicago & London, 1904.
- Howitt (A. W.), 'Australian Group Relations'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1883. Washington, 1885.

- Howitt (A. W.), 'Australian Group-Relationships'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- 'The Diery and other kindred Tribes of Central Australia'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xx. London, 1891.
- *The Native Tribes of South-East Australia.* London, 1904.
- 'The Native Tribes of South-East Australia'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xvii. London, 1906.
- 'The Native Tribes of South-East Australia'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- 'Notes on the Australian Class Systems'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xii. London, 1883.
- 'On the Organisation of Australian Tribes'; in *Transactions Roy. Soc. Victoria*, vol. i. pt. ii. Melbourne, 1889.
- Hozumi (Nobushige), *Ancestor-Worship and Japanese Law.* Tokyo, Osaka, & Kyoto, 1913.
- *Lectures on the New Japanese Civil Code.* Tokyo, 1912.
- Hrdlička (Aleš), 'Notes on the Indians of Sonora, Mexico'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. vi. Lancaster, 1904.
- Hruza (Ernst), *Beiträge zur Geschichte des griechischen und römischen Familienrechtes.* 2 vols. Erlangen & Leipzig, 1892-94.
- 'Hsião King (The)', trans. by J. Legge; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. iii. Oxford, 1879.
- Huc (E. R.), *Travels in Tartary, Thibet, and China, during the Years 1844-1846.* Trans. 2 vols. London, [1852].
- Hübbe-Schleiden (W.), *Ethiopien. Studien über West-Afrika.* Hamburg, 1879.
- Hübschmann (H.), 'Ueber die persische Verwandtenheirath'; in *Zeitschr. Deutsch. Morgenländischen Gesellsch.* vol. xliii. Leipzig, 1889.
- Hughes (T. P.), *A Dictionary of Islam.* London, 1896.
- Hughes-Buller (R.), *Census of India, 1901. Vol. V. Baluchistan*, pt. i. Report. Bombay, 1902.
- Humanitas.* Helsingfors.
- Humboldt (A. von), *Personal Narrative of Travels to the Equinoctial Regions of the New Continent.* Trans. 7 vols. London, 1814-29.
- *Political Essay on the Kingdom of New Spain.* Trans. 2 vols. London, 1811.
- Hume (David), *Philosophical Works.* Ed. by T. H. Green and T. H. Grose. 4 vols. London, 1874-75.
- Hunter (John), *An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island, &c.* London, 1793.
- Hunter (W. A.), *A Systematical and Historical Exposition of Roman Law.* London, 1903.
- Hunter (W. W.), *The Annals of Rural Bengal.* 3 vols. London, 1868-72.
- *A Comparative Dictionary of the Non-Aryan Languages of India and High Asia.* London, 1868.
- Hurel (P. Eugène), 'Religion et Vie domestique des Bakerewe'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vi. Wien, 1911.
- Hurgronje (C. Snouck), *The Achehnese.* Trans. by A. W. S. O'Sullivan. 2 vols. Leyden & London, 1906.
- *Het Gajöland en zijne Bewoners.* Batavia, 1903.
- *Mekha.* 2 vols. Haag, 1888-89.
- *Mekkanische Sprichwörter und Redensarten.* Haag, 1886.

- Hutchinson (R. H. Sneyd), *An Account of the Chittagong Hill Tracts*. Calcutta, 1906.
- Hutchinson (Th. J.), 'The Tehuelche Indians of Patagonia'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. vii. London, 1869.
- Hutereau (A.), *Notes sur la Vie familiale et juridique de quelques populations du Congo Belge*. (*Annales du Musée du Congo Belge. Ethnographie et Anthropologie*.—Ser. III. Documents ethnographiques concernant les populations du Congo Belge, vol. 1. fasc. 1.) Bruxelles, 1909.
- Huth (A. H.), *The Marriage of Near Kin considered with respect to the Laws of Nations, &c.* London, 1875.
- The same work. Second edition. London, 1887.
- Hutter (Franz), *Wanderungen und Forschungen im Nord-Hinterland von Kamerun*. Braunschweig, 1902.
- Hutton (S. K.), *Among the Eskimos of Labrador*. London, 1912.
- Huxley (T. H.), *Evidence as to Man's Place in Nature*. London, 1863.
- Hyades (P.), 'Ethnographie des Fuégiens'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. x. Paris, 1887.
- and Deniker (J.), *Mission scientifique du Cap Horn, 1882–1883. Tome VII. Anthropologie, Ethnographie*. Paris, 1891.
- Hyltén-Cavallius (G. O.), *Wärend och Wirdarne*. 2 vols. Stockholm, 1863–68.
- Ibn Batuta, *The Travels of*. Trans. by the Rev. S. Lee. London, 1829.
- Iden-Zeller (Oskar), 'Ethnographische Beobachtungen bei den Tschuktschen'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xliii. Berlin, 1911.
- Ignace (l'Abbé), 'Les Capiékran'; in *Anthropos*, vol. v. Wien, 1910.
- Iguchi, 'Wenig bekannte japanische Hochzeitsbräuche'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxviii. Braunschweig, 1895.
- Im Thurn (Sir E. F.), *Among the Indians of Guiana*. London, 1883.
- Imperial Gazetteer of India (The)*. 26 vols. Oxford, 1907–09.
- India in the Fifteenth Century*. See Major (R. H.).
- Indian Antiquary (The), a Journal of Oriental Research*. Bombay.
- Indische Gids (De)*. Amsterdam.
- Indische Studien*. See Weber (Albrecht).
- Indo-Chinese Gleaner (The)*. 3 vols. Malacca, 1818–21.
- Inglis (John), *In the New Hebrides*. London, 1887.
- 'Report of a Missionary Tour in the New Hebrides'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. iii. London, 1854.
- Institutes of Vishnu (The)*. Trans. by J. Jolly. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii.) Oxford, 1880.
- Institutiones*. See Justinian.
- International Journal of Ethics*. London & Philadelphia.
- Internationales Archiv für Ethnographie*. Ed. by J. D. E. Schmeltz. Leiden.
- Irenaeus (Saint), *Contra haereses libri quinque*. (Migne, *Patrologiae cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vol. vii.) Parisii, 1857.
- Isaeus, 'Orationes'; in *Oratores Attici*, ed. by C. Müller, vol. i. Parisii, 1847.
- Jacobs (Joseph) 'Intermarriage'; in *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, vol. vi. New York & London, s.d.

- Jacobs (Joseph), 'On the Racial Characteristics of Modern Jews'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xv. London, 1886.
- *Studies in Jewish Statistics.* London, 1891.
- Jacobs (Julius), *Eenigen Tijd onder de Baliërs.* Batavia, 1883.
- Jaffur Shurreef, *Qanoon-e-Islam, or the Customs of the Mussulmans of India.* Trans. by G. A. Herklots. Madras, 1863.
- Jagor (F.), *Reisen in den Philippinen.* Berlin, 1873.
- Jahrbuch der internationalen Vereinigung für vergleichende Rechtswissenschaft und Volkswirtschaftslehre zu Berlin.*
- des Vereins für niederdeutsche Sprachforschung. Bremen.
- Jahrbücher für classische Philologie.* Ed. by A. Fleckeisen. Leipzig.
- Jamblichus, *De mysteriis liber.* Ed. by G. Parthey. Berolini, 1857.
- James (Edwin), *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains, performed in the Years 1819 and '20, under the Command of S. H. Long.* 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1823.
- James (G. W.), *The Indians of the Painted Desert Region.* London, 1903.
- Jamieson (E.), *Description of Habits and Customs of the Muhsös (Black and Red) also known as Lahus.* (*Ethnographical Survey of India. Burma, No. 3.*) Rangoon, 1909.
- Jamieson (G.), 'Translations from the General Code of Laws of the Chinese Empire; vii.—Marriage Laws'; in *The China Review*, vol. x. Hongkong, 1881-82.
- Jansen (H.), 'Mitteilungen über die Juden in Marroko'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxi. Braunschweig, 1897.
- [Janssen (Madame),] 'Die Todas'; in *Globus*, vol. xliii. Braunschweig, 1883.
- arves (J. J.), *History of the Hawaiian Islands.* Honolulu, 1872.
- aussen (A.), *Coutumes des Arabes au pays de Moab.* Paris, 1908.
- eaffreson (J. C.), *Brides and Bridals.* 2 vols. London, 1872.
- ellinghaus (Th.), 'Sagen, Sitten und Gebräuche der Munda-Kolhs in Chota Nagpore'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. iii. Berlin, 1871.
- Jenks (A. E.), *The Bontoc Igorot.* (*Philippine Islands.—Department of the Interior. Ethnological Survey Publications*, vol. i.) Manila, 1905.
- 'Bulu Knowledge of the Gorilla and Chimpanzee'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xiii. Lancaster, 1911.
- Jennings-Bramley (W. E.), 'The Bedouin of the Sinaitic Peninsula'; in *Palestine Exploration Fund. Quarterly Statement for 1905.* London.
- Jeremias (A.), *Izdubar-Nimrod. Eine altbabylonische Heldensage.* Leipzig, 1891.
- Jeremy, 'Epistle of'; in *Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament*, ed. by R. H. Charles, vol. i. Oxford, 1913.
- Jerome (Saint), *Opera omnia.* 11 vols. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vols. xxii.-xxx.) Parisiis, 1845-46.
- 'Ex Hieronymo'; in *Monumenta Historica Britannica*, vol. i. London, 1848.
- Jesuit Relations (The) and Allied Documents. Travels and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries in New France, 1610-1791.* The Original Texts, with English Translations and Notes. Ed. by R. G. Thwaites. 73 vols. Cleveland, 1896-1901.
- Jesup North Pacific Expedition (The).* See *Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition.*

- Jewish Encyclopedia (The)*. Ed. by Isidore Singer and Joseph Jacobs. 12 vols. New York & London, s.d.
- Jhering (Hermann von), 'Die künstliche Deformierung der Zähne'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xiv. Berlin, 1882.
- Jivanji Jamshedji Modi, 'Marriage (Iranian).—Zoroastrian'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Jochelson (W.), *The Koryak*. (*Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. vi.) Leiden & New York, 1908.
- *The Yukaghir and the Yukaghirized Tungus*. (*Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. ix. pt. i.) Leiden & New York, 1910.
- Joest (W.), 'Bei den Barolong'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. lvii. München, 1884.
- 'Reise in Afrika im Jahre 1883'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthropol.* 1885. Berlin.
- *Tätowiren, Narbenzeichnen und Körperbemalen*. Berlin, 1887.
- Jogendra Nath Bhattacharya, *Hindu Castes and Sects*. Calcutta, 1896.
- John of Antioch, 'Historia'; in *Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*, ed. by C. Müller, vol. iv. Parisii, 1851.
- Johnston (Sir Harry H.), *British Central Africa*. London, 1897.
- *George Grenfell and the Congo*. 2 vols. London, 1908.
- *The Kilima-njaro Expedition*. London, 1886.
- *The River Congo*. London, 1884.
- *The Uganda Protectorate*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Johnstone (J. C.), *Maoria*. London, 1874.
- Joinville (—), 'On the Religion and Manners of the People of Ceylon'; in *Asiatick Researches*, vol. vii. Calcutta, 1801.
- Jolly (J.), 'Beiträge zur indischen Rechtsgeschichte'; in *Zeitschr. Deutsch. Morgenländischen Gesellsch.* vol. xlv. Leipzig, 1890.
- *Recht und Sitte*. (Bühler, *Grundriss der indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde*, vol. ii. fasc. 8.) Strassburg, 1896.
- Jones (Owen), *The Grammar of Ornament*. London, [1865].
- Jones (Peter), *History of the Ojebway Indians*. London, 1861.
- Jones (S.), 'The Kutchin Tribes'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1866. Washington, 1867.
- Josephus, *Opera*. Ed. by G. Dindorf. 2 vols. Parisii, 1845-47.
- Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*. Sydney & London.
- Journal Asiatique*. Paris.
- *de la Société Finno-ougrienne*. Helsingfors.
- *des Museum Godeffroy*. Hamburg.
- *of the African Society*. London.
- *of American Folk-Lore (The)*. Boston & New York.
- *of the American Oriental Society*. New York, New Haven.
- *of the (Royal) Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland (The)*. London.
- *of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*. Calcutta.
- *of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Colombo.
- *of the Ethnological Society of London*.
- *of the Gypsy Lore Society*. New Series. Liverpool.
- *of Hellenic Studies (The)*. London.
- *of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia*. Singapore.

- Journal of Literature and Science, published under the Auspices of the Madras Literary Society (The).* Madras.
- *of the Polynesian Society.* Wellington.
- *of the Royal Agricultural Society of England.* London.
- *of the Royal Asiatic Society.* London.
- *of the Royal Geographical Society of London.*
- *of the (Royal) Statistical Society.* London.
- *of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.* Singapore.
- Joustra (M.), 'Het leven, de zeden en gewoonten der Bataks'; in *Mededeelingen van wege het Nederlandsche Zendelinggenootschap*, vol. xlv. Rotterdam, 1902.
- Joyce (P. W.), *A Social History of Ancient Ireland.* 2 vols. London, 1903.
- Juan (George) and Ulloa (A. de), 'A Voyage to South America.' Trans; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xiv. London, 1813.
- Jullian (Camille), *Histoire de la Gaule.* Paris, 1908 &c. *In progress.*
- Jung (—), 'Aufzeichnungen über die Rechtsanschauungen der Eingeborenen von Nauru'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. x. Berlin, 1897.
- Jung (C. E.), 'Aus dem Seelenleben der Australier'; in *Mittheilungen des Vereins für Erdkunde zu Leipzig*, 1877.
- Jung (C. G.), *Collected Papers on Analytical Psychology.* Trans. London, 1917.
- *Psychology of the Unconscious.* Trans. London, 1916.
- Junghuhn (Franz), *Die Battaländer auf Sumatra.* German trans. 2 vols. Berlin, 1847.
- Junker (Wilhelm), *Travels in Africa during the Years 1879-1883.* Trans. by A. H. Keane. London, 1891.
- *Travels in Africa during the Years 1882-1886.* Trans. by A. H. Keane. London, 1892.
- Junod (H. A.), *Les Ba-Ronga.* Neuchâtel, 1898.
- 'Les Conceptions psychologiques des bantou sud-africains et leurs tabous'; in *Revue d'ethnographie et de sociologie*, vol. i. Paris, 1910.
- *The Life of a South African Tribe.* 2 vols. London & Neuchâtel, 1912.
- Justi (Ferd.), 'Die Weltgeschichte des Tabari'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. xlviii. Stuttgart, 1875.
- Justin, *Historiæ Philippicæ.* Ed. by F. Duebner. Lipsiae, 1831.
- Justin Martyr (Saint), 'Apologia prima pro Christianis'; in *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vol. vi. Parisiis, 1857.
- Justinian (Emperor), *Codex Justinianus.* Ed. by P. Krueger. (*Corpus juris civilis*, vol. ii.) Berolini, 1888.
- 'Digesta,' ed. by Th. Mommsen; in *Corpus juris civilis*, vol. i. Berolini, 1889.
- 'Institutiones,' ed. by P. Krueger; in *Corpus juris civilis*, vol. i. Berolini, 1889.
- *Novellæ.* Ed. by R. Schoell and G. Kroll. (*Corpus juris civilis*, vol. iii.) Berolini, 1895.
- Kaegi (Adolf), *The Rigveda: the Oldest Literature of the Indians.* Trans. Boston, 1886.
- Kaindl (R. F.), 'Ruthenische Hochzeitsgebräuche in der Bukowina'; in *Zeitschr. des Vereins für Volkskunde*, vol. xi. Berlin, 1901.

- Kames (Henry Home, Lord), *Sketches of the History of Man*. 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1813.
- Kanakasabhai [Pillai] (V.), *The Tamils Eighteen hundred Years ago*. Madras & Bangalore, 1904.
- Kane (E. K.), *Arctic Explorations*. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1856.
- Kanjilal (K. C.), 'Hindu Early Marriage'; in *The Calcutta Review*, vol. cxxviii. Calcutta, 1909.
- Kannan Nayar (K.). See Nayar (K. Kannan).
- Karasek (A.), 'Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Waschambaa; nach hinterlassenen Aufzeichnungen von A. K., ed. by August Eichhorn; in *Baessler-Archiv*, vol. i. Leipzig & Berlin, 1911.
- Karlowa (Otto), *Römische Rechtsgeschichte*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1885-1901.
- Karsten (Rafael), *Contributions to the Sociology of the Indian Tribes of Ecuador*. (*Acta Academiæ Aboensis. Humaniora*, vol. i. no. 3.) Åbo, 1920.
- *Indian Dances in the Gran Chaco (S. America)*. (Öfversigt af Finska Vetenskaps-Societeten's Föreläsningar. Bd. LVII. 1914-1915. Afd. B. N:o. 6.) Helsingfors, 1915.
- *Studies in South American Anthropology, I*. (Översigt av Finska Vetenskaps-Societeten's Föreläsningar. Bd. LXII. 1919-1920. Afd. B. N:o. 2.) Helsingfors, 1920.
- Karutz (Dr.), 'Volksthümliches aus den baskischen Provinzen'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1899. Berlin.
- Kasteren (J. P. van), 'Aus dem "Buche der Weiber"'; in *Zeitschr. des Deutschen Palaestina-Vereins*, vol. xviii. Leipzig, 1895.
- Kate (H. F. C. ten), *Reizen en onderzoekingen in Noord-Amerika*. Leiden, 1885.
- Kater (C.), 'De Dajaks van Sidin'; in *Tijdschrift voor indische taal-, land- en volkenkunde*, vol. xvi. Batavia & 's Hage, 1867.
- Katscher (Leopold), *Bilder aus dem chinesischen Leben*. Leipzig & Heidelberg, 1881.
- Kaufmann (Hans), 'Die Auin. Ein Beitrag zur Buschmannforschung'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xxiii. Berlin, 1910.
- Kautsky (Carl), 'Die Entstehung der Ehe und Familie'; in *Kosmos*, vol. xii. Stuttgart, 1882.
- Kealy (E. H.), *Census of India, 1911. Vol. XXII. Rajputana and Ajmer-Merwara*, pt. i. Report. Ajmer, 1913.
- Keane (A. H.), *Ethnology*. Cambridge, 1901.
- 'On the Botocudos'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiii. London, 1884.
- Kearns (J. F.), *Kalyán'a Shat'anku, or the Marriage Ceremonies of the Hindus of South India*. Madras, 1868.
- *The Tribes of South India*. [London, 1865].
- Keate (George), *An Account of the Pelew Islands*. London, 1788.
- Keating (W. H.), *Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River*. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1824.
- Keil (C. F.), *Manual of Biblical Archaeology*. Trans. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1887-88.
- Keith (A. Berriedale), 'Marriage (Hindu)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- See Macdonell (A. A.) and Keith (A. B.).
- Keith (Arthur), *The Antiquity of Man*. London, 1915.
- Kelly (Edmond), *The French Law of Marriage, Marriage Contracts and Divorce*. Ed. by O. E. Bodington. London, 1895.

- Kennan (George), *Tent Life in Siberia*. London, 1871.
- Keppel (H.), *The Expedition to Borneo of H.M.S. Dido*. 2 vols. London, 1847.
- Kern (H.), *Manual of Indian Buddhism*. Strassburg, 1896.
- Kerry-Nicholls (J. H.), 'The Origin, Physical Characteristics, and Manners and Customs of the Maori Race'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xv. London, 1886.
- Kessel (Karl von), 'Zur Geschichte der Kosaken'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. xlv. Augsburg, 1872.
- Kessler (Ernst), *Phylarchs Leben des Lykurgos*. (*Quellen und Forschungen zur alten Geschichte und Geographie*, ed. by W. Sieglin, fasc. 23.) Berlin, 1910.
- Ketjen (E.), 'De Kalangers'; in *Tijdschrift voor indische taal-, land- en volkenkunde*, vol. xxiv. Batavia, 1877.
- Keyser (Arthur), *Our Cruise to New Guinea*. London, 1885.
- Kicherer (—), *An Extract from the Rev. Mr. K.'s Narrative of his Mission in South Africa*. Wiscasset, 1805.
- Kidd (Dudley), *The Essential Kafir*. London, 1904.
- Kikuchi (Baron Dairoku), *Japanese Education*. London, 1909.
- Kincaid (Colonel), 'On the Bheel Tribes of the Vindhyan Range'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. ix. London, 1880.
- King (P. Parker) and Fitzroy (R.), *Narrative of the surveying Voyages of the "Adventure" and "Beagle."* 3 vols. London, 1839.
- King (Richard), 'On the Intellectual Character of the Esquimaux'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc.* London, vol. i. Edinburgh (printed), 1848.
- King (W. Ross), *The Aboriginal Tribes of the Nilgiri Hills*. London, 1870.
- Kingsley (Mary H.), *Travels in West Africa*. London, 1897.
- *West African Studies*. London, 1901.
- Kirby (W. W.), 'A Journey to the Youcan, Russian America'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1864. Washington, 1865.
- Kirke (Henry), *Twenty-five Years in British Guiana*. London, 1898.
- Kirkpatrick (Colonel), *An Account of the Kingdom of Nepaul*. London, 1811.
- Kirkpatrick (C. S.), 'Polyandry in the Panjâb'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. vii. Bombay, 1878.
- Kitchin (S. B.), *A History of Divorce*. London, 1912.
- Klaproth (H. J. von), *Asia Polyglotta*. 2 pts. Paris, 1831.
- See *Magasin asiatique*.
- Klein (F. A.), 'Mittheilungen über Leben, Sitten und Gebräuche der Fellachen in Palästina'; in *Zeitschr. des Deutschen Palaestina-Vereins*, vol. vi. Leipzig, 1883.
- Kleinpaul (Rudolf), *Sprache ohne Worte*. Leipzig, 1888.
- Klemm (G.), *Allgemeine Cultur-Geschichte der Menschheit*. 10 vols. Leipzig, 1843-52.
- Klibansky (*Justizrat*), *Handbuch des gesamten russischen Zivilrechts*. 3 vols. Berlin, [1911-18].
- Klose (Heinrich), *Togo unter deutscher Flagge*. Berlin, 1899.
- Kloss (C. B.), *In the Andamans and Nicobars*. London, 1903.
- Klugmann (N.), *Die Frau im Talmud*. Wien, 1898.
- Klunzinger (C. B.), *Upper Egypt*. Trans. London, 1878.
- Klutschak (H. W.), *Als Eskimo unter den Eskimos*. Wien, Pest, & Leipzig, 1881.
- Knight (E. F.), *Where Three Empires meet*. London, 1893.

- Knoche (Walter), 'Einige Beobachtungen über Geschlechtsleben und Niederkunft auf der Osterinsel'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xlv. Berlin, 1912.
- Knocker (F. W.), 'The Aborigines of Sungèi Ujong'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- 'Notes on the Wild Tribes of the Ulu Plus, Perak'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxix. London, 1909.
- Knox (Robert), *An Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon.* London, 1817.
- Königliche Museen zu Berlin. Veröffentlichungen aus dem königlichen Museum für Völkerkunde.*
- Königliches Ethnographisches Museum zu Dresden.*
- Koenigswald (G. von), 'Die Cayuás,' in *Globus*, vol. xciii. Braunschweig, 1908.
- Koenigswarter (L. J.), *Études historiques sur le développement de la société humaine.* Paris, 1850.
- *Histoire de l'organisation de la famille en France.* Paris, 1851.
- Koeppen (C. F.), *Die Religion des Buddha und ihre Entstehung.* 2 vols. Berlin, 1857-59.
- Köstlin (Julius), *Martin Luther. Sein Leben und seine Schriften.* Ed. by G. Kawerau. 2 vols. Berlin, 1903.
- Kohl (J. G.), 'Bemerkungen über die Bekehrung canadischer Indianer zum Christenthum und einige Bekehrungsgeschichten'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. xxxii. Stuttgart & Augsburg, 1859.
- *Kitchi-Gami. Wanderings round Lake Superior.* Trans. London, 1860.
- Kohlbrugge (J. H. F.), 'Der Einfluss des Tropenklimas auf den blonden Europäer'; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. vii. München, 1910.
- Kohler (A.), *Pater Florian Baucke, ein Jesuit in Paraguay.* (1748-1766.) *Nach dessen eigenen Aufzeichnungen.* Regensburg, 1870.
- Kohler (Josef), 'Das Banturecht in Ostafrika'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xv. Stuttgart, 1901.
- 'Ein Beitrag zur ethnologischen Jurisprudenz'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. iv. Stuttgart, 1883.
- 'Indische Gewohnheitsrechte'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. viii. Stuttgart, 1889.
- 'Indisches Ehe- und Familienrecht'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. iii. Stuttgart, 1882.
- *Nachwort zu Shakespeare vor dem Forum der Jurisprudenz.* Würzburg, 1884.
- 'Das Recht der Australneger'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. vii. Stuttgart, 1887.
- 'Das Recht der Herero'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xiv. Stuttgart, 1900.
- 'Das Recht der Hottentotten' in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xv. Stuttgart, 1901.
- 'Das Recht der Marschallinsulaner'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xiv. Stuttgart, 1900.
- 'Das Recht der Papuas'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xiv. Stuttgart, 1900.
- 'Das Recht der Papuas auf Neu-Guinea' in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. vii. Stuttgart, 1887.

- Kohler (Josef), 'Die Rechte der Urvölker Nordamerikas'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xii. Stuttgart, 1897.
- 'Rechtsphilosophie und Universalrechtsgeschichte'; in F. von Holtzendorff, *Enzyklopädie der Rechtswissenschaft in systematischer Bearbeitung*, ed. by J. Kohler, vol. i. München, Leipzig, & Berlin, 1915.
- 'Studien über Frauengemeinschaft, Frauenraub und Frauenkauf'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. v. Stuttgart, 1884.
- 'Zur Urgeschichte der Ehe'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xii. Stuttgart, 1897.
- and Peiser (F. E.), *Aus dem Babylonischen Rechtsleben*. 4 vols. Leipzig, 1890-98.
- Kohler (Kaufmann), 'Intermarriage'; in *Jewish Encyclopedia*, vol. vi. New York & London, s.d.
- Kolbe (Peter), *The Present State of the Cape of Good Hope*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1731.
- Kollmann (J.), 'Neue Gedanken über das alte Problem von der Abstammung des Menschen'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxxvii. Braunschweig, 1905.
- Kollmann (Paul), *The Victoria Nyanza*. Trans. London, 1899.
- Kong Christian den Femtis Danske Lov. Ed. by V. A. Secher. Kjøbenhavn, 1878.
- Kongliga Vetenskaps-academiens Handlingar. Stockholm.
- Kongliga Vitterhets, Historie och Antiquitets Academiens Handlingar. Stockholm.
- Koppenfels (H. von), 'Meine Jagden auf Gorillas'; in *Die Gartenlaube*, 1877. Leipzig.
- Kurdan (The). Trans. by J. M. Rodwell. London, 1876.
- See *Qur'an (The)*.
- Koschaker (Paul), *Rechtsvergleichende Studien zur Gesetzgebung Hammurapis*. Leipzig, 1917.
- Kosmos. *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Entwicklungslehre*. Stuttgart.
- Kotzebue (Otto von), *A Voyage of Discovery into the South Sea and Beering's Straits*. Trans. 3 vols. London, 1821.
- Kovalewsky (Maxime), *Coutume contemporaine et loi ancienne*. Paris, 1893.
- 'La famille matriarcale au Caucase'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. iv. Paris, 1893.
- 'Marriage among the Early Slavs'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. i. London, 1890.
- *Modern Customs and Ancient Laws of Russia*. London, 1891.
- *Tableau des origines et de l'évolution de la famille et de la propriété*. Stockholm, 1890.
- Krämer (Augustine), *Die Samoa-Inseln*. 2 vols. Stuttgart, 1902.
- 'Studienreise nach den Zentral- und Westkarolinen'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xxi. Berlin, 1908.
- Kraft (August), 'Die Wapokomo'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Krapf (J. L.), *Reisen in Ost-Afrika*. 2 vols. Kornthal & Stuttgart, 1858.
- *Travels, Researches and Missionary Labours, during an Eighteen Years' Residence in Eastern Africa*. London, 1860.

- Krasheninnikoff (S. P.), *The History of Kamschatka, and the Kurilski Islands, with the Countries adjacent*. Trans. by J. Grieve. London & Gloucester, 1764.
- Kraus (F.) and Döhrer (H.), 'Blutsverwandschaft in der Ehe und deren Folgen für die Nachkommenschaft'; in v. Noorden and Kaminer, *Krankheiten und Ehe*. Leipzig, 1916.
- Krause (Fritz), 'Bericht über seine ethnographische Forschungsreise in Zentralbrasilien'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xli. Berlin, 1909.
- *In den Wildnissen Brasiliens*. Leipzig, 1911.
- Krauss (F. S.), *Sitte und Brauch der Südslaven*. Wien, 1885.
- Review of the German translation of the first edition of the present work, in *Am Urquell*, vol. iv. Lunden, 1893.
- Krauss (Samuel), *Talmudische Archäologie*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1910-12.
- Kraut (W. Th.), *Die Vormundschaft nach den Grundsätzen des deutschen Rechts*. 3 vols. Göttingen, 1835-59.
- Kreemer (J.), 'Die Loeboes in Mandailing'; in *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. lxvi. 's-Gravenhage, 1911.
- Krek (Gregor), *Einleitung in die slavische Literaturgeschichte*. Graz, 1887.
- Kretzschmar (Eduard), *Südafrikanische Skizzen*. Leipzig, 1873.
- Krichauff (F. E. H. W.), 'The Customs, Religious Ceremonies, &c., of the "Aldolonga" or "Mbenderinga" Tribe of Aborigines in Krichauff Ranges, South Australia'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc. Australasia: South Australian Branch*, vol. ii. Session 1886-7. Adelaide, 1890.
- 'Further Notes on the "Aldolonga," or "Mbenderinga" Tribe of Aborigines'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc. Australasia: South Australian Branch*, vol. ii. Session 1886-7. Adelaide, 1890.
- Krieger (Eduard), *Die Menstruation*. Berlin, 1869.
- Krieger (Maximilian), *Neu-Guinea*. Berlin, [1899].
- Kristensen (E. T.), *Gamle folks fortællinger om det jyske almueliv*. 6 parts. Kolding, 1891-94.—*Tillægsbind I-IV*. Århus, 1900.
- Kroeber (A. L.), 'Classificatory Systems of Relationship'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxix. London, 1909.
- 'A Mission Record of the California Indians'; in *University of California Publications in American Archæology and Ethnology*, vol. viii. Berkeley, 1908.
- 'Preliminary Sketch of the Mohave Indians'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. iv. New York, 1902.
- Kropf (A.), *Das Volk der Xosa-Kaffern im östlichen Südafrika*. Berlin, 1889.
- Kropotkin (P.), *Mutual Aid*. London, 1902.
- Kruijt (J. A.), *Atjeh en de Atjehers*. Leiden, 1877.
- Krusenstern (A. J. von), *Voyage round the World in the Years 1803, 1804, 1805 & 1806*. 2 vols. Trans. London, 1813.
- Kubary (J.), 'Die Bewohner der Mortlock Inseln'; in *Mittheilungen der Geographischen Gesellschaft in Hamburg*, 1878-79.
- *Ethnographische Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Karolinischen Inselgruppe und Nachbarschaft. Heft I.: Die socialen Einrichtungen der Pelauer*. Berlin, 1885.
- 'Die Palau-Inseln in der Südsee'; in *Journal des Museum Godeffroy*, pt. iv. Hamburg, 1873.

- Kubary (J.), 'Die Religion der Pelauer'; in Bastian, *Allerlei aus Volks- und Menschenkunde*, vol. i. Berlin, 1888.
- 'Die Verbrechen und das Strafverfahren auf den Pelau-Inseln'; in *Original-Mittheilungen aus der ethnologischen Abtheilung der königlichen Museen zu Berlin*, vol. i. Berlin, 1886.
- Kuechler (L. W.), 'Marriage in Japan'; in *Trans. Asiatic Soc. Japan*, vol. xiii. Yokohama, 1885.
- Kuhn (A.), *Märkische Sagen und Märchen nebst einem Anhang von Gebräuchen und Aberglauben*. Berlin, 1843.
- und Schwartz (W.), *Norddeutsche Sagen, Märchen und Gebräuche*. Leipzig, 1848.
- Kulischer (M.), 'Die communale "Zeitehe" und ihre Ueberreste'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, vol. xi. Braunschweig, 1879.
- 'Die geschlechtliche Zuchtwahl bei den Menschen in der Urzeit'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. viii. Berlin, 1876.
- 'Intercommunale Ehe durch Raub und Kauf'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. x. Berlin, 1878.
- Kultur der Gegenwart, ihre Entwicklung und ihre Ziele (Die)*. Ed. by P. Hinneberg. Berlin & Leipzig, 1905 &c. *In progress*.
- Kumlien (L.), *Contributions to the Natural History of Arctic America*. (*Bulletin of the United States National Museum*, No. 15.) Washington, 1879.
- Kupczanko (G.), 'Hochzeitsgebräuche der Weissrussen'; in *Am Urquell*, vol. ii. Lunden, 1891.
- Laband (Paul), 'Die rechtliche Stellung der Frauen im altrömischen und germanischen Recht'; in *Zeitschr. für Völkerpsychologie und Sprachwissenschaft*, vol. iii. Berlin, 1865.
- Labat (J. B.), *Relation historique de l'Éthiopie occidentale*. 5 vols. Paris, 1732.
- Labbé (Paul), 'L'île de Sakhaline'; in *Bulletins de la Société de géographie commerciale de Paris*, vol. xxiii. Paris, 1901.
- Labbe (Ph.), *Sacrorum Conciliorum collectio*. Ed. by J. D. Mansi. 31 vols. Florentiae, Venetiis, 1759-98.
- Labillardière (J. J. Houtou de), *An Account of a Voyage in Search of La Pérouse in the Years 1791-1793*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1800.
- La Borde (— de), 'Relation de l'origine, mœurs, coutumes, religion, guerres et voyages des Caraïbes, sauvages des îles Antilles de l'Amérique'; in *Recueil de divers voyages faits en Afrique et en l'Amérique*, ed. by H. Justel. Paris, 1674.
- Laboulaye (Édouard), *Histoire du droit de propriété foncière en Occident*. Paris, 1839.
- Lacassagne (A.), *Les tatouages*. Paris, 1881.
- La Croix (J. Errington de), 'Étude sur les Sakaïes de Perak'; in *Revue d'ethnographie*, vol. i. Paris, 1882.
- Lactantius (L. C. F.), *Opera omnia*. 2 vols. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vols. vi-vii.) Parisiis, 1844.
- Ladbury (E. J.), 'Scraps of English Folklore, III. Worcestershire'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xx. London, 1909.
- Laet (J. de), *Novus orbis seu descriptionis Indiæ Occidentalis libri XVIII*. Lugd. Batav., 1633.
- Lafitau (J. F.), *Mœurs des sauvages américains comparées aux mœurs des premiers temps*. 2 vols. Paris, 1724.

- La Flesche (Francis), 'Osage Marriage Customs'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xiv. Lancaster, 1912.
- See Fletcher (Alice C.) and La Flesche (Francis).
- 'Lag om äktenskaps inagende och upplösning av den 12 november 1915'; in Stjernstedt, *Den nya äktenskapslagen*. Stockholm, 1916.
- La Girondière (Paul Proust de). See Proust de la Girondière (Paul).
- La Grasserie (Raoul de), *Code Civil Chilien*. (*Résumés analytiques des principaux codes civils de l'Europe et de l'Amérique, III.*) Paris, 1896.
- *Code Civil du Vénézuéla. Lois civiles du Brésil*. (*Résumés &c. IV.-V.*) Paris, 1897.
- *Code Civil Péruvien*. (*Résumés &c. II.*) Paris, 1896.
- Lahontan (L. A. de Lom d'Arce, Baron de), *New Voyages to North-America*. Trans. ed. by R. G. Thwaites. 2 vols. Chicago, 1905.
- Laing (A. Gordon), *Travels in the Timannee, Kooranko, and Soolima Countries in Western Africa*. London, 1825.
- Laisnel de la Salle (—), *Croyances et légendes du centre de la France*. 2 vols. Paris, 1875.
- Lala (R. Reyes). See Reyes Lala (R.).
- LaLOY (L.), 'Déformations des organes génitaux chez les Japonais'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xiv. Paris, 1903.
- Lambert (le Père), *Mœurs et Superstitions des Néo-Calédoniens*. Nouméa, 1900.
- Lamont (E. H.), *Wild Life among the Pacific Islanders*. London, 1867.
- Lamouroux (R.), 'La région du Toubouri. Notes sur les populations de la subdivision de Fianga'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xxiv. Paris, 1913.
- Landa (Diego de), *Relacion de las cosas de Yucatan*. Ed. with French translation by l'Abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg. Paris, 1864.
- Landolphe (J. F.), *Mémoires contenant l'histoire de ses voyages pendant trente-six ans, aux côtes d'Afrique et aux deux Amériques*. Ed. by J. S. Quesné. 2 vols. Paris, 1823.
- Landon (Perceval), *Lhasa*. London, 1906.
- Landor (A. H. Savage), *In the Forbidden Land*. 2 vols. London, 1898.
- Landtman (Gunnar), *Kulturens ursprungsformer*. Helsingfors, 1918.
- *Nya Guinea färden*. Helsingfors, 1913.
- *The Origin of Priesthood*. Ekenaes (printed), 1905.
- *Papuan Magic in the Building of Houses*. (*Acta Academiae Aboensis. Humaniora*, vol. i. no. 5.) Åbo, 1920.
- *The Primary Causes of Social Inequality*. (*Öfversigt af Finska Vetenskaps-Societetens Förhandlingar. LI. 1908-1909. Afd. B. N:o 2.*) Helsingfors, 1909.
- Landwirthschaftliche Jahrbücher*. Berlin.
- Lane (E. W.), *An Account of the Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians*. 2 vols. London, 1849.
- The same work. London, 1896.
- *Arabian Society in the Middle Ages*. Ed. by Stanley Lane-Poole. London, 1883.
- Lane-Poole (Stanley), Review of Bosworth Smith's *Mohammed and Mohammedanism*, in *The Academy*, vol. v. London, 1874.

- Lang (Andrew), 'The Origin of Terms of Human Relationship'; in *Proceedings of the British Academy*, vol. iii. 1907-1908. London.
- 'Quæstiones Totemicæ'; in *Man*, vol. vi. London, 1906.
- *The Secret of the Totem*. London, 1905.
- 'Theory of the Origin of Exogamy and Totemism'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxiv. London, 1913.
- 'Totemism and Exogamy'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxii. London, 1911.
- and Atkinson (J. J.), *Social Origins and Primal Law*. London, 1903.
- Lang (F. H.), 'Die Waschambala'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Lang (Gideon S.), *The Aborigines of Australia*. Melbourne, 1865.
- Lang (J. D.), *Cook's Land in North-Eastern Australia*. London, 1847.
- *Queensland*. London, 1861.
- Langsdorf (G. H. von), *Voyages and Travels in various Parts of the World, during the Years 1803-1807*. 2 vols. London, 1813-14.
- Lansdell (Henry), *Through Siberia*. 2 vols. London, 1882.
- La Pérouse (J. F. G. de), *A Voyage round the World, in the Years 1785-88*. Trans. 3 vols. London, 1799.
- La Salle (R. R. de), 'An Account of Monsieur de la Salle's Last Expedition and Discoveries in North America'; in *Collections of the New-York Historical Society, for the Year 1814*, vol. ii. New-York, 1814.
- Lasaulx (Ernst von), *Der Fluch bei Griechen und Römern*. Würzburg, 1843.
- Lasch (Richard), 'Einige besondere Arten der Verwendung des Eies im Volksglauben und Volksbrauch'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxxix. Braunschweig, 1906.
- 'Der Selbstmord aus erotischen Motiven bei den primitiven Völkern'; in *Zeitschr. f. Socialwissensch.* vol. ii. Berlin, 1899.
- 'Über Sondersprachen und ihre Entstehung'; in *Mitteil. Anthropol. Gesellsch. Wien*, vol. xxxvii. Wien, 1907.
- Lassen (Christian), *Indische Alterthumskunde*. 2 vols. Leipzig, Bonn, & London, 1867-74.
- Last (J. T.), 'A Visit to the Masai People living beyond the Borders of the Nguru Country'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. v. London, 1883.
- Latham (R. E.), 'Ethnology of the Araucanos'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthropol. Inst.* vol. xxxix. London, 1909.
- Latimer (C.), *Census of India, 1911. Vol. XIII. North-West Frontier Province*. Peshawar, 1912.
- Laufer (Berthold), 'Preliminary Notes on Explorations among the Amoor Tribes'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. ii. New York, 1900.
- 'Law of the Northumbrian Priests'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*. London, 1840.
- Lawes (W. G.), 'Notes on New Guinea and its Inhabitants'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. ii. London, 1880.
- Lawrence (W.), *Lectures on Physiology, Zoology, and the Natural History of Man*. London, 1823.

- Laws of Manu (The)*. Trans. by G. Bühler. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxv.) Oxford, 1886.
- Lea (H. C.), *An Historical Sketch of Sacerdotal Celibacy in the Christian Church*. Boston, 1884.
- Leabhar na h-Uidhri*. See Mac Ceileachair (Moelmuiri).
- Le Bon (Gustave), *La civilisation des Arabes*. Paris, 1884.
- *L'homme et les sociétés*. 2 vols. Paris, 1881.
- Lecky (W. E. H.), *Democracy and Liberty*. 2 vols. London, 1899.
- *History of European Morals from Augustus to Charlemagne*. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Leden (Christian), 'Unter den Indianern Canadas'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xliv. Berlin, 1912.
- Lees (G. Robinson), *The Witness of the Wilderness*. London, 1909.
- Leggatt (T. Watt), 'Malekula, New Hebrides'; in *Report of the Fourth Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Hobart, Tasmania, in January, 1892*. Tasmania, 1893.
- Leguével de Lacombe (B. F.), *Voyage à Madagascar et aux Iles Comores*. 2 vols. Paris, 1840.
- Le Herissé (A.), *L'Ancien Royaume du Dahomey. Mœurs, Religion, Histoire*. Paris, 1911.
- Lehmann (Carl), *Verlobung und Hochzeit nach den nordgermanischen Rechten des früheren Mittelalters*. München, 1882.
- Lehmkuhl (Aug.), 'Divorce'; in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. v. New York, 1909.
- Lehr (E.), *Le mariage, le divorce et la séparation de corps dans les principaux pays civilisés*. Paris, 1899.
- Leinster, *The Book of, sometime called The Book of Glendalough*. A collection of pieces (prose and verse) in the Irish language, compiled in part about the middle of the twelfth century. Ed. by Robert Atkinson. Dublin, 1880.
- Leist (B. W.), *Alt-arisches Jus Civile*. 2 vols. Jena, 1892-96.
- *Alt-arisches Jus Gentium*. Jena, 1889.
- *Græco-italische Rechtsgeschichte*. Jena, 1884.
- Leitner (G. W.), *Results of a Tour in 'Dardistan, Kashmir, Little Tibet, Ladak, Zaskar, &c.'* Vol. i. pts. i-iii. Lahore & London, [1868-]73.
- Lejeune (Ch.), in the Discussion on Maupetit's paper 'La pudeur'; in *Bull. et mém. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. vi. vol. v. Paris, 1914.
- Le Jeune (Paul), 'Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France, en l'année 1635'; in *The Jesuit Relations*, vols. vii.-viii. Cleveland, 1897.
- Le Mesurier (C. J. R.), 'The Veddás of Ceylon'; in *Jour. Roy. Asiatic Soc. Ceylon Branch*, vol. ix. Colombo, 1887.
- Leo Africanus, *The History and Description of Africa*. Trans. ed. by R. Brown. 3 vols. London, 1896.
- Leong (Y. K.) and Tao (L. K.), *Village and Town Life in China*. London, 1915.
- Le Page du Pratz (—), *The History of Louisiana, or of the Western Parts of Virginia and Carolina*. Trans. London, 1774.
- Leroy-Beaulieu (Anatole), *The Empire of the Tsars and the Russians*. Trans. by Z. A. Ragozin. 3 vols. New York & London, 1893-96.

- Lery (Jean de), 'Extracts out of the Historie of John Leries.' Trans. ; in Purchas, *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, vol. xvi. Glasgow, 1906.
- *Histoire d'un voyage fait en la terre du Bresil*. [Paris ?] 1585.
- Leslie (David), *Among the Zulus and Amatongas*. Edinburgh, 1875.
- Leslie (John), *De origine moribus, et rebus gestis Scotorum libri decem*. Romae, 1578.
- Lesur (Charles Louis), *Histoire des Kosaques*. 2 vols. Paris, 1814.
- Letherman (Jona.), 'Sketch of the Navajo Tribe of Indians, Territory of New Mexico' ; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1855. Washington, 1856.
- Letourneau (Ch.), *L'évolution de la morale*. Paris, 1887.
- *L'évolution du mariage et de la famille*. Paris, 1888.
- *Sociology based upon Ethnography*. Trans. London, 1881.
- Leuckart (Rud.), 'Zeugung' ; in Rud. Wagner, *Handwörterbuch der Physiologie*, vol. iv. Braunschweig, 1853.
- Le Vaillant (François), *Travels from the Cape of Good-Hope, into the Interior Parts of Africa*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1790.
- Levick (G. Murray), *Antarctic Penguins. A Study of their Social Habits*. London, 1914.
- Lewin (T. H.), *Wild Races of South-Eastern India*. London, 1870.
- Lewis (C. J. and J. Norman), *Natality and Fecundity*. Edinburgh, 1905.
- Lewis (Hubert), *The Ancient Laws of Wales*. London, 1889.
- Lewis (J. P.), 'On the Terms of Relationship in Sinhalese and Tamil' ; in *The Orientalist*, vols. i.-ii. Kandy, Bombay, 1884-86.
- Lewis (M.) and Clarke (W.), *Travels to the Source of the Missouri River, and across the American Continent to the Pacific Ocean*. London, 1814.
- Ley sobre relaciones familiares*. Ed. by E. Pallares. Paris & México, 1917.
- Lt Kt (The)*. Trans. by James Legge. 2 vols. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vols. xxvii.-xxviii.) Oxford, 1885.
- 'Liber Tobiae' ; in *Biblia sacra cum glossa interlineari, ordinaria*, vol. ii. Venetiis, 1588.
- Lichtenstein (H.), *Travels in Southern Africa*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1812-15.
- Lichtschein (L.), *Die Ehe nach mosaisch-talmudischer Auffassung*. Leipzig, 1879.
- Liddell (H. C.) and Scott (R.), *Greek-English Lexicon*. Oxford, 1901.
- Liebig (R.), *Die Zigeuner*. Leipzig, 1863.
- Liebrecht (Felix), *Zur Volkskunde*. Heilbronn, 1879.
- Lindblom (Gerhard), *The Akamba in British East Africa*. Uppsala, 1916.
- Lindroos (A.) and Andersson (J.), 'Ett bröllop i Pellinge, Borgå skärgård, för 100 år tillbaka' ; in *Hembygden*, [vol. i.] Helsingfors, 1910.
- Linschoten (J. H. van), *The Voyage of, to the East Indies*. Trans. ed. by A. C. Burnell and P. A. Tiele. 2 vols. London, 1885.
- Lippert (Julius), *Die Geschichte der Familie*. Stuttgart, 1884.
- *Kulturgeschichte der Menschheit*. 2 vols. Stuttgart, 1886-87.
- Lisiansky (U.), *A Voyage round the World*. London, 1814.
- Lith (P. A. van der), Spaan (A. J.), Fokkens (F.), and Snelleman (J. F.), *Encyclopædie van Nederlandsch-Indië*. 4 vols. 'sGravenhage & Leiden, [1895-1905].

- Lithberg (Nils), 'Bröllops seder på Gottland'; in *Fataburen*, 1906-1908, 1911. Stockholm.
- Litterära Soirées i Helsingfors under hösten* 1849. Helsingfors, 1849.
- Livingstone (David), *The Last Journals of, in Central Africa*. Ed. by H. Waller. 2 vols. London, 1874.
- *Missionary Travels and Researches in South Africa*. London, 1857.
- and Livingstone (Charles), *Narrative of an Expedition to the Zambesi and its Tributaries*. London, 1865.
- Livius (Titus), *Ab urbe condita libri*. Ed. by W. Weissenborn. 5 vols. Lipsiae, 1858-63.
- Lloyd (G. Thomas), *Thirty-three Years in Tasmania and Victoria*. London, 1862.
- Lloyd (L.), *Peasant Life in Sweden*. London, 1870.
- Lobo (Jerome), 'A Voyage to Abyssinia.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xv. London, 1814.
- Lodi (P. Samuel de), 'Extrait d'une lettre au P. André d'Arezzo'; in *Annales de la propagation de la Foi*, vol. xvii. Lyon, 1845.
- Loebel (D. Th.), *Hochzeitsbräuche in der Türkei*. Amsterdam, 1897.
- Loening (Edgar), *Geschichte des deutschen Kirchenrechts*. 2 vols. Strassburg, 1878.
- Löw (Leopold), *Gesammelte Schriften*. 5 vols. Szegedin, 1889-1900.
- Logan (J. R.), 'The Biduanda Kallang of the River Pulai in Johore'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. i. Singapore, 1847.
- 'Five Days in Naning'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. iii. Singapore, 1849.
- [—] 'The Manners and Customs of the Malays'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. iii. Singapore, 1849.
- 'The Orang Binua of Johore'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. i. Singapore, 1847.
- 'The Orang Muka Kuning'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. i. Singapore, 1847.
- 'The Orang Sabimba of the Extremity of the Malay Peninsula'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. i. Singapore, 1847.
- Logan (William), *Malabar*. 3 vols. Madras, 1887-91.
- 'Loi sur le divorce. 20 septembre 1792'; in *Lois civiles (intermédiaires), ou collection des lois rendues sur l'État des personnes, et la transmission des biens, depuis le 4 août 1789, jusques au 30 ventose an 12 (mars 1804)*, vol. i. Ed. by J. B. S[irey] and G. S. L. 4 vols. Paris, 1806.
- Lombroso (Cesare) and Ferrero (Guglielmo), *La donna delinquente, la prostituta e la donna normale*. Milano, Torino, & Roma, 1915.
- Long (John), *Voyages and Travels of an Indian Interpreter and Trader*. Ed. by R. G. Thwaites. (Thwaites, *Early Western Travels* 1748-1846, vol. ii.) Cleveland, 1904.
- Loon (Gerard van), *Beschryving der aloude Regeeringwyze van Holland*. 5 vols. Leiden, 1744-50.
- Lopez Cogolludo (Diego), *Historia de Yucathan*. Madrid, 1688.
- Lopez de Castanheda (Fernão), *Historia do descobrimento e conquista da India pelos Portugueses*. 7 vols. Lisboa, 1833.
- Lord (J. K.), *The Naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia*. 2 vols. London, 1866.

- Loskiel (G. H.), *History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America*. Trans. 3 vols. London, 1794.
- 'Lov om adgang til opløsning av egteskap'; in *Almindelig norsk lousamling, I. Supplementsbind*, 1908-1911. Ed. by P. I. Paulsen. Kristiania, 1912.
- 'Lov om forandringer i lov om adgang til opløsning av egteskap av 20 august 1909'; in *Almindelig norsk lousamling, II. Supplementsbind*, 1912-1915. Kristiania, 1916.
- Lovisato (Domenico), 'Appunti etnografici con accenni geologici sulla Terra del Fuoco'; in *Cosmos*, ed. by Guido Cora, vol. viii. Torino, 1884-85.
- Low (David), *On the Domesticated Animals of the British Islands*. London, 1845.
- Low (Hugh), *Sarawak*. London, 1848.
- Low (James), 'The Karean Tribes or Aborigines of Martaban and Tavai, with Notices of the Aborigines in Keddah and Perak'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. iv. Singapore, 1850.
- Lowis (C. C.), *A Note on the Palaungs of Hsipaw and Tawnpeng*. (*Ethnographical Survey of India. Burma*, No. 1.) Rangoon, 1906.
- Lowis (R. F.), *Census of India*, 1911. Vol. II. *The Andaman and Nicobar Islands*. Calcutta, 1912.
- Loysel (Antoine), *Institutes coutumières*. Ed. by M. Dupin and Éd. Laboulaye. 2 vols. Paris, 1846.
- Lozano (Pedro), *Descripción chorographica del terreno . . . de las . . . Provincias del Gran Chaco, Gualamba*. Cordoba, 1733.
- Lubbock (Sir John). See Avebury (Lord).
- Lucian, *Opera*. Ed. by G. Dindorf. Parisiis, 1867.
- Ludlow (J. M.), 'Consent to Marriage'; in Smith and Cheetham, *A Dictionary of Christian Antiquities*, vol. i. London, 1875.
- Lumholtz (Carl), *Among Cannibals*. London, 1889.
- *Unknown Mexico*. 2 vols. London, 1903.
- Lynch (W. F.), *Narrative of the United States' Expedition to the River Jordan and the Dead Sea*. London, 1850.
- Lyon (G. F.), *The Private Journal during the Voyage of Discovery under Captain Pirry*. London, 1824.
- Lysias, 'Orationes'; in *Oratores Attici*, ed. by C. Müller, vol. i. Parisiis, 1847.
- Maass (Alfred), 'Durch Zentral-Sumatra'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xli. Berlin, 1909.
- MacCauley (Clay), 'The Seminole Indians of Florida'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. v. Washington, 1887.
- Mac Ceileachair (Moelmuiri), *Leabhar na h-Uidhri*. A Collection of pieces in prose and verse, in the Irish Language, compiled and transcribed about A.D. 1100, by. Dublin, 1870.
- McCoy (Isaac), *History of Baptist Indian Missions: embracing Remarks on the former and present Condition of the Aboriginal Tribes*. Washington, 1840.
- Macdonald (D.), *Oceania: Linguistic and Anthropological*. Melbourne & London, 1889.
- Macdonald (Duff), *Africana*. 2 vols. London, 1882.
- Macdonald (J. R. L.), 'Notes on the Ethnology of Tribes met with during Progress of the Juba Expedition of 1897-99'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxix. London, 1899.

- Macdonald (James), 'East Central African Customs'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxii. London, 1893.
- Macdonell (A. A.), *Vedic Mythology*. (Bühler, *Grundriss der indoarischen Philologie und Altertumskunde*, vol. iii. fasc. i.) Strassburg, 1897.
- and Keith (A. B.), *Vedic Index of Names and Subjects*. 2 vols. London, 1912.
- Macfie (M.), *Vancouver Island and British Columbia*. London, 1865.
- McGee (W. J.), 'The Seri Indians'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. xvii. pt. i. Washington, 1898.
- Macgillivray (John), *Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. "Rattlesnake."* 2 vols. London, 1852.
- Máchal (J.), 'Marriage (Slavic)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Maciejowski (W. A.), *Slavische Rechtsgeschichte*. German trans. 4 vols. Stuttgart & Leipzig, 1835-39.
- Mackenzie (Alex.), *Voyages from Montreal . . . to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans*. London, 1801.
- Mackenzie (George), *The Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation*. 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1708-22.
- Mackenzie (Thomas), *Studies in Roman Law*. Ed. by John Kirkpatrick. Edinburgh, 1886.
- McKiernan (B.), 'Some Notes on the Aborigines of the Lower Hunter River, New South Wales'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vi. Wien, 1911.
- Maclean (John), *A Compendium of Kafir Laws and Customs*. Mount Coke, 1858.
- McLennan (J. F.), 'The Levirate and Polyandry'; in *The Fortnightly Review*, new ser. vol. xxi. London, 1877.
- *The Patriarchal Theory*. London, 1885.
- *Studies in Ancient History*. London, 1886.
- *Studies in Ancient History. The Second Series. Comprising an Inquiry into the Origin of Exogamy*. Ed. by his widow and A. Platt. London, 1896.
- MacMahon (A. R.), *Far Cathay and Farther India*. London, 1893.
- McMahon (E. O.), 'The Sakalava and their Customs'; in *Antananarivo Annual and Madagascar Magazine*, vol. iv. Antananarivo, 1889-92.
- Macmillan (D. A.), 'The Bhuiyas'; in *The Calcutta Review*, vol. ciii. Calcutta, 1896.
- Macnaghten (W. H.), *Principles of Hindu Law*. Calcutta, 1880.
- McNair (F.), *Perak and the Malays*. London, 1878.
- Macphail (J. M.), 'The Cycle of the Seasons in a Santal Village'; in *The Calcutta Review*, new ser. vol. i. Calcutta, 1913.
- Macpherson (John), *Critical Dissertations on the Origin, Antiquities, Language, Government, Manners, and Religion, of the Antient Caledonians, their Posterity the Picts, and the British and Irish Scots*. Dublin, 1768.
- Macpherson (S. Ch.), *Memorials of Service in India*. London, 1865.
- Macqueen (John), *A Practical Treatise on the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords and Privy Council. Together with the Practice on Parliamentary Divorce*. London, 1842.
- Macrae (John), 'Account of the Kookies'; in *Asiatick Researches*, vol. vii. Calcutta, 1831.

- Madras District Manuals.* See Cox (A. F.), Nicholson (F. A.), Stuart (H. A.), Sturrock (J.).
- Madras Government Museum's Bulletins* (The). Madras.
- Madras Journal of Literature and Science.* New Series. Madras.
- Magasin asiatique.* Ed. by H. J. von Klaproth. Paris.
- Magazine of American History* (The). New York & Chicago.
- Magnus (Olaus). See Olaus Magnus.
- Magyar (L.), *Reisen in Süd-Afrika.* Pest & Leipzig, 1859.
- Mahabharata* (The). Translated into English prose by Protap Chandra Roy. Calcutta, 1883-96.
- Maine (Sir Henry Sumner), *Ancient Law.* London, 1885.
- *Dissertations on Early Law and Custom.* London, 1883.
- *Lectures on the Early History of Institutions.* London, 1875.
- Majerus (—), 'Brautwerbung und Hochzeit bei den Wabende (Deutsch-Ostafrika)'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vi. Wien, 1911.
- Major (R. H.), *India in the Fifteenth Century*, trans. and ed. by. London, 1857.
- Malabar Quarterly Review* (The). Trivandrum.
- Malcolm (J.), 'Essay on the Bhills'; in *Trans. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* vol. i. London, 1827.
- Malinowski (Bronislaw), 'Baloma; the Spirits of the Dead in the Trobriand Islands'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlv. London, 1916.
- *The Family among the Australian Aborigines.* London, 1913.
- 'The Natives of Mailu'; in *Trans. Roy. Soc. South Australia*, vol. xxxix. Adelaide, 1915.
- Mallat (J.), *Les Philippines.* 2 vols. Paris, 1846.
- Mallery (Garrick), 'Picture-Writing of the American Indians'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. x. 1888-'89. Washington, 1893.
- Mallet (Sir Bernard), 'Vital Statistics as affected by the War'; in *Jour. Roy. Statistical Soc.* vol. lxxx. London, 1918.
- Malo (David), *Hawaiian Antiquities (Moolelo Hawaii).* Trans. from the Hawaiian by N. B. Emerson. Honolulu, 1903.
- Man.* *A Monthly Record of Anthropological Science.* London.
- Man (E. G.), *Sonhalia and the Sonthals.* London, [1867].
- Man (E. H.), 'A Brief Account of the Nicobar Islanders'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xv. London, 1886.
- 'On the Aboriginal Inhabitants of the Andaman Islands'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xii. London, 1883.
- Mandelslo (J. A. von), *Morgenländische Reise-Beschreibung.* Ed. by Adam Olearius. Hamburg, 1696.
- 'The Remarks and Observations made by J. A. de Mandelsloe, in his Passage from the Kingdom of Persia through several Countries of the Indies'; in Harris, *Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca*, vol. i. London, 1744.
- Mandlik (Vishvanáth Nárāyan). See Vishvanáth Nárāyan Mandlik.
- Mangeret (le Père), *Mgr Balaillon et les missions de l'Océanie Centrale.* 2 vols. Lyon, 1895.
- Mangin (E.), 'Les Mossi. Essai sur les us et coutumes du peuple Mossi au Soudan Occidental'; in *Anthropos*, vol. ix. Wien, 1914.
- Mannerheim (C. G. E.), *A Visit to the Sarō and Šhera Yögurs.* (Reprinted from *Journal de la Société Finno-Ougrienne*, vol. xxvii.) Helsingfors, 1911.

- Mannhardt (Wilhelm), *Mythologische Forschungen*. Ed. by H. Patzig. Strassburg & London, 1884.
- *Wald- und Feldkulte*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1875-77.
- Mantegazza (Paolo), *Rio de la Plata e Tenerife*. Milano, 1867.
- Manu, The Laws of*. See *Laws of Manu (The)*.
- Marcellinus (Ammianus), *Rerum gestarum libri qui supersunt*. Ed. by V. Gardthausen. 2 vols. Lipsiae, 1874-75.
- Marche (Alfred), *Trois voyages dans l'Afrique Occidentale*. Paris, 1879.
- Marchesi (G. B.), 'In Capitanata'; in *Archivio per lo studio delle tradizioni popolari*, vol. xx. Palermo & Torino, 1901.
- 'In Valtellina'; in *Archivio per lo studio delle tradizioni popolari*, vol. xvii. Palermo & Torino, 1898.
- Marcuse (Adolf), *Die Hawaiischen Inseln*. Berlin, 1894.
- Margolis (M. L.), 'Celibacy'; in *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, vol. iii. New York & London, s.d.
- Mariner (William), *An Account of the Natives of the Tonga Islands compiled . . . from the Communications of*, by John Martin. 2 vols. London, 1817.
- Markham (A. H.), 'A Visit to the Galapagos Islands in 1880' in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. ii. London, 1880.
- Marmol Caravajal (Luis del), *La descripcion general de Affrica*. 3 vols. Granada & Malaga, 1573-99.
- Marquardsen (H. von), *Handbuch des Oeffentlichen Rechts der Gegenwart in Monographien*. Ed. by, [and others]. Freiburg i.B. & Tübingen, 1887 &c. *In progress*.
- Marquardt (Carl), *Die Tälöwirung beider Geschlechter in Samoa*. Berlin, 1899.
- Marquardt (J.), *Das Privatleben der Römer*. Vol. I. Ed. by A. Mau. Leipzig, 1886.
- Marques (A.), 'The Population of the Hawaiian Islands'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. ii. Wellington, 1893.
- Marquardt (F.), 'Bericht über die Kavirondo'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xli. Berlin, 1909.
- Marsden (W.), *The History of Sumatra*. London, 1811.
- Marshall (F. H. A.), *The Physiology of Reproduction*. London, 1910.
- Marshall (W. E.), *A Phrenologist amongst the Todas*. London, 1873.
- Marston (Morrell), 'Letter to Reverend Dr. Jedidiah Morse'; in Emma Helen Blair, *The Indian Tribes of the Upper Mississippi Valley and Region of the Great Lakes*, vol. ii. Cleveland, 1912.
- Martène (Edmond), *De antiquis ecclesiæ ritibus*. 3 vols. Antuerpiae, 1736-37.
- Martin (K.), *Reisen in den Molukken, in, Ambon, den Uliassern, Seran (Ceram) und Buru*. Leiden, 1894.
- Martin (Minnie), *Basutoland: its Legends and Customs*. London, 1903.
- Martin (Rudolf), *Die Inlandstämme der Malayischen Halbinsel*. Jena, 1905.
- Martineau (James), *Types of Ethical Theory*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1889.
- Martinengo-Cesaresco (Countess Evelyn), 'American Songs and Games'; in *Folk-Lore Journal*, vol. ii. London, 1884.
- Martius (C. F. Ph. von), *Beiträge zur Ethnographie und Sprachenkunde Amerika's sumal Brasiliens*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1867.
- See Spix (J. B. von) and Martius (C. F. Ph. von).

- Martrou (P. Louis), 'Les "Eki" des Fang'; in *Anthropos*, vol. i. Salzburg, 1906.
- Marx (L.), 'Die Amahlubi'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- [Mas (S. de),] *Informe sobre el estado de las Islas Filipinas en 1842*. 2 vols. Madrid, 1843.
- Mason (F.), 'On Dwellings, Works of Art, Laws, &c. of the Karens'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xxxvii. pt. ii. Calcutta, 1868.
- 'Physical Character of the Karens'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xxxv. pt. ii. Calcutta, 1867.
- Mason (J. Alden), *The Ethnology of the Salinan Indians*. (University of California Publications in American Archæology and Ethnology, vol. x. no. 4.) Berkeley, 1912.
- Masson (Charles), *Narrative of various Journeys in Balochistan, Afghanistan, and the Panjab*. 3 vols. London, 1842.
- Massoudi, 'Description du Caucase.' Trans.; in Klaproth, *Magasin asiatique*, vol. i. Paris, 1825.
- Mathew (John), 'The Australian Aborigines'; in *Jour. and Proceed. Roy. Soc. New South Wales*. vol. xxiii. London & Sydney, 1889.
- *Eaglehawk and Crow*. London & Melbourne, 1899.
- 'The Origin of the Australian Phratries and Explanations of some of the Phratry Names'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- *Two Representative Tribes of Queensland*. London, 1910.
- Mathews (R. H.), 'Beiträge zur Ethnographie der Australier'; in *Mitteil. Anthropol. Gesellsch. Wien*, vol. xxxvii. Wien, 1907.
- *Ethnological Notes on the Aboriginal Tribes of N.S. Wales and Victoria*. Sydney, 1905.
- Matin-uz-Zaman Khan (Md), *Census of India, 1911*. Vol. XX. *Kashmir*, pt. i. Report. Lucknow, 1912.
- Mattans (J.), 'Bröllopseder i Korsnäs'; in *Hembygden*, vol. vi. Helsingfors, 1915.
- Matthes (B. F.), *Bijdragen tot de Ethnologie van Zuid-Celebes*. 's Gravenhage, 1875.
- Matthews (John), *A Voyage to the River Sierra-Leone, on the Coast of Africa*. London, 1788.
- Matthews (Washington), *Ethnography and Philology of the Hidatsa Indians*. (U.S. Geological and Geographical Survey, Miscellaneous Publications, no. 7.) Washington, 1877.
- 'The Gentile System of the Navajo Indians'; in *Jour. American Folk-Lore*, vol. iii. Boston & New York, 1890.
- *Navaho Legends*. (Memoirs of the American Folk-Lore Society, vol. v.) Boston & New York, 1897.
- Mauch (Carl), *Reisen im Inneren von Süd-Afrika 1865-1872*. (Petermann's Mittheilungen, Ergänzungsheft No. 37.) Gotha, 1874.
- Maundeville (Sir John), *The Voiage and Travaile of Sir J. M.* Reprinted from the Edition of A.D. 1725. With an Introduction, &c. by J. O. Halliwell. London, 1839.
- Maung Tet Pyo, *Customary Law of the Chin Tribe*. Text, Translation, and Notes, with a Preface by John Jardine. Rangoon, 1884.
- Maupetit (G.), 'La pudeur'; in *Bull. et mém. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. vi. vol. v. Paris, 1914.

- Maurer (G. L. von), *Geschichte der Dorfverfassung in Deutschland*. 2 vols. Erlangen, 1865-66.
- [Maxwell,] 'The Semang and Sakei Tribes of the Districts of Kedah and Perak bordering on Province Wellesley'; in *Jour. Straits Branch Roy. Asiatic Soc.* no. i. Singapore, 1878.
- Maya Das, 'Marriage Custom, &c.'; in *Panjab Notes and Queries*, vol. i. Allahabad, 1883.
- Mayer (J. R.), *Die Mechanik der Wärme*. Stuttgart, 1874.
- Mayer (Samuel), *Die Rechte der Israeliten, Athener und Römer*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1862-66.
- Mayet (P.), 'Die Verwandtenehe und die Statistik'; in *Jahrbuch der internationalen Vereinigung für vergleichende Rechtswissenschaft und Volkswirtschaftslehre zu Berlin*, vols. vi.-vii. Berlin, 1903-04.
- Mayne (J. D.), *A Treatise on Hindu Law and Usage*. Madras, 1914.
- Mayne (R. C.), *Four Years in British Columbia and Vancouver Island*. London, 1862.
- Mayo-Smith (Richmond), *Science of Statistics*. 2 vols. New York, 1895-99.
- Mayr (Aurel), *Das indische Erbrecht*. Wien, 1873.
- Mayr (Georg von), *Bevölkerungsstatistik*. (*Handbuch des Oeffentlichen Rechts der Gegenwart*, ed. by H. von Marquardsen and others. *Einleitungsband* [ed. by M. von Seydel], *Sechste Abtheilung*.) Freiburg i.B., 1897.
- *Die Gesetzmässigkeit im Gesellschaftsleben*. München, 1877.
- Meade (Herbert), *A Ride through the disturbed Districts of New Zealand; together with some Account of the South Sea Islands*. London, 1870.
- Meares (John), *Voyages made in the Years 1788 and 1789 from China to the North-West Coast of America*, London, 1790.
- Meddelelser om Grønland*. Kjøbenhavn.
- Mededeelingen van wege het Nederlandsche Zendelinggenootschap*. Rotterdam.
- Medhurst (W. H.), 'Marriage, Affinity, and Inheritance in China'; in *Trans. Roy. Asiatic Soc. China Branch*, vol. iv. Hongkong, 1855.
- Meier (M. H. E.) and Schömann (G. F.), *Der attische Process*. Ed. by J. H. Lipsius. Berlin, 1883-87.
- Meiners (C.), *Allgemeine kritische Geschichte der Religionen*. 2 vols. Hannover, 1806-07.
- *Vergleichung des ältern, und neuern Russlandes*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1798.
- Meinicke (C. E.), *Die Inseln des Stillen Oceans*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1875-76.
- Meissner (B.), *Beiträge zum altbabylonischen Privatrecht*. Leipzig, 1893.
- Mela (Pomponius), *De chorographia (situ orbis) libri tres*. Ed. by C. Frick. Lipsiae, 1880.
- Mélanges tirés du bulletin historique-philologique de l'Académie impériale des sciences de St.-Petersbourg*. St.-Petersbourg.
- Meletius (J.), *De religione et sacrificiis veterum Borussorum, epistola*. S.l., 1582.
- Melnikow (N.), 'Die Burjäten (Burjaten) des Irkutskischen Gouvernements'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1899. Berlin.

- Mélusine. Revue de mythologie, littérature populaire, traditions et usages.* Ed. by H. Gaidoz. Paris.
- Melville (H.), *Typee*. London, [1892].
- Mémoires de la Société d'Anthropologie de Paris.*
- Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association.* Lancaster.
- of the *American Folk-Lore Society*. Boston & New York.
- of the *American Museum of Natural History*. New York.
- of the *Asiatic Society of Bengal*. Calcutta.
- read before the *Anthropological Society of London*.
- 'Memoirs of Malays'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. ii. Singapore, 1848.
- Memorie della Società Geographica Italiana.* Roma.
- Mendiarov (—). See Volkov (Th.).
- Menouillard (—), 'Un Mariage dans le Sud Tunisien (Matmata)'; in *Revue tunisienne*, vol. ix. Tunis, 1902.
- Méray (Antony), *La vie au temps des Trouvères*. Paris & Lyon, 1873.
- Merker (M.), *Die Masai*. Berlin, 1904.
- Merolla da Sorrento (Jerome), 'A Voyage to Congo and several other Countries.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xvi. London, 1814.
- Methodius (Saint), 'Opera omnia'; in Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Græca, vol. xviii. Parisiis, 1857.
- Metz (F.), *The Tribes inhabiting the Neilgherry Hills*. Mangalore, 1864.
- Meyer (A. B.), *Die Philippinen. II. Negritos.* (Königliches Ethnographisches Museum zu Dresden, IX.) Dresden, 1893.
- Meyer (E. H.), *Badisches Volksleben im neunzehnten Jahrhundert*. Strassburg, 1900.
- *Deutsche Volkskunde*. Strassburg, 1898.
- Meyer (H. E. A.), 'Manners and Customs of the Aborigines of the Encounter Bay Tribe'; in Woods, *Native Tribes of South Australia*. Adelaide, 1879.
- Meyer (Hans), 'Die Igorrotes von Luzon (Philippinen)'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1883. Berlin.
- Meyer (Paul), *Der römische Konkubinat nach den Rechtsquellen und den Inschriften*. Leipzig, 1895.
- Michaelis (J. D.), *Commentaries on the Laws of Moses*. Trans. 4 vols. London, 1814.
- Michaux-Bellaire (E.), 'Quelques tribus de montagnes de la région du Habt'; in *Archives marocaines*, vol. xvii. Paris, 1911.
- Mielziner (M.), *The Jewish Law of Marriage and Divorce in Ancient and Modern Times*. Cincinnati, 1884.
- Migne (J. P.), *Patrologiæ cursus completus*. 221 vols. Parisiis, 1844-64.
- *Patrologiæ cursus completus. Series Græca*. 162 vols. Parisiis, 1857-66.
- Miklucho-Maclay (N. von), 'Anthropologische Bemerkungen über die Papuas der Maclay-Küste in Neu-Guinea'; in *Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch Indie*, vol. xxxiii. Batavia, 1873.
- Ethnological Excursions in the Malay Peninsula*'; in *Jour. Straits Branch Roy. Asiatic Soc.* 1878, no. 2. Singapore.
- Ethnologische Bemerkungen über die Papuas der Maclay-Küste in Neu-Guinea*'; in *Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch Indie*, vols. xxxv.-xxxvi. Batavia, 1875-76.

- Miklucho-Maclay (N. von), 'Ueber die künstliche Perforatio Penis bei den Dajaks auf Borneo'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1876. Berlin.
- 'Über die Mika-Operation in Central-Australien'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1880. Berlin.
- Miler (E.), 'Die Hauskommunion der Südslaven'; in *Jahrbuch der internationalen Vereinigung für vergleichende Rechtswissenschaft und Volkswirtschaftslehre zu Berlin*, vol. iii. Berlin, 1897.
- Milliot (L.), *La Femme musulmane au Maghreb*. Paris, 1910.
- Milman (H. H.), *History of Latin Christianity*. 9 vols. London, 1867.
- Mindeleff (Cosmos), 'Localization of Tusayan Clans'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. xix. Washington, 1900.
- Mireur (H.), *La prostitution à Marseille*. Paris & Marseille, 1882.
- Missions Catholiques (Les)*. Lyon.
- Mitchell (Arthur), 'Blood-Relationship in Marriage considered in its Influence upon the Offspring'; in *Memoirs Anthr. Soc. London*, vol. ii. London, 1866.
- Mitchell (T. L.), *Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia*. 2 vols. London, 1839.
- Mitt(h)eilungen aus dem embryologischen Institute der K.K. Universität in Wien*.
- *aus den Deutschen Schutzgebieten*. Berlin.
- *der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft in Wien*.
- *der Geographischen Gesellschaft (für Thüringen) zu Jena*.
- *der Geographischen Gesellschaft in Hamburg*.
- *der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für Volkskunde*. Ed. by Th. Siebs. Breslau.
- *der Vorderasiatischen Gesellschaft*. Berlin.
- *des Seminars für orientalische Sprachen an der Königl. Friedrich Wilhelms-Universität zu Berlin*. Berlin & Stuttgart.
- *des Vereins für Erdkunde zu Leipzig*.
- Mitteis (Ludwig), *Reichsrecht und Volksrecht in den östlichen Provinzen des römischen Kaiserreichs*. Leipzig, 1891.
- Mittermaier (C. J. A.), *Grundsätze des gemeinen deutschen Privatrechts*. 2 vols. Regensburg, 1847.
- Mockler-Ferryman (A. F.), *British Nigeria*. London, 1902.
- Mocquet (John), *Travels and Voyages into Africa, Asia, and America, the East and West-Indies; Syria, Jerusalem, and the Holy-Land*. Trans. London, 1696.
- Modigliani (Elio), *Un viaggio a Nias*. Milano, 1890.
- Moegling (H.), *Coorg Memoirs; an Account of Coorg, and of the Coorg Mission*. Bangalore, 1855.
- Mökern (Ph. van), *Ostindien*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1857.
- Moerenhout (J. A.), *Voyages aux îles du Grand Océan*. 2 vols. Paris, 1837.
- Moffat (Robert), *Missionary Labours and Scenes in Southern Africa*. London, 1842.
- Moffet (Thomas), *Health's Improvement*. London, 1745.
- Mohnike (O.), 'Die Affen auf den indischen Inseln'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. xlv. Augsburg, 1872.
- Molina (J. J.), *The Geographical, Natural, and Civil History of Chili*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1809.
- Möller (P.), Pagels (G.), and Glerup (E.), *Tre år i Kongo*. 2 vols. Stockholm, 1887-88.

- Moloni (J. Ch.), *Census of India*, 1911. Vol. XII. Madras, pt. i. Report. Madras, 1912.
- Mommsen (Theodor), *The History of Rome*. Trans. by W. P. Dickson. 5 vols. London, 1908.
- *Römische Forschungen*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1864-79.
- *Römisches Strafrecht*. Leipzig, 1899.
- Monatsschrift für Geburtskunde und Frauenkrankheiten*. Berlin.
- Moncelon (Léon), 'Réponse alinéa par alinéa, pour les Néo-Calédoniens, au Questionnaire de sociologie et d'ethnographie de la Société'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. ix. Paris, 1886.
- Mondières (Dr.), 'Renseignements ethnographiques sur la Cochinchine'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. ii. vol. x. Paris, 1875.
- Monier-Williams (Monier), *Brāhmanism and Hindūism*. London, 1887.
- *Buddhism*. London, 1890.
- *Indian Wisdom*. London, 1893.
- Monrad (H. C.), *Bidrag til en Skildring af Guinea-Kysten og dens Indbyggere*. Kjøbenhavn, 1822.
- Montagu (Lady Mary Wortley), *The Letters and Works of*. 2 vols. London, 1861.
- Montaigne (Michel de), *The Essays of*. Trans. by Charles Cotton. 3 vols. London, 1905.
- Montano (J.), *Voyage aux Philippines et en Malaisie*. Paris, 1886.
- Montefiore (C. G.), *Hibbert Lectures on . . . the Religion of the Ancient Hebrews*. London, 1892.
- Monteiro (J. J.), *Angola and the River Congo*. 2 vols. London, 1875.
- Montesquieu (Charles de Secondat de), *De l'esprit des loix*. 3 vols. Genève, 1753.
- Montgomery (J. A.), *The Samaritans*. Philadelphia, 1907.
- Montgomery (James), *Journal of Voyages and Travels by the Rev. Daniel Tyerman and George Bennet*. 2 vols. London, 1831.
- Monumenta Historica Britannica, or Materials for the History of Britain*. Vol. I. Ed. by Henry Petrie assisted by John Sharpe. London, 1848.
- Mooney (James), 'The Cheyenne Indians'; in *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, vol. i. Lancaster, 1905-07.
- Moorcroft (William) and Trebeck (George), *Travels in the Himalayan Provinces of Hindustan and the Panjab*. Ed. by H. H. Wilson. 2 vols. London, 1841.
- Moore (Lewis), *Malabar Law and Custom*. Madras, 1905.
- Moore (Theofilus), *Marriage Customs, Modes of Courtship, and Singular Propensities of the various Nations of the Universe*. London, 1814.
- Morelet (A.), *Reisen in Central-Amerika*. German trans. Jena, 1872.
- Morga (Antonio de), *The Philippine Islands, Moluccas, Siam, Cambodia, Japan, and China, at the close of the Sixteenth Century*. Trans. by H. E. J. Stanley. London, 1868.
- Morgan (C. Lloyd), *Animal Behaviour*. London, 1900.
- Morgan (H. D.), *The Doctrine and Law of Marriage, Adultery, and Divorce*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1826.

- Morgan (J. de), 'Mœurs, coutumes et langages des Négritos de l'intérieur de la presqu'île Malaise'; in *Société normande de Géographie, Bulletin de l'année 1885*, vol. vii. Rouen, 1885.
- 'Négritos de la presqu'île Malaise'; in *L'homme*, vol. ii. Paris, 1885.
- Morgan (L. H.), *Ancient Society*. London, 1877.
- *League of the Ho-de'-no-sau-nee, or Iroquois*. Rochester, 1851.
- *Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity of the Human Family*. (Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, vol. xvii.) Washington, 1871.
- Morgan (T. H.), *Experimental Zoölogy*. New York, 1907.
- Morice (Father A. G.), 'The Great Déné Race'; in *Anthropos*, vols. i.-ii. Salzburg, 1906-07.
- 'Notes Archæological, Industrial and Sociological on the Western Dénés'; in *Transactions of the Canadian Institute*, vol. iv. 1892-93. Toronto, 1895.
- Mornand (F.), *La Vie arabe*. Paris, 1856.
- Mortimer (Geoffrey), *Chapters on Human Love*. London, 1898.
- Mortimer-Ternaux (Louis), *Histoire de la Terre 1792-1794*. 8 vols. Paris, 1862-1881.
- Moseley (H. N.), *Notes by a Naturalist on the "Challenger."* London, 1879.
- 'On the Inhabitants of the Admiralty Islands, &c.'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. vi. London, 1877.
- Moszkowski (Max), *Auf neuen Wegen durch Sumatra*. Berlin, 1909.
- 'Die Völkerstämme am Mamberamo in Holländisch-Neuguinea und auf den vorgelagerten Inseln'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xliii. Berlin, 1911.
- 'Über zwei nicht-malayische Stämme von Ost-Sumatra'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xl. Berlin, 1908.
- Mouhot (H.), *Travels in the Central Parts of Indo-China*. 2 vols. London, 1864.
- Mouliéras (A.), *Le Maroc inconnu*. 2 vols. Oran, 1895-99.
- *Une Tribu Zénète anti-musulmane au Maroc (les Zhara)*. Paris, 1905.
- Moulton (J. H.), *Early Zoroastrianism*. London, 1913.
- Moy (E. von), *Das Eherecht der Christen in der morgenländischen und abendländischen Kirche bis zur Zeit Karls des Grossen*. Regensburg, 1833.
- Mozo (Antonio), *Noticia histórico natural de los gloriosos triumphos . . . por los religiosos del orden de N.-P. S. Agustín en las misiones que tienen a su cargo en las Islas Philipinas, y en el grande Imperio de la China*. Madrid, 1763.
- Mülinen (E. von), 'Beiträge zur Kenntnis des Karmels'; in *Zeitschr. des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins*, vol. xxx. Leipzig, 1907.
- Müller (C.). See *Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*; *Geographi Græci minores*; and *Oratores Attici*.
- Müller (C. O.), *Dissertations on the Eumenides of Æschylus*. Trans. London & Cambridge, 1853.
- *The History and Antiquities of the Doric Race*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1830.
- Müller (Friedrich), *Allgemeine Ethnographie*. Wien, 1879.
- Müller (Friedrich Max), *Chips from a German Workshop*. 4 vols. London, 1867-75.

- Müller (Herbert), *Untersuchungen über die Geschichte der polyandrischen Eheformen in Südindien*. Berlin, 1909.
- Müller (Custos Hermann), *Am Neste*. Berlin, [1881].
- Müller (Oberlehrer Hermann), *The Fertilisation of Flowers*. Trans. London, 1883.
- Müller (Josef), *Das sexuelle Leben der alten Kulturvölker*. Leipzig, 1902.
- *Das sexuelle Leben der christlichen Kulturvölker*. Leipzig, 1904.
- Müller (Otto), 'Untersuchungen zur Geschichte des attischen Bürger- und Eherechts'; in *Jahrbücher für classische Philologie*. XXV. Supplementsband. Leipzig, 1899.
- Müller (R.). See Hirsch (E.).
- Müller (W.), 'Über die Wildenstämme der Insel Formosa'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xlii. Berlin, 1910.
- Müller (W. Max), *Die Liebespoesie der alten Ägypter*. Leipzig, 1899.
- Müller-Lyer (F.), *Die Familie*. München, 1912.
- Muhammad, *The Sayings of*. See Abdullah al-Māmūn al-Suhrawardy.
- Muhammad ibn 'Umar, Al-Tūnūsī, *Travels of an Arab Merchant in Soudan*. Abridged from the French by Bayle Saint John. London, 1854.
- Muir (John), 'On the Lax Observance of Caste Rules, and other Features of Social and Religious Life, in Ancient India'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. vi. Bombay, 1877.
- *Original Sanskrit Texts*. 5 vols. London, 1868-84.
- Mundt (Theodor), *Pariser Kaiser-Skizzen*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1857.
- Munshi, 'Iron, &c.'; in *Panjab Notes and Queries*, vol. i. Allahabad, 1883.
- Munzinger (W.), *Ostafrikanische Studien*. Schaffhausen, 1864.
- *Ueber die Sitten und das Recht der Bogos*. Winterthur, 1859.
- Murdoch (John), 'Ethnological Results of the Point Barrow Expedition'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. ix. Washington, 1892.
- Murray (Gilbert), *The Rise of the Greek Epic*. Oxford, 1911.
- Murray (James A. H.), *A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles*. Ed. by. Oxford, 1884 &c. *In progress*.
- Murray's (John) *Handbook for Travellers in Durham and Northumberland*. London, 1890.
- Murray (Margaret), 'Royal Marriages and Matrilineal Descent'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlv. London, 1915.
- Musters (G. C.), *At Home with the Patagonians*. London, 1873.
- 'On the Races of Patagonia'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. i. London, 1872.
- Mygge (Johannes), *Om Aegteskaber mellem Blodbeslaegtede*. Kjøbenhavn, 1879.
- Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelms-Land und den Bismarck-Archipel*. Berlin.
- *von der Königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften und der Georg-Augusts-Universität zu Göttingen*.
- Nachtigal (G.), *Sahara und Sudan*. 3 vols. Berlin, 1879-89.
- Nagam Aiya (V.), *The Travancore State Manual*. 3 vols. Trivandrum, 1906.
- Nakajima (T.), 'Marriage (Japanese and Korean)'; in *Hastings, Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.

- Nalimov (Vasilij), *Zur Frage nach den ursprünglichen Beziehungen der Geschlechter bei den Syrjänen.* (Suomalais-Ugrilaisen Seuran Aikauskirja—*Journal de la Société Finno-ougrienne*, vol. xxv.) Helsingfors, 1908.
- Nanjundayya (H. V.), *The Ethnographical Survey of Mysore.* Preliminary issue. Bangalore, 1906 &c.
- Nansen (Fridtjof), *Eskimo Life.* Trans. London, 1893.
- *The First Crossing of Greenland.* Trans. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Napier (James), *Folk Lore : or, Superstitious Beliefs in the West of Scotland within this Century.* Paisley, 1879.
- 'Nârada,' trans. by J. Jolly ; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxxiii. Oxford, 1889.
- Narratives of the Rites and Laws of the Yncas.* Trans. and ed. by C. R. Markham. London, 1873.
- Nassau (R. H.), *Fetichism in West Africa.* London, 1904.
- Natesa Sastri (S. M.), *Hindu Feasts Fasts and Ceremonies.* Madras, 1903.
- Nation (The) : a Weekly Journal.* New York.
- Native Races of the British Empire (The).* [Ed. by N. W. Thomas.] London, 1906 &c. *In progress.*
- Nature : a Weekly Illustrated Journal of Science.* London & New York.
- Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch Indie.* Batavia.
- Nauhaus (C. T.), 'Familienleben, Heirathsgebräuche und Erbrecht der Kaffern' ; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1882. Berlin.
- Naumann (W.), *Untersuchungen über den apokryphen Jeremiasbrief.* (Beihefte zur Zeitschrift für die alttestamentliche Wissenschaft, XXV.) Giessen, 1913.
- Navarette (M. F.), 'An Account of the Empire of China.' Trans. ; in Churchill, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. i. London, 1704.
- Nayar (K. Kannan), 'The Matrimonial Customs of the Nayers' ; in *The Malabar Quarterly Review*, vol. vii. Trivandrum, 1908.
- Neander (Joseph), *General History of the Christian Religion and Church.* Trans. 9 vols. Edinburgh, 1847-55.
- 'Negersitten' ; in *Das Ausland*, vol. liv. Stuttgart, 1881.
- Nelson (E. W.), 'The Eskimo about Bering Strait' ; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. xviii. Washington, 1899.
- Nelson (J. H.), *The Madura Country.* 5 parts. Madras, 1868.
- *A View of the Hindü Law as administered by the High Court of Judicature at Madras.* Madras, Calcutta, & Bombay, 1877.
- Nesfield (John C.), *Brief View of the Caste System of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh.* Allahabad, 1885.
- Nestor, *Chronique dite de Nestor.* French trans. by Louis Leger. Paris, 1884.
- Neubauer (A.), 'Notes on the Race-Types of the Jews' ; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xv. London, 1886.
- Neue Jahrbücher für das klassische Altertum Geschichte und deutsche Literatur und für Pädagogik.* Ed. by J. Ilberg and B. Gerth. Leipzig.
- Neue Zeit (Die).* *Revue des geistigen und öffentlichen Lebens.* *Ergänzungshefte.* Stuttgart.
- Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft für ältere deutsche Geschichtskunde.* Hannover & Leipzig.

- Neuhaus (R.), *Deutsch Neu-Guinea*. 3 vols. Berlin, 1911.
- Neumann (C. F.), *Asiatische Studien*. Vol. I. Leipzig, 1837.
- *Russland und die Tscherkessen*. Stuttgart & Tübingen, 1840.
- Neumann (J. B.), 'Het Pane- en Bila-stroomgebied op het eiland Sumatra'; in *Tijdschrift van het Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*, ser. ii. vol. iii. Amsterdam, 1887.
- Nevill (Hugh), 'Vaeddass of Ceylon'; in *The Taprobanian*, vols. i.-ii. Bombay, 1887-88.
- New (Charles), *Life, Wanderings, &c. in Eastern Africa*. London, 1874.
- New Dictionary on Historical Principles (A)*. See Murray (James A. H.).
- Newbold (T. J.), *Political and Statistical Account of the British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca*. 2 vols. London, 1839.
- Newcomb (Simon), *A Statistical Inquiry into the Probability of Causes of the Production of Sex in Human Offspring*. (Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 11.) Washington, 1904.
- Newland (S.), 'The Parkengees, or Aboriginal Tribes on the Darling River'; in *Proceed. Roy. Soc. Australasia: South Australian Branch*, vol. ii. Session 1887-88. Adelaide, 1890.
- Nicholas (F. C.), 'The Aborigines of the Province of Santa Marta, Colombia'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. iii. New York, 1901.
- Nichols (J. B.), 'The Numerical Proportions of the Sexes at Birth'; in *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, vol. i. Lancaster, 1905-07.
- Nicholson (F. A.), *Madras District Manuals: Coimbatore*. Ed. by H. A. Stuart. Madras, 1898.
- Nicholson (H. A.), *Sexual Selection in Man*. [Toronto, 1872].
- Nicolaus Damascenus, 'Morum mirabilium collectio, e Stobaei Florilegio'; in *Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*, ed. by C. Müller, vol. iii. Paris, 1849.
- Nicolovius (Nils Lovén), *Folklifvet i Skytts Härad i Skåne vid början af detta århundrade*. Lund, 1868.
- Niebuhr (Carsten), 'Travels in Arabia.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. x. London, 1811.
- Nietzold (J.), *Die Ehe in Ägypten zur ptolemäisch-römischen Zeit nach den griechischen Heiratskontrakten und verwandten Urkunden*. Leipzig, 1903.
- Nigmann (E.), *Die Wahehe*. Berlin, 1908.
- Nikander (Gabriel), Manuscript Notes relating to Marriage Rites in Swedish-speaking Communities in Finland.
- Nilsson (Martin P.), *Griechische Feste von religiöser Bedeutung mit Ausschluss der attischen*. Leipzig, 1906.
- Nind (Scott), 'Description of the Natives of King George's Sound (Swan River Colony) and adjoining Country'; in *Jour. Roy. Geo. Soc.* vol. i. London, 1832.
- Niti-Nighanduva; or, the Vocabulary of Law. As it existed in the last days of the Kandyan Kingdom*. Trans. by C. J. R. Le Mesurier and T. B. Pa'nabokke. Colombo, 1880.
- Nixon (Francis R.), *The Cruise of the Beacon*. London, 1857.
- Noel (V.), 'Ile de Madagascar. Recherches sur les Sakkalava'; in *Bull. de la Société de Géographie*, ser. ii. vol. xx. Paris, 1843.

- Nöldeke (Th.), Review of Robertson Smith's *Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia*; in *Zeitschr. Deutsch. Morgenl. Gesellsch.* vol. xl. Leipzig, 1886.
- Review of Wilken's *Het Matriarchaat bij de oude Arabieren*; in *Oesterreichische Monatsschrift für den Orient*, vol. x. Wien, 1884.
- Noorden (C. von) and Kaminer (S.), *Krankheiten und Ehe*. Leipzig, 1916.
- Nordau (Max), *Die conventionellen Lügen der Kulturmenschheit*. Leipzig, 1884.
- Nordenskiöld (A. E.), *Den andra Dicksonska expeditionen till Grönland*. Stockholm, 1885.
- *Vegas färd kring Asien och Europa*. 2 vols. Stockholm, 1880-81.
- Nordenskiöld (Erland), *Indianliv i El Gran Chaco (Syd-Amerika)*. Stockholm, 1910.
- Nordman (Lennart), 'Bröllop i Houtskär'; in *Hembygden*, vol. vi. Helsingfors, 1915.
- Nordström (J. J.), *Bidrag till den svenska samhälls-författningens historia*. 2 vols. Helsingfors, 1839-40.
- Nore (Alfred de), *Coutumes mythes et traditions des provinces de France*. Paris & Lyon, 1846.
- Norlind (Tobias), *Gamla bröllopsseder hos svenska allmogen*. Stockholm, 1919.
- Northcote (G. A. S.), 'The Nilotic Kavirondo'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- Notes and Queries*. London.
- Nott (J. C.) and Gliddon (G. R.), *Types of Mankind*. Philadelphia, 1854.
- Nowack (W.), 'Blessing and Cursing'; in *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, vol. iii. New York & London, s.d.
- *Lehrbuch der hebräischen Archäologie*. 2 vols. Freiburg i.B. & Leipzig, 1894.
- Nuñez de la Peña (Juan), *Conquista y antigüedades de las islas de la Gran Canaria*. Madrid, 1676.
- Nya Pressen*. Helsingfors.
- Nyare bidrag till kännedom om de svenska landsmälen ock svenskt folklif*. Stockholm & Uppsala.
- Nyland. Samlingar utgifna af Nyländska Afdelningen*. Helsingfors.
- Oberländer (R.), 'Die Eingeborenen der australischen Kolonie Victoria'; in *Globus*, vol. iv. Hildburghausen, 1863.
- Occasional Papers of the Natural History Society of Wisconsin*. Milwaukee.
- O'Curry (Eugene), *On the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish*. Ed. by W. K. Sullivan. 3 vols. London & Dublin, 1873.
- Odoric of Pordenone (Friar), 'The Travels of.' Trans.; in Yule, *Cathay and the Way thither*, vol. ii. London, 1913.
- Oesterreichische Monatsschrift für den Orient*. Wien.
- Oettingen (A. von), *Die Moralstatistik in ihrer Bedeutung für eine Socialetik*. Erlangen, 1882.
- Öfversigt af Finska Vetenskaps-Societetens Förhandlingar*. Helsingfors.

- Ogée (Jean), *Dictionnaire historique et géographique de la province de Bretagne*. Ed. by A. Marteville and P. Varin. 2 vols. Rennes, 1843-53.
- Ogle (William), 'On Marriage-Rates and Marriage-Ages, with special reference to the Growth of Population'; in *Jour. Roy. Statistical Soc.* vol. liii. London, 1890.
- O'Kearney (Nicholas), *The Battle of Gabhra: Garristown in the County of Dublin, fought A.D. 283*. Ed. by. (*Transactions of the Ossianic Society*, vol. i.) Dublin, 1853.
- Olaus Magnus, *Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus*. Romae, 1555.
- Oldenberg (Hermann), *Buddha: His Life, his Doctrine, his Order*. Trans. by W. Hoey. London, 1882.
- *Die Religion des Veda*. Berlin, 1894.
- Oldfield (A.), 'On the Aborigines of Australia'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. iii. London, 1865.
- Oldham (C. F.), *The Sun and the Serpent*. London, 1905.
- Oldham (T.), 'Communications respecting the Cassia Tribe'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. iii. London, 1854.
- Olivecrona (S. R. D. K.), *Om makars giftorätt i bo*. 4th edition. Stockholm.
- O'Malley (L. S. S.), *Census of India, 1911. Vol. V. Bengal, Bihar and Orissa and Sikkim*, pt. i. Report. Calcutta, 1913.
- Ophuijsen (C. A. van), 'De Loeboes'; in *Tijdschrift voor indische taal-, land- en volkenkunde*, vol. xxix. Batavia, 1884.
- Oppert (Gustav), 'On the Classification of Languages in conformity with Ethnology'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiii. London, 1884.
- *On the Original Inhabitants of Bharatavarsa or India*. Westminster & Leipzig, 1893.
- Oppert (J.), Review of P. Haupt's *Die sumerischen Familiengesetze*; in *Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen*, 1879. Göttingen.
- Oratores Attici*. Ed. by C. Müller. 2 vols. Parisii, 1847-58.
- Orientalist (The)*. Kandy, Bombay.
- Original-Mittheilungen aus der ethnologischen Abtheilung der königlichen Museen zu Berlin*.
- Ortolan (J.), *Histoire de la législation romaine*. Paris, 1876.
- Orton (James), *The Andes and the Amazon*. New York, 1876.
- Ostermann (Father Leopold), 'The Navajo Indians of New Mexico and Arizona'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iii. Wien, 1908.
- O'Sullivan (Hugh), 'Dinka Laws and Customs'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- Ovidius Naso (P.), [*Opera*]. Ed. by R. Merkel. 3 vols. Lipsiae, 1908-1910.
- Oviedo y Valdés (G. Fernandez de), *Historia general y natural de las Indias*. 4 vols. Madrid, 1851-55.
- Padfield (J. E.), *The Hindu at Home*. Madras, 1908.
- Palestine Exploration Fund. Quarterly State-ments*. London.
- Palgrave (W. G.), *Narrative of a Year's Journey through Central and Eastern Arabia*. London & Cambridge, 1865.
- Pallas (P. S.), *Merkwürdigkeiten der Morduanen, Kasaken, Kal-mücken, &c.* Frankfurt & Leipzig, 1773.
- *Merkwürdigkeiten der obischen Ostjaken, Samojeden, &c.* Frankfurt & Leipzig, 1777.

- Pallas (P. S.), *Reise durch verschiedene Provinzen des Russischen Reichs*. 3 vols. Frankfurt & Leipzig, 1776-78.
- Pallme (Ignatius), *Travels in Kordofan*. Trans. London, 1844.
- Palmer (Edward), 'Notes on some Australian Tribes'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xiii. London, 1884.
- Palmer (Edward H.), *The Desert of the Exodus*. Cambridge, 1871.
- Pandit Harikishan Kaul, *Census of India, 1911. Vol. XIV. Punjab*, pt. i. Report. Lahore, 1912.
- Panikkar (K. M.), 'Some Aspects of Nāyār Life'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlviii. London, 1918.
- Panjab Notes and Queries, a Monthly Periodical*. Ed. by R. C. Temple. Allahabad.
- Paolino da S. Bartolomeo (Fra), *Viaggio alle Indie Orientali*. Roma, 1796.
- Papers relating to the Laws of Marriage and Divorce in Self-governing British Colonies. Presented to both Houses of Parliament, October, 1903*. London, 1903.
- [Papi (L.),] *Lettere sull' Indie Orientali*. 2 vols. Filadelfia, 1802.
- 'Pāraskara-Grihya-Sūtra,' trans. by H. Oldenberg; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxix. Oxford, 1886.
- Pardessus (J. M.), *Loi Salique*. Paris, 1843.
- Pardo de Tavera (T. H.), 'Las costumbres de los tagalos de Filipinas, según el padre Plasencia'; in *Revista Contemporánea*, vol. lxxxvi. Madrid, 1892.
- 'Die Sitten und Bräuche der alten Tagalen. Manuscript des P. Juan de Plasencia. 1589.' Trans. by F. Blumentritt; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxv. Berlin, 1893.
- Parent-Duchâtelet (A. J. B.), *De la prostitution dans la ville de Paris*. 2 vols. Paris, 1857.
- Park (Mungo), *Travels in the Interior of Africa*. Edinburgh, 1858.
- Parker (E. H.), 'Comparative Chinese Family Law'; in *The China Review*, vol. viii. Hongkong, 1879-80.
- Parker (Mrs. K. Langloh), *The Euahlayi Tribe*. London, 1905.
- Parkinson (J.), 'Note on the Asaba People (Ibos) of the Niger'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- Parkinson (R.), *Dreissig Jahre in der Südsee*. Stuttgart, 1907.
- *Im Bismarck-Archipel. Erlebnisse und Beobachtungen auf der Insel Neu-Pommern (Neu-Britannien)*. Leipzig, 1887.
- *Zur Ethnographie der nordwestlichen Salomo Inseln. (Abhandlungen und Berichte des Königl. Zoologischen und Anthropologisch-Ethnographischen Museums zu Dresden, 1898-99, vol. vii. no. 6.)* Berlin, 1899.
- Parkman (Francis), *The Jesuits in North America in the Seventeenth Century*. London, 1885.
- Parkyns (M.), *Life in Abyssinia*. 2 vols. London, 1853.
- Parry (W. E.), *Journal of a Second Voyage for the Discovery of a North-West Passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific*. London, 1824.
- Parsons (E. C.), 'The Reluctant Bridegroom'; in *Anthropos*, vols. x.-xi. Wien, 1915-16.
- Partridge (Charles), *Cross River Natives*. London, 1905.
- 'Native Law and Custom in Egbaland'; in *Jour. African Soc.* vol. x. London, 1911.
- ge (S.), 'Die Buschmänner der Kalahari in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb* vol. xviii. Berlin 1905.

- Patkanov (S.), *Die Irtysch-Ostjaken und ihre Volkspoesie*. 2 vols. St. Petersburg, 1897.
- Patriola (O.), *Jornal litterario, politico, mercantil, &c. do Rio de Janeiro*.
- Paul (Hermann), *Grundriss der germanischen Philologie*, ed. by. 3 vols. Strassburg, 1900-07.
- Paulitschke (Ph.), *Ethnographie Nordost-Afrikas*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1893-96.
- Pausanias, *Descriptio Græciæ*. Ed. by L. Dindorf. Parisiis, 1845.
- See Frazer (Sir James G.).
- Pearl (R.) and Salaman (R. N.), 'The Relative Time of Fertilization of the Ovum and the Sex Ratio amongst Jews'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xv. Lancaster, 1913.
- Pearson (Karl), *The Chances of Death and other Studies in Evolution*. 2 vols. London, 1897.
- Peckel (P. G.), 'Die Verwandtschaftsnamen des mittleren Neu-mecklenburg'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iii. Wien, 1908.
- Peckham (George W. and Elizabeth G.), 'Observations on Sexual Selection in Spiders of the Family Attidæ'; in *Occasional Papers of the Natural History Society of Wisconsin*, vol. i. Milwaukee, 1889.
- Peiser (F. E.), *Skizze der babylonischen Gesellschaft*. (*Mitteilungen der Vorderasiatischen Gesellschaft*, 1896, no. 3.) Berlin, 1896.
- Pelleprat (P. Pierre), *Relation des missions des PP. de la Compagnie de Jesus dans les Isles, et dans la terre ferme de l'Amerique Meridionale*. 2 pts. Paris, 1655.
- Pemberton (R. B.), *Report on Bootan*. Calcutta, 1839.
- Penha (Geo. d'), 'Superstitions and Customs in Salsette'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxviii. Bombay, 1899.
- Penna di Billi (Francesco Orazio), *Breve notizia del regno del Thibet*. 1730. (Reprinted from *Nouveau Journal Asiatique*, January 1835.) [Paris].
- Pennell (T. L.), *Among the Wild Tribes of the Afghan Frontier*. London, 1909.
- Penny (Alfred), *Ten Years in Melanesia*. London, 1887.
- Percival (Robert), *An Account of the Island of Ceylon*. London, 1803.
- Perelaer (M. T. H.), *Ethnographische beschrijving der Dajaks*. Zalt-Bommel, 1870.
- Perera (A. A.), *Glimpses of Singhalese Social Life*. Bombay, 1904.
- Périer (J. A. N.), 'Essai sur les croisements ethniques'; in *Mémoires Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, vols. i.-ii. Paris, 1860-65.
- Perrin du Lac (F. M.), 'Travels through the Two Louisianas, and among the Savage Nations of the Missouri.' Trans.; in *A Collection of Modern and Contemporary Voyages and Travels*, vol. vi. London, 1807.
- Perron (N.), *Femmes arabes avant et depuis l'islamisme*. Paris & Alger, 1858.
- Perrot (Nicolas), 'Mémorial on the Manners, Customs, and Religion of the Savages of North America'; in Emma Helen Blair, *The Indian Tribes of the Upper Mississippi Valley and Region of the Great Lakes*, vol. i. Cleveland, 1911.
- Pertz (G. H.), *Monumenta Germaniæ historica*. Hannoverae, 1826 &c.
- Peschel (O.), *The Races of Man*. Trans. London, 1876.

- Petermann (A.), *Mittheilungen aus Justhus Perthes' geographischer Anstalt*. Gotha.
- Petersen (Eugen) and Luschan (Felix von), *Reisen in Lykien Milyas und Kibyratis*. Wien, 1889.
- Petherick (John), *Egypt, the Soudan and Central Africa*. Edinburgh & London, 1861.
- and Petherick (Mrs.), *Travels in Central Africa, and Explorations of the Western Nile Tributaries*. 2 vols. London, 1869.
- Petrie (Tom), *Reminiscences of Early Queensland (Dating from 1837)*. Recorded by his daughter. Brisbane, 1904.
- Petroff (Ivan), 'Report on the Population, Industries, and Resources of Alaska'; in *Tenth Census of the United States*. Washington, 1884.
- Pfannenschmid (Dr.), 'Jus primae noctis'; in *Das Ausland*, vol. lvi. Stuttgart & München, 1883.
- Pfeil (Joachim, Graf), *Studien und Beobachtungen aus der Südsee*. Braunschweig, 1899.
- Philippine Islands*.—*Department of the Interior*. *Ethnological Survey Publications*. Manila.
- Philippine Journal of Science (The)*. Manila.
- Philippson (Ludwig), *Die Israelitische Religionslehre*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1861-65.
- Phillips (R. C.), 'The Lower Congo; a Sociological Study'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvii. London, 1888.
- Philo Judaeus, *Opera*. Ed. by Th. Mangey. 2 vols. London, 1742.
- Philologische und historische Abhandlungen der Königl. Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin*.
- Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*.
- Piedrahita (L. Fernandez de), *Historia general de las conquistas del nuevo reyno de Granada*. Amberses, [1688].
- Piehler (A. B.), 'Die Ajitas (Aëtas) der Philippinen'; in *Globus*, vol. xcvi. Braunschweig, 1909.
- Pietro della Valle, *The Travels of, in India*. From the translation of 1664, by G. Havers, ed. by Edward Grey. 2 vols. London, 1892.
- Pindar, *Carmina*. Ed. by C. I. T. Mommsen. Berolini, 1864.
- Pinkerton (John), *A General Collection of Voyages and Travels*. 17 vols. London, 1808-14.
- Piprek (Johannes), *Slawische Brautwerbungs- und Hochzeitsgebräuche*. (*Ergänzungsheft X [zu Band XX] der Zeitschrift für oesterreichische Volkskunde*.) Stuttgart, 1914.
- Pischon (C. N.), *Der Einfluss des Islâm auf das häusliche, sociale und politische Leben seiner Bekenner*. Leipzig, 1881.
- Pistorius (A. W. P. Verkerk), *Studien over de inlandsche huishouding in de Padangsche Bovenlanden*. Zalt-Bommel, 1871.
- Pitcairn (W. D.), *Two Years among the Savages of New Guinea*. London, 1891.
- Pitrè (Giuseppe), *Usi e costumi credenze e pregiudizi del popolo siciliano*. 4 vols. (*Biblioteca delle tradizioni popolari siciliane*, vols. xiv.-xvii.) Palermo, 1889.
- Pittier de Fábrega (H.), *Die Sprache der Bribri-Indianer in Costa Rica*. (*Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-historischen Classe der kaiserl. Akademie der Wissenschaften*, vol. cxxxviii. pt. vi.) Wien, 1898.

- Placucci (M.), *Usi e pregiudizj dei contadini della Romagna*. Palermo, 1885.
- Plato, *Dialogues*. Trans. by B. Jowett. 5 vols. Oxford, 1892.
- *Opera*. 3 vols. Parisiis, 1846–73.
- Plautus (T. M.), *Comœdiæ*. Ed. by G. Goetz and F. Schoell. 7 vols. Lipsiae, 1893–96.
- Playfair (A.), *The Garos*. London, 1909.
- Plehn (A.), 'Beobachtungen in Kamerun'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxvi. Berlin, 1904.
- Pleyte (C. M.), 'Ethnographische Beschrijving der Kei-Eilanden'; in *Tijdschrift van het Kon. Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*, ser. ii. vol. x. Leiden, 1893.
- Review of the first edition of the present work, in *De Indische Gids*, 1891. Amsterdam.
- Plinius Secundus (C.), *Naturalis historiæ libri XXXVII*. Ed. by C. Mayhoff. Lipsiae, 1906.
- Ploss (H.), *Das Kind im Brauch und Sitte der Völker*. Ed. by B. Renz. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1911–12.
- *Das Weib in der Natur- und Völkerkunde*. Ed. by Max Bartels. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1887. (Quoted *supra*, i. 96.)
- The same work. Eighth edition, ed. by Max Bartels. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1905.
- 'Ueber die das Geschlechtsverhältniss der Kinder bedingenden Ursachen'; in *Monatsschrift für Geburtskunde und Frauenkrankheiten*, vol. xii. Berlin, 1858.
- Plutarch, *Romane Questions*. Trans. ed. by F. B. Jevons. London, 1892.
- *Scripta moralia*. 2 vols. Parisiis, 1839–41.
- *Vitæ*. Ed. by Th. Dœhner. 2 vols. Parisiis, 1846–47.
- Pösch (Rudolf), 'Vierter Bericht über meine Reise nach Neuguinea (Niederländisch-Neuguinea)'; in *Sitzungsberichte der mathematisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Klasse der kaiserl. Akademie der Wissenschaften*, vol. cxv. pt. i. Wien, 1906.
- Pœnitentiale Theodori*. See Theodore.
- Poeppig (E.), *Reise in Chile, Peru und auf dem Amazonenstrom*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1835–36.
- [Poincy (Louis de),] *Histoire naturelle et morale des Iles Antilles de l'Amerique*. [Ed. by C. de Rochefort.] Rotterdam, 1681.
- Polack (J. S.), *Manners and Customs of the New Zealanders*. 2 vols. London, 1840.
- Polak (J. E.), *Persien*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1865.
- Political Science Quarterly. A Review . . . edited by the University Faculty of Political Science of Columbia College*. New York, Boston, & Chicago.
- Pollock (Sir Frederick) and Maitland (F. W.), *The History of the English Law before the Time of Edward I.* 2 vols. Cambridge, 1898.
- Pollux (Julius), *Onomasticum*. 2 vols. Amstelædami, 1706.
- Polo (Marco), *The Book of Ser M. P. the Venetian concerning the Kingdoms and Marvels of the East*. Trans. and ed. by Sir Henry Yule. Third edition, revised by Henri Cordier. 2 vols. London, 1903.
- Polybius, *Historia*. Ed. by L. Dindorf and Th. Büttner-Wobst. 5 vols. Lipsiae, 1866–1905.
- Poole (F.), *Queen Charlotte Islands*. London, 1872.

- Popular Science Monthly* (The). New York.
- Porter (David), *Journal of a Cruise made to the Pacific Ocean . . . in the Years 1812, 1813, and 1814.* 2 vols. New York, 1822.
- Porthan (H. G.), 'Anmärkningar rörande Finska Folkets läge och tillstånd'; in *Kongliga Vitterhets, Historie och Antiquitets Academiens Handlingar*, vol. iv. Stockholm, 1795.
- Portman (M. V.), *A History of Our Relations with the Andamanese.* 2 vols. Calcutta, 1899.
- Post (A. H.), *Afrikanische Jurisprudenz.* 2 vols. Oldenburg & Leipzig, 1887.
- *Die Anfänge des Staats- und Rechtslebens.* Oldenburg, 1878.
- *Bausteine für eine allgemeine Rechtswissenschaft auf vergleichend-ethnologischer Basis.* 2 vols. Oldenburg, 1880–81.
- *Die Geschlechtsgenossenschaft der Urzeit und die Entstehung der Ehe.* Oldenburg, 1875.
- *Die Grundlagen des Rechts.* Oldenburg, 1884.
- *Grundriss der ethnologischen Jurisprudenz.* 2 vols. Oldenburg & Leipzig, 1894–95.
- *Studien zur Entwicklungsgeschichte des Familienrechts.* Oldenburg & Leipzig, 1890.
- *Der Ursprung des Rechts.* Oldenburg, 1876.
- Postans (—), 'Bilúchi Tribes inhabiting Sindh'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. i. Edinburgh (printed), 1848.
- Potter (M. A.), *Sohrab and Rustem.* London, 1902.
- Pouchet (George), *The Plurality of the Human Race.* Trans. ed. by H. J. C. Beavan. London, 1864.
- Poulton (E. B.), *The Colours of Animals.* London, 1890.
- *Essays on Evolution 1889–1907.* Oxford, 1908.
- Poupon (A.), 'Étude ethnographique des Baya de la circonscription du M'Bimou'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xxvi. Paris, 1915.
- Powell (J. W.), 'Sociology'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. i. New York, 1899.
- 'Wyandot Government'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. i. Washington, 1881.
- Powell (Wilfred), *Wanderings in a Wild Country; or, Three Years amongst the Cannibals of New Britain.* London, 1883.
- Powers (Stephan), *Tribes of California.* (U.S. Geograph. and Geolog. Survey of the Rocky Mountain Region :—Contributions to North American Ethnology, vol. iii.) Washington, 1877.
- Prado (F. A. do), 'Historia dos Indios Cavalleiros, da Nação Guaycurú'; in *O Patriota*, 1814, no. 4. Rio de Janeiro.
- Prain (David), 'The Angami Nagas'; in *Revue coloniale internationale*, vol. v. Amsterdam, 1887.
- Prejevalsky (N.), *From Kulja, across the Tian Shan to Lob-nor.* Trans. London, 1879.
- *Mongolia, the Tanguit Country and the Solitudes of Northern Tibet.* Trans. 2 vols. London, 1876.
- Preller (L.), *Römische Mythologie.* Berlin, 1865.
- Prescott (W. H.), *History of the Conquest of Mexico.* London, 1878.
- *History of the Conquest of Peru.* London, 1878.
- Preyer (W.), *Die Seele des Kindes.* Leipzig, 1884.
- *Specielle Physiologie des Embryo.* Leipzig, 1885.
- Price (F. G. H.), 'A Description of the Quissama Tribe'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. i. London, 1872.
- Prichard (H. H.), *Through the Heart of Patagonia.* London, 1902.

- Prichard (J. C.), *Researches into the Physical History of Mankind*. 5 vols. London, 1836-47.
- Pridham (Charles), *An Historical, Political, and Statistical Account of Ceylon*. 2 vols. London, 1849.
- Prinsep (Mrs. A.), *The Journal of a Voyage from Calcutta to Van Diemen's Land*. London, 1833.
- Pritchard (W. T.), *Polynesian Reminiscences*. London, 1866.
- *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*. Boston.
- *of the British Academy*. London.
- *of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*.
- *of the Royal Geographical Society and Monthly Record of Geography*. London.
- *of the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia: South Australian Branch*. Adelaide.
- *of the Royal Irish Academy*. Dublin.
- *of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*.
- Procopius. Ed. by G. Dindorf. 3 vols. Bonnae, 1833-38.
- Project des Corporis Juris Fridericiani*. Halle, 1749.
- Proust de la Girondière (Paul), *Twenty Years in the Philippines*. Trans. London, [1853].
- Provenzal (Dino), *Usanze e feste del popolo italiano*. Bologna, 1912.
- Proyart (L. B.), 'History of Loango, Kakongo, and other Kingdoms in Africa.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xvi. London, 1814.
- Ptah-Hotep, 'The Precepts of.' Trans. by Ph. Virey; in *Records of the Past*, new ser. vol. iii. London, s.d.
- Publications de l'École des langues orientales vivantes*. Paris.
- *of the American Economic Association*. New York.
- *of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*. Ed. by F. Boas. Leiden & New York, 1900 (1898-1900) &c. *In progress*.
- *of the Manx Society (The)*. Douglas.
- Puini (Carlo), *Il Tibet (geografia, storia, religione, costumi) secondo la relazione del viaggio del P. Ippolito Desideri (1715-1721)*. (*Memorie della Società Geographica Italiana*, vol. x.) Roma, 1904.
- Punnett (R. C.), 'On Nutrition and Sex-determination in Man'; in *Proceed. Cambridge Philosophical Soc.* vol. xii. Cambridge, 1904.
- 'On the Proportion of the Sexes among the Todas'; in *Proceed. Cambridge Philosophical Soc.* vol. xii. Cambridge, 1904.
- Purcell (B. H.), 'The Aborigines of Australia'; in *Transactions of the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia (Victoria Branch)*, vol. xi. Melbourne, 1894.
- 'Rites and Customs of Australian Aborigines'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1893. Berlin.
- Purchas (Samuel), *Purchas his Pilgrimes*. 20 vols. Glasgow, 1905-07.
- Pyrard (François), *The Voyage of F. P. of Laval to the East Indies, the Maldives, the Moluccas, and Brazil*. Trans. ed. by Albert Gray assisted by H. C. P. Bell. 2 vols. London, 1887-90.
- Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science (The)*. London.
- Quatrefages (A. de), *The Human Species*. London, 1879.
- Quetelet (A.), *A Treatise on Man*. Trans. Edinburgh, 1842.

- Qur'an (The)*. Trans. by E. H. Palmer. 2 vols. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vols. vi. and ix.) Oxford, 1880.
- Räaf (L. F.), *Samlingar och Anteckningar till en beskrifning öfver Ydre härad i Östergötthland*. 5 vols. Linköping, Örebro, Norrköping, 1856-75.
- 'Racenanlage und verschiedene Begabung zum Arbeiten'; in *Globus*, vol. xxv. Braunschweig, 1874.
- Raffles (Sir Th. Stamford), *The History of Java*. 2 vols. London, 1830.
- Rajacsich (Baron), *Das Leben, die Sitten und Gebräuche, der im Kaiserthume Oesterreich lebenden Südslaven*. Wien, 1873.
- Raleigh (W.), *The Discovery of the . . . Empire of Guiana*. Ed. by Sir R. H. Schomburgk. London, 1848.
- Ralston (W. R. S.), *The Songs of the Russian People*. London, 1872.
- Ramsay (Sir W. M.), *The Cities and Bishoprics of Phrygia*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1895-97.
- Ramusio (G. B.), *Navigazioni et viaggi*. 3 vols. Venetia, 1554-59.
- The same work. 3 vols. Venetia, 1563-74.
- Ranga Rao (T.), 'The Yánádis of the Nellore District'; in the Madras Government Museum's *Bulletin*, vol. iv. Madras, 1901.
- Ranke (Johannes), *Der Mensch*. 2 vols. Leipzig & Wien, 1894.
- Rannie (Douglas), *My Adventures among South Sea Cannibals*. London, 1912.
- Rapp (Adolf), 'Die Religion und Sitte der Perser und übrigen Iranier nach den griechischen und römischen Quellen'; in *Zeitschr. Deutsch. Morgenländ. Gesellsch.* vol. xx. Leipzig, 1866.
- Rasmussen (J. L.), *Historia præcipuorum Arabum regnorum rerumque ab iis gestarum ante islamismum*. Hauniae, 1817.
- Rat (J. N.), 'The Carib Language as now spoken in Dominica, West Indies'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxvii. London, 1898.
- Rattray (R. S.), *Some Folk-Lore Stories and Songs in Chinyanja*. London, 1907.
- Ratzel (F.), *Völkerkunde*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1885-88.
- Rauber (A.), *Der Überschuss an Knabengeburten und seine biologische Bedeutung*. Leipzig, 1900.
- Ravenstein (E. G.), *The Russians on the Amur*. London, 1861.
- Rawling (C. G.), *The Land of the New Guinea Pygmies*. London, 1913.
- Rawlinson (George), *The Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World*. 3 vols. London, 1871.
- Ray (Sidney H.), 'The People and Language of Lifu, Loyalty Islands'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlvii. London, 1917.
- Read (Carveth), 'No Paternity'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlviii. London, 1918.
- Reade (W. Winwood), *Savage Africa*. London, 1863.
- Reclus (Élie), *Primitive Folk*. London, s.d.
- Reclus (Élisée), *Nouvelle géographie universelle*. 19 vols. Paris, 1876-94.
- Records of the Past*. London.
- Recueil de divers voyages faits en Afrique et en l'Amerique qui n'ont point esté encore publiez*. [Ed. by H. Justel.] Paris, 1674.

- Reed (W. A.), *Negritos of Zambales. (Philippine Islands.—Department of the Interior, Ethnological Survey Publications, vol. ii. pt. i.)* Manila, 1904.
- Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages in England and Wales, Annual Report of the.* London.
- Regnard (J. F.), 'A Journey to Lapland.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. i. London, 1808.
- Reich (Eduard), *Geschichte, Natur- und Gesundheitslehre des ehelichen Lebens.* Cassel, 1864.
- Rein (J. J.), *Japan: Travels and Researches.* Trans. London, 1884.
- *Japan nach Reisen und Studien.* Vol. I. Leipzig, 1905.
- Rein (Wilhelm), *Das Römische Privatrecht und der Civilprozess bis in das erste Jahrhundert der Kaiserherrschaft.* Leipzig, 1836.
- Reinach (Salomon), *Cultes, mythes et religions.* 4 vols. Paris, 1905-12.
- 'Le gendre et la belle-mère'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xxii. Paris, 1911.
- 'La prohibition de l'inceste et ses origines'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. x. Paris, 1899.
- Reiser (Karl), *Sagen, Gebräuche und Sprichwörter des Allgäus.* 2 vols. Kempten, 1892-94.
- Reitzenstein (Ferdinand von), 'Der Kausalzusammenhang zwischen Geschlechtsverkehr und Empfängnis in Glaube und Brauch der Natur- und Kulturvölker'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xli. Berlin, 1909.
- Rémusat (J. P.), *Nouveaux mélanges asiatiques.* 2 vols. Paris, 1829.
- Remy (Jules), *Ka Mooololo Hawaii.* Paris & Leipzig, 1862.
- Rengger (J. R.), *Naturgeschichte der Säugethiere von Paraguay.* Basel, 1830.
- Renooz (Céline), *Psychologie comparée de l'homme et de la femme.* Passy-Paris, 1897.
- Renouvier (Ch.) and Prat (L.), *La nouvelle monadologie.* Paris, 1899.
- Report on the Work of the Horn Scientific Expedition to Central Australia.* Ed. by B. Spencer. Part IV. London & Melbourne, 1896.
- Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits.* Ed. by A. C. Haddon. Vol. V. Cambridge, 1904.
- *of Meetings of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science.*
- *of Meetings of the British Association for the Advancement of Science.*
- *on the Laws of (on) Marriage and Divorce in the Colonies and in Foreign Countries, presented to the House of Commons,* 1893. 2 parts. London, 1894.
- Reuss (L.), *La prostitution au point de vue de l'hygiène et de l'administration en France et à l'étranger.* Paris, 1889.
- Reuter (O. M.), *Lebensgewohnheiten und Instinkte der Insekten bis zum Erwachen der sozialen Instinkte.* Berlin, 1913.
- Révész (Géza), *Das Trauerjahr der Witwe im Lichte der ethnologisch vergleichenden Rechtswissenschaft.* (Reprinted from *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xv.) Stuttgart, 1902.
- Réville (Albert), *La Religion Chinoise.* Paris, 1889.
- Revista Contemporánea.* Madrid.

- Revista trimensal do Instituto Historico Geografico e Ethnographico do Brasil.* Rio de Janeiro.
- Revue africaine.* Constantine.
- *archéologique.* Paris.
- *coloniale internationale.* Amsterdam.
- *d'anthropologie.* Paris.
- *de l'École d'anthropologie de Paris.*
- *d'ethnographie.* Paris.
- *d'ethnographie et de sociologie.* Ed. by A. van Gennep. Paris.
- *de législation et de jurisprudence.* Paris.
- *des études ethnographiques et sociologiques.* Ed. by A. van Gennep. Paris.
- *des traditions populaires.* Paris.
- *tunisienne.* Tunis.
- Rheinisches Museum für Philologie.* Frankfurt a. M.
- Rhys (Sir John), *Celtic Britain.* London, 1904.
- in the Discussion on M. Winternitz' paper 'On a Comparative Study of Indo-European Customs'; in *Transactions of the International Folk-Lore Congress*, 1891. London, 1892.
- and Brynmor-Jones (Sir David), *The Welsh People.* London, 1906.
- Ribbe (Carl), *Zwei Jahre unter den Kannibalen der Salomo-Inseln.* Dresden-Blasewitz, 1903.
- Ribbe (Charles de), *Les familles et la société en France avant la Révolution.* Paris, 1873.
- Richard (—), 'History of Tonquin'; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. ix. London, 1811.
- Richards (F. J.), 'Cross Cousin Marriage in South India'; in *Man*, vol. xiv. London, 1914.
- Richardson (John), *Arctic Searching Expedition.* 2 vols. London, 1851.
- Richter (Oberleutnant), 'Der Bezirk Bukoba'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xii. Berlin, 1899.
- Richter (G.), *Manual of Coorg.* Mangalore, 1870.
- Richter (Ludwig), *Beiträge zur Geschichte des Ehescheidungsrechts in der evangelischen Kirche.* Berlin, 1858.
- Riddle (Oscar), 'Sex Control and Known Correlations in Pigeons'; in *The American Naturalist*, vol. 1. New York, 1916.
- Ridgeway (Sir William), 'Who were the Romans?'; in *Proceedings of the British Academy*, 1907-08. London.
- Ridley (William), *The Aborigines of Australia.* Sydney, 1864.
- *Kamilaroi, Dippil, and Turrubul.* New South Wales, 1866.
- 'Report on Australian Languages and Traditions'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. ii. London, 1873.
- Riedel (J. G. F.), 'Galela und Tobeloresen'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xvii. Berlin, 1885.
- *De sluik- en kroesharige rassen tusschen Selebes en Papua.* 's-Gravenhage, 1886.
- Rigveda (Dev).* German trans. by A. Ludwig. 6 vols. Prag, 1876-88.
- Rink (H. J.), *The Eskimo Tribes.* Copenhagen & London, 1887.
- *Tales and Traditions of the Eskimo.* Edinburgh & London, 1875.
- Ripley (W. Z.), 'The European Population of the United States'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxviii. London, 1908.

- Ripley (W. Z.), *The Races of Europe*. London, 1900.
- Ris (H.), 'De onderafdeeling Klein Mandailing Oeloe en Pahantan en hare bevolking met uitzondering van de Oeloe's'; in *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. xlv. 's-Gravenhage, 1896.
- Risley (Sir Herbert), *The People of India*. Ed. by W. Crooke. London, 1915.
- *Tribes and Castes of Bengal*. *Ethnographic Glossary*. 2 vols. Calcutta, 1891.
- and Gait (E. A.), *Census of India, 1901. Vol. I. India*, pt. i. Report. Calcutta, 1903.
- Rivers (W. H. R.), *Address to the Anthropological Section of the British Association for the Advancement of Science*. Portsmouth, 1911. (Reprint of 'The Ethnological Analysis of Culture'; in *Report of the Eighty-first Meeting of the British Association*.) [London, 1912].
- *The History of Melanesian Society*. 2 vols. Cambridge, 1914.
- 'Kin, Kinship'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. vii. Edinburgh, 1914.
- *Kinship and Social Organisation*. London, 1914.
- 'Marriage (Introductory and Primitive)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- 'The Marriage of Cousins in India'; in *Jour. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* 1907. London.
- 'Mother-Right'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. viii. Edinburgh, 1915.
- 'On the Origin of the Classificatory System of Relationships'; in *Anthropological Essays presented to E. B. Tylor*. Oxford, 1907.
- 'Sociology and Psychology'; in *The Sociological Review*, vol. ix. London, 1916.
- 'Survival in Sociology'; in *The Sociological Review*, vol. vi. London, 1913.
- *The Todas*. London, 1906.
- 'Totemism in Polynesia and Melanesia'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxix. London, 1909.
- in *Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits*, vol. v. Cambridge, 1904.
- Rivet (Dr.), 'Les Indiens Jibaros'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xviii. Paris, 1907.
- Review of Guevara's *Psicología del pueblo Araucano*; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xxi. Paris, 1910.
- Robertson (Sir G. Scott), *The Káfirs of the Hindu-Kush*. London, 1896.
- Robertson (H. A.), *Erromanga, the Martyr Isle*. Ed. by J. Fraser. London, 1902.
- Robley (H. G.), *Moko; or, Maori Tattooing*. London, 1896.
- Rochas (V. de), *La Nouvelle Calédonie et ses habitants*. Paris, 1862.
- Rochefort (C. de). See Poincy (Louis de).
- Rochholz (E. L.), *Schweizersagen aus dem Aargau*. 2 vols. Aarau, 1856.
- Rochon (A. M.), 'A Voyage to Madagascar and the East Indies.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xvi. London, 1814.

- Rockhill (W. W.), *The Land of the Lamas*. London, 1891.
- 'Tibet. A Geographical, Ethnographical, and Historical Sketch, derived from Chinese Sources'; in *Jour. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* 1891, new ser. vol. xxiii. London, 1891.
- Rodd (Rennell), *The Customs and Lore of Modern Greece*. London, 1892.
- Rodway (James), *Guiana: British, Dutch, and French*. London, 1912.
- Roeder (Fritz), *Die Familie bei den Angelsachsen*. Halle a. S., 1899.
- Roemer (Th.), Review of de Chapeaurouge's *Einiges über Inzucht und ihre Leistung auf verschiedenen Zuchtgebieten*; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. vii. München, 1910.
- Review of Schmehl's *Inzuchtstudien in einer deutschen Rambouillet-Stammschäfererei*; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. x. Leipzig & Berlin, 1913.
- Rogers (Charles), *Scotland, Social and Domestic*. London, 1869.
- Roggewein (Roggeveen; Jacob), 'An Account of Commodore Roggewein's Expedition . . . for the Discovery of Southern Lands'; in Harris, *Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca*, vol. i. London, 1744.
- Roguin (Ernest), *Traité de droit civil comparé. Le mariage*. Paris, 1904.
- Rohde (Erwin), 'Paralipomena'; in *Rheinisches Museum für Philologie*, new ser. vol. xv. Frankfurt a.M., 1895.
- *Psyche*. Freiburg i.B. & Leipzig, 1894.
- Rohleder (Hermann), *Die Zeugung unter Blutsverwandten (Konsanguinität, Inzucht, Inzest)*. Leipzig, 1912.
- Rohlf's (Gerhard), 'Henry Noël von Bagermi'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. iii. Berlin, 1871.
- Romanoff (H. C.), *Sketches of the Rites and Customs of the Greco-Russian Church*. London, Oxford, & Cambridge, 1869.
- Romilly (H. H.), 'The Islands of the New Britain Group'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. ix. London, 1887.
- *The Western Pacific and New Guinea*. London, 1887.
- Roos (S.), 'Iets over Endeh'; in *Tijdschrift voor indische taal-, land- en volkenkunde*, vol. xxiv. Batavia & 's Hage, 1877.
- Roquefeuil (C. de), *Journal d'un voyage autour du monde, pendant les années 1816, 1817, 1818 et 1819*. 2 vols. Paris, 1823.
- Rorie (David), 'Stray Notes on the Folk-lore of Aberdeenshire and North-east of Scotland'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxv. London, 1914.
- Roscoe (John), *The Baganda*. London, 1911.
- 'The Bahima'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- *The Northern Bantu. An Account of some Central African Tribes of the Uganda Protectorate*. Cambridge, 1915.
- 'Notes on the Bageshu'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxix. London, 1909.
- 'Notes on the Manners and Customs of the Baganda'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxi. London, 1901.
- Rose (Archibald) and Brown (J. Coggin), 'Lisu (Yawyin) Tribes of the Burma-China Frontier'; in *Memoirs Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. iii. Calcutta, 1910.
- Rose (Sir H. A.), *A Glossary of the Tribes and Castes of the Punjab and North-West Frontier Province*. Lahore, 1911 &c. *In progress*.

- Rose (Sir H. A.), 'The Khokhars and the Gakhars in Panjab History'; in *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxvi. Bombay, 1907.
- 'Note on Female Tattooing in the Panjāb'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxi. Bombay, 1902.
- Rose (H. J.), 'On the alleged Evidence for Mother-right in Early Greece'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxii. London, 1911.
- Rosen (Eric von), *Träskfolket. Svenska Rhodesia-Kongo-expeditionens etnografiska forskningsresultat*. Stockholm, 1916.
- Rosén (Helge), *Om dödsrike och dödsbruk i fornnordisk religion*. Lund, 1918.
- Rosenau (William), *Jewish Ceremonial Institutions and Customs*. Baltimore, 1903.
- Rosenbaum (Julius), *Geschichte der Lustseuche im Alterthume*. Halle, 1845.
- Rosenberg (H. von), *Der malayische Archipel*. Leipzig, 1878.
- Rosenstadt (B.), 'Zur Frage nach den Ursachen, welche die Zahl der Conceptionen beim Menschen in gewissen Monaten des Jahres regelmässig steigern'; in *Mittheilungen aus dem embryologischen Institute der K.K. Universität in Wien*, ser. ii. fasc. 4. Wien, 1890.
- Ross (B. R.), 'The Eastern Tinnah'; in *Smithsonian Report*, 1866. Washington, 1867.
- Ross (J. C.), *A Voyage of Discovery and Research in the Southern and Antarctic Regions, during the Years 1839-43*. 2 vols. London, 1847.
- Ross (John), *History of Corea, Ancient and Modern*. Pasley, [1879].
- Ross (Sir John), *Narrative of a Second Voyage in search of a North-West Passage*. London, 1835.
- *A Voyage of Discovery for the purpose of exploring Baffin's Bay*. 2 vols. London, 1819.
- Roszbach (A.), *Römische Hochzeits- und Ehedenkmäler*. Leipzig, 1871.
- *Untersuchungen über die römische Ehe*. Stuttgart, 1853.
- Rosset (C. W.), 'On the Maldive Islands, more especially treating of Málé Atol'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvi. London, 1887.
- Rossillon (le Père), 'Mœurs et Coutumes du peuple Kui, Indes Anglaises'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vii. Wien, 1912.
- Roth (H. Ling), 'The Aborigines of Hispaniola'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvi. London, 1887.
- *The Aborigines of Tasmania*. Halifax, 1899.
- *Great Benin*. Halifax, 1903.
- *The Natives of Sarawak and British North Borneo*. 2 vols. London, 1896.
- Roth (Rudolph), 'On the Morality of the Veda.' Trans.; in *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vol. iii. New York, 1853.
- Roth (Walter E.), *Ethnological Studies among the North-West-Central Queensland Aborigines*. Brisbane & London, 1897.
- *North Queensland Ethnography: Bulletin No. 5. Superstition, Magic, and Medicine*. Brisbane, 1903.
- *North Queensland Ethnography: Bulletin No. 8. Notes on Government, Morals, and Crime*. Brisbane, 1906.
- Rousset (Louis), *India and its Native Princes*. Trans. London, 1876.
- Routledge (W. Scoresby and Katherine), *With a Prehistoric People. The Ahikúyu of British East Africa*. London, 1910.

- Rowlatt (E. A.), 'Report of an Expedition into the Mishmee Hills'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xiv. pt. ii. Calcutta, 1845.
- Rowley (Henry), *Africa Unveiled*. London, 1876.
- Rowney (H. B.), *The Wild Tribes of India*. London, 1882.
- Royal Commission on Divorce and Matrimonial Causes. *Appendices to the Minutes of Evidence and Report*. London, 1912.
- Royal Geographical Society. *Supplementary Papers*. London.
- Rubruquis (G. de), 'Travels into Tartary and China.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. vii. London, 1811.
- Rüdin (E.), Review of Feer's *Der Einfluss der Blutsverwandtschaft der Eltern auf die Kinder*; in *Archiv f. Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie*, vol. v. München, 1908.
- Ruelle (E.), 'Notes anthropologiques, ethnographiques et sociologiques sur quelques populations noires du 2<sup>e</sup> territoire militaire de l'Afrique occidentale française'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. xv. Paris, 1904.
- Russell (A. D.) and Abdullah al-Ma'mun Suhrawardy, 'A Manual of the Law of Marriage' from the *Mukhtaṣar of Sidi Khalil*. [London,] s.d.
- Russell (Frank), 'The Pima Indians'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. American Ethnol.* vol. xxvi. 1904-05. Washington, 1908.
- Russell (R. V.), *The Tribes and Castes of the Central Provinces of India*. 4 vols. London, 1916.
- Russkaya Starina*. St. Petersburg.
- Rutland (Joshua), 'On the Survivals of Ancient Customs in Oceania'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. xiii. Wellington, 1904.
- Saalschütz (J. L.), *Das mosaische Recht*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1853.
- Sachau (E.), *Muhammedanisches Recht nach Schafitischer Lehre*. Stuttgart & Berlin, 1897.
- Sachs (Julius), *Text-Book of Botany*. Trans. Oxford, 1882.
- Sacred Books of the East (The)*. Ed. by F. Max Müller. Oxford, 1879 &c.
- Sacred Laws of the Āryas as taught in the Schools of Āpastamba, Gautama, Vāsishtha, and Baudhāyana (The)*. Trans. by G. Bühler. 2 vols. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vols. ii., xiv.) Oxford, 1897, 1882.
- Safford (W. E.), 'Guam and its People'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. iv. New York, 1902.
- Sahagun (F. Bernardino de), *Historia general de las cosas de Nueva España*. 3 vols. México, 1829-30.
- Saïd Boulifa, *Textes berbères en dialecte de l'Atlas marocain*. Paris, 1908.
- St. Elie (P. A. M.), 'La Femme du désert autrefois et aujourd'hui'; in *Anthropos*, vol. iii. Wien, 1908.
- St. John (Bayle), *Adventures in the Libyan Desert*. London, 1849.
- See Muḥammad ibn 'Umar, Al-Tūnūsī.
- St. John (H. C.), 'The Ainos: Aborigines of Yeso'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. ii. London, 1873.
- St. John (Spenser), *Life in the Forests of the Far East*. 2 vols. London, 1862.
- 'Wild Tribes of the North-West Coast of Borneo'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. ii. London, 1863.

- Sakellarios (Ph.), *Die Sitten und Gebräuche der Hochzeit bei den Neugriechen verglichen mit denen der alten Griechen.* (Inaugural-Dissertation.) Halle a.S., 1880.
- Salmon (G.), 'Les Bdadoua'; in *Archives marocaines*, vol. ii. Paris, 1905.
- Salvado (R.), *Mémoires historiques sur l'Australie.* French trans. Paris, 1854.
- *Voyage en Australie.* French trans. Paris, 1861.
- Samter (Ernst), *Familienfeste der Griechen und Römer.* Berlin, 1901.
- *Geburt, Hochzeit und Tod.* Leipzig & Berlin, 1911.
- 'Hochzeitsbräuche'; in *Neue Jahrbücher für das klassische Altertum*, vol. xix. Leipzig, 1907.
- Samuelson (James), *India, Past and Present.* London, 1890.
- Sánchez Labrador (P. José), *El Paraguay Católico.* 2 vols. Buenos Aires, 1910.
- Sanderson (John), 'Polygamous Marriage among the Kafirs of Natal and Countries around'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. viii. London, 1879.
- Sandys (George), *A Relation of a Journey begun An. Dom. 1610.* London, 1637.
- Sankara Menon (M.), *Census of India, 1901. Vol. XX. Cochin*, pt. i. Report. Ernakulam, 1903.
- 'Sāṅkhāyana-Grihya-Sūtra', trans. by H. Oldenberg; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxix. Oxford, 1886.
- Sapir (Edward), 'Indian Tribes of the Coast'; in *Canada and its Provinces*, vol. XXI. *The Pacific Province*, pt. i. Toronto, 1914.
- 'Notes on the Takelma Indians of Southwestern Oregon'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. ix. Lancaster, 1907.
- *A Sketch of the Social Organization of the Nass River Indians.* (Canada Department of Mines. Geological Survey Museum Bulletin No. 19. Anthropological Series, No. 7.) Ottawa, 1915.
- Sapper (Carl), 'Mittelamerikanische Caraiben'; in *Internationales Archiv für Ethnographie*, vol. x. Leiden, 1897.
- Sarasin (Paul and Fritz), *Ergebnisse naturwissenschaftlicher Forschungen auf Ceylon.* 3 vols. Wiesbaden, 1887-93.
- 'Über die Toála von Süd-Celebes'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxxiii. Braunschweig, 1903.
- Sarat Chandra Das, *Journey to Lhasa and Central Tibet.* Ed. by W. W. Rockhill. London, 1904.
- 'The Marriage Customs of Tibet'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. lxii. pt. iii. Calcutta, 1893.
- Sarat Chandra Roy, *The Mundas and their Country.* Calcutta, 1912.
- *The Orsons of Chōtā Nāgpur.* Ranchi, 1915.
- Sarbah (J. M.), *Fanti Customary Laws.* London, 1904.
- Sartori (Paul), 'Der Schuh im Volksglauben'; in *Zeitschrift des Vereins für Volkskunde*, vol. iv. Berlin, 1894.
- *Sitte und Brauch.* Vol. I. Leipzig, 1910.
- Sarytschew (G.), 'Account of a Voyage of Discovery to the North-East of Siberia, the Frozen Ocean, and the North-East Sea.' Trans.; in *A Collection of Modern and Contemporary Voyages and Travels*, vols. v.-vi. London, 1807.

- Sathapata-Brāhmaṇa (The)*. Trans. by J. Eggeling. 5 vols. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vols. xii., xxvi., xli., xliii., xliv.) Oxford, 1882-1900.
- Sauer (M.), *An Account of a Geographical and Astronomical Expedition to the Northern Parts of Russia performed by Joseph Billings*. London, 1802.
- Saunderson (H. S.), 'Notes on Corea and its People'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxiv. London, 1895.
- Sautayra (Édouard) and Cherbonneau (Eugène), *Droit musulman. Du statut personnel et des successions*. 2 vols. Paris, 1873-74.
- Sauvé (L. F.), *Le Folk-Lore des Hautes-Vosges*. Paris, 1889.
- Savage (T. S.), *A Description of the Characters and Habits of Troglodytes Gorilla*. Boston, 1847.
- 'Observations on the External Characters and Habits of the Troglodytes Niger'; in *Boston Journal of Natural History*, vol. iv. Boston, 1844.
- Saxo Grammaticus, *Historia Danica*. Ed. by P. E. Müller and J. M. Velschow. 2 vols. Havniæ, 1839-58.
- Scaramucci (F.) and Giglioli (E. H.), 'Notizie sui Danakil'; in *Archivio per l'antropologia e la etnologia*, vol. xiv. Firenze, 1884.
- Schaaffhausen (Hermann), 'Darwinism and Anthropology'; in *The Anthropological Review*, vol. vi. London, 1868.
- 'On the Primitive Form of the Human Skull.' Trans. in *The Anthropological Review*, vol. vi. London, 1868.
- Schadec (M. C.), 'Heirats- und andere Gebräuche bei den Mansela und Nusaweile Alfuren in der Untertheilung Wahaai der Insel Seram (Ceram)'; in *Internationales Archiv für Ethnographie*, vol. xxii. Leiden, 1913.
- Schadenberg (Alex.), 'Die Bewohner von Süd-Mindanao und der Insel Samal'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xvii. Berlin, 1885.
- 'Über die Negritos der Philippinen'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xii. Berlin, 1880.
- Schaeffner (W.), *Geschichte der Rechtsverfassung Frankreichs*. 4 vols. Frankfurt a. M., 1845-50.
- Schell (O.), 'Bergische Hochzeitsgebräuche'; in *Zeitschr. des Vereins für Volkskunde*, vol. x. Berlin, 1900.
- 'Nachträge zu den "Bergischen Hochzeitsgebräuchen"'; in *Zeitschr. des Vereins für Volkskunde*, vol. x. Berlin, 1900.
- 'Das Salz im Volksglauben'; in *Zeitschr. des Vereins für Volkskunde*, vol. xv. Berlin, 1905.
- Schellong (O.), 'Ueber Familienleben und Gebräuche der Papuas der Umgebung von Finschhafen'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxi. Berlin, 1889.
- 'Weitere Mitteilungen über die Papuas (Jabim) der Gegend des Finschhafens in Nordost-Neu-Guinea (Kaiserwilhelmsland)'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxvii. Berlin, 1905.
- Scheurl (A. von), *Das gemeine deutsche Eherecht*. Erlangen, 1882.
- and Sehling (Emil), 'Eherecht'; in Herzog-Hauck, *Realencyklopädie für protestantische Theologie und Kirche*, vol. v. Leipzig, 1898.
- Schinz (Hans), *Deutsch-Süd-West-Afrika*. Oldenburg & Leipzig, [1891].
- Schlagintweit (Emil), *Indien im Wort und Bild*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1880-81.

- Schlegel (—), 'Om Morgengavens Oprindelse'; in *Astræa*, vol. ii. Kjøbenhavn, 1799.
- Schlyter (C. J.), *Juridiska afhandlingar*. 2 vols. Upsala, 1836-79.
- Schmehl (R.). See Roemer (Th.).
- Schmid (van), 'Aanteekeningen nopens de zeden, gewoonten en gebruiken, benevens de vooroordeelen en bijgeloovigheden der bevolking van de eilanden Saparoea, Haroekoe, Noessa Laut, en van een geedeelte van de zuid-kust van Ceram'; in *Tijdschrift voor Neêrlands Indie*, vol. v. pt. ii. Batavia, 1843.
- Schmidt (Emil), *Ceylon*. Berlin, [1897].
- Schmidt (Karl), *Jus primæ noctis*. Freiburg i.B., 1881.
- 'Das Streit über das jus primæ noctis'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xvi. Berlin, 1884.
- Schmidt (Leopold), *Die Ethik der alten Griechen*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1882.
- Schmidt (Max), 'Die Guató'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1902. Berlin.
- 'Über das Recht der tropischen Naturvölker Südamerikas'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xiii. Stuttgart, 1899.
- Schmidt (Richard), *Beiträge zur Indischen Erotik. Das Liebesleben des Sanskritvolkes*. Berlin, 1911.
- *Liebe und Ehe im alten und modernen Indien*. Berlin, 1904.
- Schmidt (P. W.), *Die Stellung der Pygmäenvölker in der Entwicklungsgeschichte des Menschen*. Stuttgart, 1910.
- 'Totemismus, viehzüchterischer Nomadismus und Mutterrecht'; in *Anthropos*, vols. x.-xi. Wien, 1915-16.
- *Der Ursprung der Gottesidee. I. Historisch-kritischer Teil*. Münster i. W., 1912.
- Review of Buschan's *Illustrierte Völkerkunde*, vol. i.; in *Anthropos*, vol. v. Wien, 1910.
- Schmolck (Dr.), 'Mehrfacher Zwergwuchs in verwandten Familien eines Hochgebirgstales'; in *Virchows Archiv für pathologische Anatomie und Physiologie und für klinische Medizin*, vol. clxxxvii. Berlin, 1907.
- Schnee (Heinrich), *Bilder aus der Südsee. Unter den kannibalischen Stämmen des Bismarck-Archipels*. Berlin, 1904.
- Schneider (Wilhelm), *Die Naturvölker*. 2 vols. Paderborn & Münster, 1885-86.
- Schönwerth (Fr.), *Aus der Oberpfalz. Sitten und Sagen*. 3 vols. Augsburg, 1857-59.
- Schomburgk (Richard), *Reisen in Britisch-Guiana*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1847-48.
- 'Über einige Sitten und Gebräuche der tief im Innern Südaustraliens, am Peake-Flusse und dessen Umgebung, hausenden Stämme'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1879. Berlin.
- Schomburgk (Sir Robert H.), 'On the Natives of Guiana'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. i. Edinburgh (printed), 1848.
- Schoolcraft (H. R.), *Historical and Statistical Information respecting the History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States* (the title-pages of vols. iv.-vi. read: *Archives of Aboriginal Knowledge, &c.*). 6 vols. Philadelphia, 1851-60.
- *The Indian in his Wigwam*. New York, 1848.

- Schotter (P. Aloys), 'Notes ethnographiques sur les Tribus de Kouytcheou (Chine)'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vi. Wien, 1911.
- Schouten (Wouter), *Ost-Indische Reysé*. German trans. Amsterdam, 1676.
- Schrader (Eberhard), *Die Keilinschriften und das Alte Testament*. Ed. by H. Zimmern and H. Winckler. Berlin, 1903.
- Schrader (O.), 'Family (Teutonic and Balto-Slavic)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. v. Edinburgh, 1912.
- *Prehistoric Antiquities of the Aryan Peoples*. Trans. by F. B. Jevons. London, 1890.
- *Reallexikon der indogermanischen Altertumskunde*. Strassburg, 1901.
- Schriften des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Schleswig-Holstein*. Kiel.
- Schroeder (Leopold von), *Die Hochzeitsgebräuche der Esten und einiger anderer finnisch-ugrischer Völkerschaften in Vergleichung mit denen der indo-germanischen Völker*. Berlin, 1888.
- *Indiens Literatur und Cultur in historischer Entwicklung*. Leipzig, 1887.
- *Mysterium und Mimus im Rigveda*. Leipzig, 1908.
- Schroeder (Richard), *Lehrbuch der deutschen Rechtsgeschichte*. Leipzig, 1902.
- Schuermann (C. W.), 'The Aboriginal Tribes of Port Lincoln'; in Woods, *Native Tribes of South Australia*. Adelaide, 1879.
- Schütz-Holzhausen (D. von), *Der Amazonas*. Freiburg i.B., 1883.
- Schulchan Aruch oder die vier jüdischen Gesetzbücher*. German trans. by H. G. F. Löwe. 2 vols. Wien, 1896.
- Schultz (E.), 'The most important Principles of Samoan Family Law.' Trans.; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. xx. New Plymouth, 1911.
- Schultze (Oskar), 'Zur Frage von den geschlechtsbildenden Ursachen'; in *Archiv für Mikroskopische Anatomie und Entwicklungsgeschichte*, vol. lxxiii. Bonn, 1903.
- Schulze (Louis), 'The Aborigines of the Upper and Middle Finke River: their Habits and Customs'; in *Transactions and Proceedings and Report of the Royal Society of South Australia*, vol. xiv. 1890-91. Adelaide, 1891.
- Schumacher (P. P.), 'Das Eherecht in Ruanda'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vii. Wien, 1912.
- Schurtz (Heinrich), *Altersklassen und Männerbünde*. Berlin, 1902.
- *Grundzüge einer Philosophie der Tracht*. Stuttgart, 1891.
- Schuster (Ernest J.), *The Principles of German Civil Law*. Oxford, 1907.
- Schuster (Fr.), 'Die sozialen Verhältnisse des Banjange-Stammes (Kamerun)'; in *Anthropos*, vol. ix. Wien, 1914.
- Schuyler (E.), *Turkistan*. 2 vols. London, 1876.
- Schwabenspiegel (Der)*. Ed. by F. L. A. von Lassberg. Tübingen, 1840.
- Schwalbe (G.), 'Die Hautfarbe des Menschen'; in *Mittel. Anthr. Gesellsch.* Wien, vol. xxxiv. Wien, 1904.
- *Studien zur Vorgeschichte des Menschen*. Stuttgart, 1906.
- 'Zur Frage der Abstammung des Menschen'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxxviii, Braunschweig, 1905.

- Schwally (F.), *Der heilige Krieg im alten Israel*. Leipzig, 1901.
- Schwaner (C. A. L. M.), *Borneo. Beschrijving van het stroomgebied van den Barito, &c.* 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1853-54.
- Schweinfurth (Georg), *Im Herzen von Afrika*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1874.
- *The Heart of Africa*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1873.
- Schweizerisches Zivilgesetzbuch vom 10. Dezember 1907*. Zürich, 1912.
- Science, an Illustrated Journal published weekly*. New York.
- Scott (Sir James George), assisted by Hardiman (J. P.), *Gazetteer of Upper Burma and the Shan States*. 5 vols. Rangoon, 1900-01.
- See Shway Yoe.
- Seaver (James E.), *A Narrative of the Life of Mrs. Mary Jemison, Who was taken by the Indians, in the Year 1755*. Howden, 1826.
- Sébillot (Paul), *Contumes populaires de la Haute-Bretagne*. Paris, 1886.
- *Le Folk-Lore de France*. 4 vols. Paris, 1904-07.
- Sebright (Sir John S.), *The Art of Improving the Breeds of Domestic Animals*. London, 1809.
- Seeböhm (F.), *The English Village Community*. London, 1883.
- *The Tribal System in Wales*. London, 1895.
- Seemann (B.), *Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Herald during the Years 1845-1851*. 2 vols. London, 1853.
- *Viti*. Cambridge, 1862.
- Sehling (Emil). See Scheurl (A. von) and Sehling.
- Seidlitz (N. von), 'Die Abchasen'; in *Globus*, vol. lxvi. Braunschweig, 1894.
- Selbie (J. A.), 'Sodomite'; in Hastings, *Dictionary of the Bible*, vol. iv. Edinburgh, 1902.
- Selenka (Emil and Lenore), *Sonnige Welten. Ostasiatische Reise-Skizzen*. Wiesbaden, 1896.
- Seligman (C. G.), 'Dinka'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. iv. Edinburgh, 1911.
- *The Melanesians of British New Guinea*. Cambridge, 1910.
- *Report on Totemism and Religion of the Dinka of the White Nile*. Khartoum, s.d.
- and Seligman (Brenda Z.), 'The Kabábish, a Sudan Arab Tribe'; in *Harvard African Studies*, vol. ii. Cambridge (Mass.), 1918.
- and Seligman (Brenda Z.), *The Veddas*. Cambridge, 1911.
- Sellami (M. S.), 'La femme musulmane'; in *Revue tunisienne*, vol. iii. Tunis, 1896.
- Selous (Edmund), *Bird Watching*. London, 1901.
- Semper (Karl), *Die Palau-Inseln*. Leipzig, 1873.
- Seneca (L. A.), *Opera quæ supersunt*. Ed. by F. Haase. 3 vols. Lipsiae, 1853-62.
- Senfft (—), 'Die Insel Nauru'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. ix. Berlin, 1896.
- 'Die Marshall-Insulaner'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Sepp (Johannes), *Völkerbrauch bei Hochzeit, Geburt und Tod*. München, 1891.

- Serbelov (Gerda), 'The Social Position of Men and Women among the Natives of East Malekula, New Hebrides'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xv. Lancaster, 1913.
- Serpa Pinto (Alexandre de), *How I crossed Africa*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1881.
- Servius Maurus Honoratus, *Commentarii in Virgilium*. Ed. by H. A. Lion. Gottingae, 1826.
- Settegast (H.), *Die Thierzucht*. Breslau, 1868.
- Shakespeare (J.), *The Lushei Kuki Clans*. London, 1912.
- Shakespeare (W.), *Works*. Ed. by A. Dyce. 9 vols. London, 1864-67.
- Shand (Alexander), 'The Moriori People of the Chatham Islands'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. vi. Wellington, 1897.
- Shand (Alex. F.), *The Foundations of Character*. London, 1914.
- Shastri (B. V.), 'Maratha, &c.'; in *Panjab Notes and Queries*, vol. i. Allahabad, 1883.
- Shaw (G. A.), 'The Betsileo: Religious and Social Customs'; in *Antananarivo Annual and Madagascar Magazine*, no. iv. Antananarivo, 1878.
- Shaw (Thomas), 'On the Inhabitants of the Hills near Rájamahall'; in *Asiatick Researches*, vol. iv. Calcutta, 1795.
- Sheldon (J. P.), *Dairy Farming*. London, s.d.
- *Live Stock in Health and Disease*. London, s.d.
- Sherring (Charles A.), 'Notes on the Bhotias of Almora and British Garhwal'; in *Memoirs Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. i. 1905-07. Calcutta, 1907.
- *Western Tibet and the British Borderland*. London, 1906.
- Sherwill (W. S.), 'Notes upon a Tour through the Rájmahal Hills'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*. vol. xx. Calcutta, 1852.
- Shinji Ishii, 'The Life of the Mountain People in Formosa'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxviii. London, 1917.
- Shklovsky (I. W.), *In Far North-East Siberia*. London, 1916.
- Shooter (Joseph), *The Kafirs of Natal and the Zulu Country*. London, 1857.
- Shortland (Edward), *Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders*. London, 1854.
- Shortt (John), 'An Account of the Hill Tribes of the Neilgherries'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. vii. London, 1869.
- 'A Contribution to the Ethnology of Jeypore'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. vi. London, 1868.
- *The Hill Ranges of Southern India*. 5 pts. Madras, 1870-76.
- Shūlhān 'Arūkh. See Schulchan Aruch.
- Shway Yoe (i.e., Sir James George Scott), *The Burman*. London, 1910.
- Sibree (James), *The Great African Island. Chapters on Madagascar*. London, 1880.
- Sīdī Ḥalīl, *Mukhtasar*. See Russell (A. D.) and Abdullah al-Ma'mun Suhrawardī.
- Siebold (H. von), *Ethnologische Studien über die Aino auf der Insel Yesso*. Berlin, 1881.
- Sieroshevski. See Sumner (W. G.).
- Simmel (Georg), 'Die Verwandtenehe'; in *Vossische Zeitung*, June 3rd and 10th, 1894. Berlin.

- Simon (Pedro), *Primera parte de las Noticias historiales de las Conquistas de tierra firme en las Indias Occidentales*. Cuenca, 1627.
- Simons (F. A. A.), 'An Exploration of the Goajira Peninsula, U.S. of Colombia'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. vii. London, 1885.
- Simpkins (J. E.), *County Folk-Lore. Vol. VII. Examples of printed Folk-Lore concerning Fife, with some Notes on Clackmannan and Kinross-shires*. London, 1914.
- Simrock (Karl), *Handbuch der Deutschen Mythologie mit Einschluss der nordischen*. Bonn, 1887.
- Simson (Alfred), *Travels in the Wilds of Ecuador*. London, 1886.
- Sinclair (A. T.), 'Tattooing of the North American Indians'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xi. Lancaster, 1909.
- Sirr (H. Charles), *Ceylon and the Cingalese*. 2 vols. London, 1850.
- Sitzungsberichte der mathematisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Klasse der kais. Akad. der Wissenschaften*. Wien.
- *der philosophisch-historischen Classe der kais. Akad. der Wissenschaften*. Wien.
- Sjöberg (Wilhelm), 'Brudstugugäendet i Replot'; in *Hembygden*, vol. vii. Helsingfors, 1916.
- Sjögren (A. J.), *Liivische Grammatik nebst Sprachproben*. Ed. by F. J. Wiedemann. (*Gesammelte Schriften*, vol. ii. pt. i.) St. Petersburg, 1861.
- Skeat (W. W.), *Malay Magic*. London, 1900.
- and Blagden (Charles O.), *Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula*. 2 vols. London, 1906.
- Skottsberg (Carl), 'Observations on the Natives of the Patagonian Channel Region'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. xv. Lancaster, 1913.
- *The Wilds of Patagonia*. London, 1911.
- Skrefsrud (L. O.), 'Traces of Fraternal Polyandry amongst the Santäls'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. lxxii. pt. iii. Calcutta, 1904.
- See Hertel (Ludvig).
- Skrifter utgivna av Svenska Litteratursällskapet i Finland*. Helsingfors.
- Sleeman (Sir W. H.), *Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*. 2 vols. London, 1844.
- Smirnov (J. N.), *Les populations finnoises des bassins de la Volga et de la Kama*. Part I. French trans. by P. Bayer. Paris, 1898.
- Smith (E. R.), *The Araucanians*. New York, 1855.
- Smith (Edward), *Health and Disease as influenced by the Daily, Seasonal, and other Cyclical Changes in the Human System*. London, 1861.
- Smith (S. Percy), 'Futuna'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. i. Wellington, 1892.
- 'Niuë Island, and its People'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. xi. Wellington, 1902.
- Smith (Thomas), *Narrative of a Five Years' Residence at Nepaul*. 2 vols. London, 1852.
- Smith (W. Robertson), *Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia*. Cambridge, 1885.
- Review of the first edition of the present work; in *Nature*, vol. xlv. London, 1891.

- Smith (William) and Cheetham (Samuel), *A Dictionary of Christian Antiquities*. 2 vols. London, 1875-80.
- Wayte (William), and Marindin (G. E.), *A Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities*. 2 vols. London, 1890-91.
- Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*. Washington.
- Smithsonian Institution, Annual Reports of the Board of Regents*. Washington.
- *Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology*. Washington.
- *Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletins*. Washington.
- Smyth (R. Brough), *The Aborigines of Victoria*. 2 vols. London, 1878.
- Snorri Sturluson, *Heimskringla. Noregs konunga sǫgur I*. Ed. by Finnur Jónsson. København, 1893-1900.
- *The Heimskringla or the Sagas of the Norse Kings*. Trans. by S. Laing, ed. by R. B. Anderson. 4 vols. London, 1889.
- *Ynglingasaga*. Ed. by Finnur Jónsson. København, 1912.
- Snow (W. Parker), 'Remarks on the Wild Tribes of Tierra del Fuego'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. i. London, 1861.
- *A Two Years' Cruise off Tierra del Fuego*. 2 vols. London, 1857.
- Société normande de Géographie, Bulletins*. Rouen.
- Sociological Review (The)*. London.
- Socrates, 'Historia ecclesiastica'; in Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vol. lxvii. Parisiis, 1859.
- Sohm (Rudolph), *The Institutes*. Trans. by J. C. Ledlie. Oxford, 1907.
- *Das Recht der Eheschliessung aus dem deutschen und canonischen Recht geschichtlich entwickelt*. Weimar, 1875.
- Solberg (O.), 'Gebräuche der Mittelmesa-Hopi (Moqui) bei Namengebung, Heirat und Tod'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxvii. Berlin, 1905.
- Soleillet (Paul), *L'Afrique occidentale*. Avignon, 1877.
- Solinus (C. J.), *Collectanea rerum memorabilium*. Ed. by Th. Mommsen. Berolini, 1895.
- Solotaroff (H.), 'On the Origin of the Family'; in *American Anthropologist*, vol. xi. Washington, 1898.
- 'Sommario di tutti li regni, città, & popoli orientali.' Trans. into Italian from Portuguese; in Ramusio, *Delle navigationi et viaggi*, vol. i. Venetia, 1563.
- Sommerville (B. T.), 'Ethnographical Notes on New Hebrides'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxiii. London, 1894.
- Sonnerat (Pierre), *Voyage aux Indes orientales et à la Chine, fait par ordre du Roi, depuis 1774 jusqu'en 1781*. 2 vols. Paris, 1782.
- *A Voyage to the East Indies and China*. Trans. 3 vols. Calcutta, 1788-89.
- Sophocles, *Tragædiæ et Fragmenta*. Ed. by E. A. J. Ahrens. Parisiis, 1842.
- Soppitt (C. A.), *A Short Account of the Kuki-Lushai Tribes on the North-East Frontier*. Shillong, 1887.
- Sorge (F.), 'Nissan-Inseln im Bismarck-Archipel'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- South American Missionary Magazine (The)*. London.

- Southey (R.), *History of Brazil*. 3 vols. London, 1810-19.  
 'Soviet Law of Marriage and the Family.' Trans.; in *The Contemporary Review*, vol. cxvii. London, 1920.
- Soyaux (Hermann), *Aus West-Afrika*. Leipzig, 1879.
- Sozomenus (Hermias), 'Historia ecclesiastica'; in Migne, *Patrologia cursus*, Ser. Graeca, vol. lxxvii. Parisii, 1859.
- Sparkman (Ph. Stedman), 'The Culture of the Luiseno Indians'; in *University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology*, vol. viii. Berkeley, 1908.
- Sparrman (A.), *A Voyage to the Cape of Good Hope*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1786.
- Speck (Frank G.), 'The Creek Indians of Taskigi Town'; in *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, vol. ii. Lancaster, 1907.
- *Ethnology of the Yuchi Indians*. (University of Pennsylvania. Anthropological Publications of the University Museum, vol. i. no. 1.) Philadelphia, 1909.
- *Family Hunting Territories and Social Life of Various Algonkian Bands of the Ottawa Valley*. (Canada Department of Mines. Geological Survey. Memoir 70. No. 8, Anthropological Series.) Ottawa, 1915.
- Speiser (Felix), 'Beiträge zur Ethnographie der Orang Mamma auf Sumatra'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, new ser. vol. ix. Braunschweig, 1910.
- *Two Years with the Natives in the Western Pacific*. London, 1913.
- Spencer (Herbert), *Descriptive Sociology*. 8 vols. London, 1873-81.
- *Essays: Scientific, Political, and Speculative*. 2 vols. London, 1883.
- *The Principles of Psychology*. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- *The Principles of Sociology*. 3 vols. London, 1882-96.
- 'A Short Rejoinder' [to McLennan's article 'The Levirate and Polyandry']; in *The Fortnightly Review*, new ser. vol. xxi. London, 1877.
- Spencer (Sir Walter Baldwin), *Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia*. London, 1914.
- and Gillen (F. J.), *The Native Tribes of Central Australia*. London, 1899.
- and Gillen (F. J.), *The Northern Tribes of Central Australia*. London, 1904.
- Spiegel (F.), *Eränische Alterthumskunde*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1871-78.
- Spieth (Jakob), *Die Ewe-Stämme. Material zur Kunde des Ewe-Volkes in Deutsch-Togo*. Berlin, 1906.
- Spix (J. B. von) and Martius (C. F. Ph. von), *Reise in Brasilien*. 3 vols. München, 1823-31.
- *Travels in Brazil in the Years 1817-1820*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1824.
- Sprenger (A.), 'Acclimatisationsfähigkeit der Europäer in Asien'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr. Berlin*, 1885. Berlin.
- Sproat (G. M.), *Scenes and Studies of Savage Life*. London, 1868.
- Squier (E. G.), 'Observations on the Archaeology and Ethnology of Nicaragua'; in *Trans. American Ethn. Soc.* vol. iii. pt. i. New York, 1853.
- *The States of Central America*. London, 1858.
- Stack (Edward), *The Mikirs*. Ed. by Sir Charles Lyall. London, 1908.

- Stade (Hans), *The Captivity of Hans Stade of Hesse, in A.D. 1547-1555, among the Wild Tribes of Eastern Brazil*. Trans. by A. Tootal, and annotated by R. F. Burton. London, 1874.
- Stair (John B.), *Old Samoa*. London, 1897.
- Stanbridge (W. E.), 'Some Particulars of the General Characteristics, Astronomy, and Mythology of the Tribes in the Central Part of Victoria, Southern Australia'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. i. London, 1861.
- Stannus (H. S.), 'Notes on some Tribes of British Central Africa'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xl. London, 1910.
- Starcke (C. N.), *The Primitive Family in its Origin and Development*. London, 1889.
- Starkweather (G. B.), *The Law of Sex*. London, 1883.
- 'Statistik der Eingeborenen-Bevölkerung der Neu-Lauenburg-Gruppe'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xiv. Berlin, 1901.
- Steel (E. H.), 'On the Kasia Tribe'; in *Trans. Ethn. Soc. London*, new ser. vol. vii. London, 1869.
- Steele (Arthur), *The Law and Custom of Hindoo Castes*. London, 1868.
- Steinau (J. H.), *A Pathological and Philosophical Essay on Hereditary Diseases*. London, 1843.
- Steinen (Karl von den), *Durch Central-Brasilien*. Leipzig, 1886.
- *Unter den Naturvölkern Zentral-Brasilien*. Berlin, 1894.
- Steinmetz (S. R.), 'Die neueren Forschungen zur Geschichte der menschlichen Familie'; in *Zeitschr. f. Socialwissenschaft*, vol. ii. Berlin, 1899.
- *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Ed. by. Berlin, 1903.
- Steller (G. W.), *Beschreibung von dem Lande Kamtschatka*. Frankfurt & Leipzig, 1774.
- Stendhal, M. de (i.e., M. H. Beyle), *De l'amour*. Paris, 1853.
- *On Love*. Trans. with an introduction and notes by P. S. and C. N. Woolf. London, 1915.
- Stenin (P. von), 'Das Gewohnheitsrecht der Samojeden'; in *Globus*, vol. lx. Braunschweig, 1891.
- Stephan (Emil) and Graebner (Fritz), *Neu-Mecklenburg (Bismarck-Archipel)*. Berlin, 1907.
- Stephen (A. M.), 'The Navajo'; in *American Anthropologist*, vol. vi. Washington, 1893.
- Stephen (H. J.), *New Commentaries on the Laws of England*. Ed. by E. Jenks. 4 vols. London, 1914.
- Stephens (Edward), 'The Aborigines of Australia'; in *Jour. and Proceed. Roy. Soc. N. S. Wales*, vol. xxiii. Sydney & London, 1889.
- Stern (Bernhard), *Medizin, Aberglaube und Geschlechtsleben in der Türkei*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1903.
- Sternberg (L.), 'Die Giljaken'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1901. Berlin.
- Reviewed in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. v. Paris, 1894.
- Stevens (H. Vaughan), *Materialien zur Kenntniss der Wilden Stämme auf der Halbinsel Malaka*. 2 pts. Ed. by Albert Grünwedel. (Königliche Museen zu Berlin. Veröffentlichungen aus dem königl. Museum für Völkerkunde, vol. ii. fasc. 3-4, and vol. iii. fasc. 3-4.) Berlin, 1892-94.

## THE HISTORY OF HUMAN MARRIAGE (Vol. VI)

- Stevens (H. Vaughan), 'Mittheilungen aus dem Frauenleben der Orang Bëlandas, der Orang Djâkun und der Orang Lâut.' Ed. by Max Bartels; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxviii. Berlin, 1896.
- See Grünwedel (Albert).
- Stevenson (Matilda C.), 'The Sia'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. xi. Washington, 1894.
- Stewart (C. S.), *Journal of a Residence in the Sandwich Islands, during the Years 1823, 1824, and 1825.* London, 1830.
- Stewart (R.), 'Notes on Northern Cachar'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xxiv. Calcutta, 1855.
- Stewart Lockhart (J. H.), 'Chinese Folk-Lore'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. i. London, 1890.
- 'The Marriage Ceremonies of the Manchus'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. i. London, 1890.
- Sticotti (P.), 'Zu griechischen Hochzeitsgebräuchen'; in *Festschrift für Otto Benndorf.* Wien, 1898.
- Stieda (Ludwig), 'Anatomisch-archäologische Studien. III. Die Infibulation bei Griechen und Römern'; in *Anatomische Hefte*, vol. xix. Wiesbaden, 1902.
- Stieda (W.), 'Les mariages consanguins'; in *Annales de démographie internationale*, vol. iii. Paris, 1879.
- Stigand (C. H.), 'Notes on the Natives of Nyassaland, N.E. Rhodesia, and Portuguese Zambezia, their Arts, Customs, and Modes of Subsistence'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- Stirling (E. C.), 'Anthropology'; in *Report on the Work of the Horn Scientific Expedition to Central Australia*, pt. iv. London & Melbourne, 1896.
- Stirling (W. H.), 'A Residence in Tierra del Fuego'; in *The South American Missionary Magazine*, vol. iv. London, 1870.
- Stjernstedt (Georg), *Den nya äktenskapslagen.* Stockholm, 1916.
- Stoecklein (J.), *Der Neue Welt-Bott.* 4 vols. Augspurg, Grätz, Wien, 1728-55.
- Stoll (Otto), *Das Geschlechtsleben in der Völkerpsychologie.* Leipzig, 1908.
- Stoll (W. G.), 'Notes on the Yoon-tha-lin Karens'; in *Madras Journal of Literature and Science*, new ser. vol. vi. Madras, 1861.
- Stolpe (Hjalmar), 'Påsk-ön'; in *Ymer*, vol. iii. Stockholm, 1882.
- Stone (O. C.), 'Description of the Country and Natives of Port Moresby and Neighbourhood, New Guinea'; in *Jour. Roy. Geo. Soc.* vol. xlv. London, 1876.
- *A Few Months in New Guinea.* London, 1880.
- Storch (—), 'Sitten, Gebräuche und Rechtspflege bei den Bewohnern Usambaras und Pares'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. viii. Berlin, 1895.
- Stow (G. W.), *The Native Races of South Africa.* Ed. by G. McCall Theal. London, 1905.
- Strabo, *Geographica.* 3 vols. Ed. by A. Meineke. Lipsiae, 1852-53.
- The same work. Ed. by C. Müller and F. Dübner. Parisii, 1853.
- The same work. Trans. into French by A. Tardieu. 4 vols. Paris, 1873-90.

- Strabo, The same work. Trans. into German by C. G. Groskurd. 4 vols. Berlin & Stettin, 1831-34.
- Strachey (William), *The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia*. Ed. by R. H. Major. London, 1849.
- Strackerjan (L.), *Aberglaube und Sagen aus dem Herzogthum Oldenburg*. 2 vols. Oldenburg, 1867.
- Strampff (H. L. von), *Dr. Martin Luther : Ueber die Ehe*. Berlin, 1857.
- Strauch (H.), 'Allgemeine Bemerkungen ethnologischen Inhalts über Neu-Guinea, die Anachoreten-Inseln, Neu-Hannover, Neu-Irland, Neu-Britannien und Bougainville'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. ix. Berlin, 1877.
- Strehlow (Carl), *Die Aranda- und Loritja-Stämme in Zentral-Australien*. Ed. by Moritz von Leonhardi. 4 vols. (*Veröffentlichungen aus dem städtischen Völker-Museum Frankfurt am Main*, I.) Frankfurt a. M., 1907-13.
- Stricker (W.), 'Der Fuss der Chinesinnen'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, vol. iv. Braunschweig, 1870.
- Strzoda (Walter), 'Die Li auf Hainan und ihre Beziehungen zum asiatischen Kontinent'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xliii. Berlin, 1911.
- Stuart (H. A.), *Madras District Manuals : South Canara*, vol. ii. Madras, 1895.
- Stuart (T. P. Anderson), 'The "Mika" or "Kulpi" Operation of the Australian Aborigines'; in *Jour. and Proceed. Roy. Soc. N. S. Wales*, 1896, vol. xxx. Sydney, 1897.
- Studies in History, Economics and Public Law*. Edited by the University Faculty of Political Science of Columbia College. New York.
- Stuhlmann (Franz), *Mit Emin Pascha ins Herz von Afrika*. Berlin, 1894.
- Stulpnagel (C. R.), 'Polyandry in the Himālayas'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. vii. Bombay, 1878.
- Sturrock (J.), *Madras District Manuals : South Canara*, vol. i. Madras, 1894.
- Sturt (Charles), *Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia* 2 vols. London, 1849.
- Subramhanya Aiyar (N.), *Census of India*, 1901. Vol. XXVI. Travancore, pt. i. Report. Trivandrum, 1903.
- *Census of India*, 1911. Vol. XXIII. Travancore, pt. i. Report. Trivandrum, 1912.
- Suessmilch (J. P.), *Die göttliche Ordnung in den Veränderungen des menschlichen Geschlechts*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1761-62.
- Sugenheim (S.), *Geschichte der Aufhebung der Leibeigenschaft und Hörigkeit in Europa*. St. Petersburg, 1861.
- Suidas, *Lexicon Graece et Latine*. Ed. by G. Bernhardt. 2 vols. Halis & Brunsvigae, 1853.
- Sully (Maximilian de Bethune, Duc de), *Memoirs*. Trans. 5 vols. London, 1778.
- Sumner (W. G.), 'The Yakuts, abridged from the Russian of Sieroshevski'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxi. London, 1901.
- Suomalais-Ugrilaisen Seuran Aikauskirja—Journal de la Société Finno-ougrienne*. Helsingfors.
- Sutherland (Alex.), *The Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct*. 2 vols. London, 18

- Sutherland (P. C.), 'On the Esquimaux'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. iv. London, 1856.
- Sutton (T. M.), 'The Adjahdurah Tribe of Aborigines on Yorke's Peninsula: some of their Early Customs and Traditions'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geograph. Soc. Australasia: South Australian Branch*, vol. ii. 1887-88. Adelaide, 1890.
- Sveriges Rikes Lag, till efterlefnad stadfästad år 1736*. Ed. by N. W. Lundequist. Stockholm, 1874.
- Swan (J. G.), *The Northwest Coast; or, Three Years' Residence in Washington Territory*. New York, 1857.
- Swanton (J. R.), *The Haida*. (Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition, vol. v. pt. i.) Leiden & New York, 1905.
- 'Social Condition, Beliefs, and Linguistic Relationship of the Tlingit Indians'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. American Ethnol.* vol. xxvi. 1904-05. Washington, 1908.
- 'The Social Organization of American Tribes'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. vii. Lancaster, 1905.
- Review of Frazer's *Lectures on the Early History of Kingship*; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. viii. Lancaster, 1906.
- Review of Thomas' *Kinship Organisations and Group Marriage in Australia*; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. ix. Lancaster, 1907.
- Swettenham (F. A.), 'Comparative Vocabulary of the Dialects of some of the Wild Tribes inhabiting the Malayan Peninsula, Borneo, &c.'; in *Jour. Straits Branch Roy. Asiatic Soc.* no. v. Singapore, 1880.
- Ta Tsing Leu Lee*. Trans. by Sir G. Th. Staunton. London, 1810.
- Tacitus (C. C.), *Libri qui supersunt*. Ed. by C. Halm. 2 vols. Lipsiae, 1850-57.
- Taine (H.), *Les origines de la France contemporaine*. 6 vols. Paris, 1876-1894.
- Taintor (E. C.), *The Aborigines of Northern Formosa*. A paper read before the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1874. Shanghai, 1874.
- Talbot (P. A.), 'The Buduma of Lake Chad'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xli. London, 1911.
- *In the Shadow of the Bush*. London, 1912.
- Taplin (George), *The Folklore, Manners, Customs, and Languages of the South Australian Aborigines*. Ed. by Adelaide, 1879.
- 'The Narrinyeri'; in Woods, *Native Tribes of South Australia*. Adelaide, 1879.
- Taprobanian (The)*. Bombay.
- Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science, &c.* Hobart Town.
- Tauern (O. D.), 'Ceram'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xlv. Berlin, 1913.
- Taunton (E.), *The Law of the Church*. London, 1906.
- Taupin (M.-J.). See Delisle (F.).
- Tautain (Dr.), 'Étude sur la dépopulation de l'archipel des Marquises'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. ix. Paris, 1898.
- 'Étude sur le mariage chez les Polynésiens (Mao'i) des îles Marquises'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. vi. Paris, 1895.
- 'Sur le tatouage aux îles Marquises'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. vii. Paris, 1896.

- Tauxier (Louis), *Le Noir du Soudan*. Paris, 1912.
- Tavernier (J. B.), *Les six voyages de J. B. Tavernier*. 2 vols. Paris, 1676.
- Taylor (R.), *Te Ika a Maui; or, New Zealand and its Inhabitants*. London, 1870.
- Tegengren (Jacob), 'Bröllopsbruk i Vörå'; in *Hembygden*, vols. viii.-ix. Helsingfors, 1917-18.
- 'Magi och vidskepelse, hänförande sig till trolövnin, bröllop o.s.v. (Från Österbotten)'; in *Hembygden*, vol. iii. Helsingfors, 1912.
- Teit (J. A.), 'Indian Tribes of the Interior'; in *Canada and its Provinces*, vol. XXI. *The Pacific Province*, pt. i. Toronto, 1914.
- 'The Lillooet Indians'; in *Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. ii. Leiden & New York, 1900-08.
- 'The Shuswap'; in *Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. ii. Leiden & New York, 1900-08.
- 'The Thompson Indians of British Columbia'; in *Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition*, vol. i. (*Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History*, vol. ii. Anthropology, vol. i.) New York, 1900.
- Tekelija (Sava), 'Autobiografija'; in *Letopis Matice Srpske*, vol. cxix. Novi-Sad, 1876.
- Tellier (G.), 'Kreis Kita, Französischer Sudan'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Temme (J. D. H.), *Die Volkssagen der Altmark*. Berlin, 1839.
- Tench (Watkin), *A Narrative of the Expedition to Botany Bay*. Dublin, 1789.
- Tennent (Sir James Emerson), *Ceylon*. 2 vols. London, 1860.
- Tenth Census of the United States*. Ed. by F. A. Walker. 22 vols. Washington, 1883-88.
- Tertullian, *Opera omnia*. 3 vols. (Migne, *Patrologiæ cursus*, vols. i.-iii.) Parisii, 1844.
- Teschauer (C.), 'Die Caingang oder Coroados-Indianer im brasilianischen Staate Rio Grande do Sul'; in *Anthropos*, vol. ix. Wien, 1914.
- Tessmann (Günter), *Die Pangwe. Völkerkundliche Monographie eines westafrikanischen Negerstammes*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1913.
- Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs (The)*. Trans. and ed. by R. H. Charles. London, 1908.
- Tetzner (Franz), 'Die Drawehner im hannöverschen Wendlande um das Jahr 1700'; in *Globus*, vol. lxxxi. Braunschweig, 1902.
- *Die Slawen in Deutschland*. Braunschweig, 1902.
- Theal (G. M. McCall), *History of the Boers in South Africa*. London, 1887.
- *The Yellow and Dark-skinned People of Africa south of the Zambesi*. London, 1910.
- Theodore, 'Poenitentiale Theodori'; in Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland*, vol. iii. Oxford, 1871.
- Thesleff (A.), 'Zigenarlif i Finland'; in *Nya Pressen*, 1897, no. 331 B. Helsingfors.
- Thierry (Augustin), *Narratives of the Merovingian Era*. Trans. London, [1845].

- Thiers (J. B.), *Traité des superstitions qui regardent les sacremens.* 4 vols. Avignon, 1777.
- Thomas (N. W.), *Anthropological Report on the Edo-speaking Peoples of Nigeria.* 2 vols. London, 1910.
- *Anthropological Report on Ibo-speaking Peoples of Nigeria.* 6 vols. London, 1913-14.
- *Anthropological Report on Sierra Leone. Part I. Law and Custom of the Timne and other Tribes.* London, 1916.
- *Kinship Organisations and Group Marriage in Australia.* Cambridge, 1906.
- Thomas (W. I.), *Sex and Society.* Chicago & London, 1907.
- *Source Book for Social Origins.* Chicago & London, 1909.
- Thomas Aquinas (Saint), *Summa theologiae.* 4 vols. (Migne, *Patrologia cursus*, Ser. Secunda, vols. i.-iv.) Parisiiis, 1845-46.
- Thompson (T. W.), 'The Ceremonial Customs of the British Gipsies'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxiv. London, 1913.
- Thomson (A. S.), *The Story of New Zealand.* 2 vols. London, 1859.
- Thomson (Sir Basil Home), *The Fijians. A Study of the Decay of Custom.* London, 1908.
- *Savage Island.* London, 1902.
- Thomson (J. P.), *British New Guinea.* London, 1892.
- Thomson (J. T.), 'Remarks on the Sletar and Sabimba Tribes'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. i. Singapore, 1847.
- Thomson (Joseph), 'Notes on the Basin of the River Rovuma, East Africa'; in *Proceed. Roy. Geo. Soc.* new ser. vol. iv. London, 1882.
- *Through Masai Land.* London, 1887.
- Thomson (T. R. H.), 'Observations on the reported Incompetency of the "Gins" or aboriginal Females of New Holland'; in *Jour. Ethn. Soc. London*, vol. iii. London, 1854.
- Thorpe (Benjamin), *Northern Mythology.* 3 vols. London, 1851-52.
- Thucydides, *Historia belli Peloponnesiacy.* Ed. by F. G. H. C. Haase. Parisiis, 1840.
- Thulié (—), 'Instructions anthropologiques aux voyageurs. Sur les Bochimans'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. iv. Paris, 1881.
- Thunberg (C. P.), 'An Account of the Cape of Good Hope.' Trans.; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. xvi. London, 1814.
- *Travels in Europe, Africa, and Asia. Performed between the Years 1770 and 1779.* 4 vols. London, [1793-]1795.
- Thurnwald (Richard), 'Bánaro Society. Social Organization and Kinship System of a Tribe in the Interior of New Guinea'; in *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, vol. iii. Lancaster, 1916.
- 'Ermittlungen über Eingeborenenrechte der Südsee. A. Buin auf Bougainville (Deutsche Salomo-Inseln)'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. xxiii. Stuttgart, 1910.
- *Forschungen auf den Salomo-Inseln und dem Bismarck-Archipel.* Berlin, 1912 &c. *In progress.*
- Thurston (Edgar) 'Anthropology of the Todas and Kotas of the Nilgiri Hills'; in the Madras Government Museum's *Bulletin*, vol. i. Madras, 1896.

- Thurston (Edgar), 'The Badágas of the Nilgiris'; in the Madras Government Museum's *Bulletin*, vol. ii. Madras, 1897.
- *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*. 7 vols. Madras, 1909.
- *Ethnographic Notes in Southern India*. Madras, 1906.
- Thwaites (R. G.), *Early Western Travels 1748-1846*. A series of annotated reprints of volumes of travel, ed. by. 32 vols. Cleveland, 1904-07.
- Thyagaraja Aiyar (V. R.), *Census of India*, 1911. Vol. XXI. Mysore, pt. i. Report. Bangalore, 1912.
- Tigerstedt (Robert), *Lehrbuch der Physiologie des Menschen*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1911.
- Tijdschrift van het (Koninklijk) Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*. Amsterdam, Leiden.
- voor indische taal-, land- en volkenkunde. Batavia & 's Hage.
- voor Nederlandsch Indië. Zalt-Bommel.
- voor Neêrlands Indie. Batavia.
- Tillier (L.), *L'instinct sexuel chez l'homme et chez les animaux*. Paris, 1889.
- *Le mariage : sa genèse, son évolution*. Paris, 1898.
- Times (The)*. London.
- 'Tobit, The Book of'; in *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament in English*, ed. by R. H. Charles, vol. i. Oxford, 1913.
- See *Liber Tobiae*.
- Tocantins (A. M. G.), 'Estudos sobre a tribu "Mundurucu" '; in *Revista trimensal do Instituto Historico Geographico e Ethnographico do Brasil*, vol. xl. pt. ii. Rio de Janeiro, 1877.
- Tocqueville (Alexis de), *Democracy in America*. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1889.
- Tod (James), *Annals and Antiquities of Rajast'han*. 2 vols. Madras, 1873.
- Todd (Mrs. M. L.), *Tripoli the Mysterious*. London, 1912.
- Tonkes (H.), *Volkskunde von Bali*. Halle a. S., 1888.
- Topelius (Zachris), *De modo matrimonii iuventutis apud Fennos quondam vigente*. Helsingfors, 1847.
- Topinard (Paul), *Anthropology*. Trans. London, 1878.
- 'Note sur les métis d'Australiens et d'Européens'; in *Revue d'anthropologie*, vol. iv. Paris, 1875.
- Torday (E.), *Camp and Tramp in African Wilds*. London, 1913.
- and Joyce (T. A.), *Notes ethnographiques sur les peuples communément appelés Bakuba, ainsi que sur les peuplades apparentées. Les Bushongo*. Bruxelles, 1910.
- and Joyce (T. A.), 'Notes on the Ethnography of the Ba-Huana' in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- and Joyce (T. A.), 'Notes on the Ethnography of the Ba-Mbala'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxv. London, 1905.
- and Joyce (T. A.), 'Notes on the Ethnography of the Ba-Yaka'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvi. London, 1906.
- Torquemada (Juan de), *Veinte y un libros rituales y Monarchia Indiana*. 3 vols. Madrid, 1723.
- Tout (C. Hill), *The Far West the Home of the Salish and Déné. (The Native Races of the British Empire. British North America, vol. i.)* London, 1907.

- Tout (C. Hill), 'Report on the Ethnology of the South-Eastern Tribes of Vancouver Island, British Columbia'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxvii. London, 1907.
- 'Report on the Ethnology of the Stlatlunh of British Columbia'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxv. London, 1905.
- Train (Joseph), *An Historical and Statistical Account of the Isle of Man*. 2 vols. Douglas, 1845.
- Transactions (and Proceedings and Report) of the Royal Society of South Australia*. Adelaide.
- *and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute*. Wellington.
- *of the American Ethnological Society*. New York.
- *of the Asiatic Society of Japan*. Yokohama.
- *of the Canadian Institute*. Toronto.
- *of the China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Hongkong.
- *of the Ethnological Society of London*. New Series. London.
- *of the International Folk-Lore Congress, 1891*. London, 1892.
- *of the Ossianic Society*. Dublin.
- *of the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia (Victoria Branch)*. Melbourne.
- *of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*.
- *of the Royal Society of Victoria*. Melbourne.
- Travels of an Arab Merchant in Soudan*. See Muḥammad ibn 'Umar, Al-Tūnusi.
- Treffers (F.), 'Het landschap Laiwoei in Z. O. Celebes en zijne bevolking'; in *Tijdschrift van het Koninklijk Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*, ser. ii. vol. xxxi. Leiden, 1914.
- Tregear (Edward), 'Easter Island'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. i. Wellington, 1892.
- *The Maori Race*. Wanganui, N.Z., 1904.
- Tremearne (A. J. N.), *Hausa Superstitions and Customs*. London, 1913.
- 'Notes on the Kagoro and other Nigerian Head-Hunters'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xlii. London, 1912.
- Trenk (Oberleutnant), 'Die Buschleute der Namib, ihre Rechts- und Familienverhältnisse'; in *Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* vol. xxiii. Berlin, 1910.
- Trevelyan (E. J.), *Hindu Family Law as administered in British India*. London, 1908.
- Trevelyan (Marie), *Folk-Lore and Folk-Stories of Wales*. London, 1909.
- Troels-Lund (T. F.), *Dagligt Liv i Norden i det 16 Aarhundrede*. - 14 vols. København, 1903-04.
- Trumbull (H. C.), *Studies in Oriental Social Life*. Philadelphia, 1894.
- *The Threshold Covenant*. New York, 1896.
- Trusen (J. P.), *Die Sitten, Gebräuche und Krankheiten der alten Hebräer*. Breslau, 1853.
- Tschudi (J. J. von), *Reisen durch Südamerika*. 5 vols. Leipzig, 1866-69.
- Tuchmann (J.), 'La fascination'; in *Mélusine*, vol. vii. Paris, 1894-95.
- Tuckey (J. K.), *Narrative of an Expedition to explore the River Zaire*. London, 1818.
- Tupper (C. L.), *Punjab Customary Law*. 3 vols. Calcutta, 1881.

- Turnbull (John), *A Voyage round the World, in the Years 1800-1804*. London, 1813.
- Turner (George), *Nineteen Years in Polynesia*. London, 1861.
- *Samoa a Hundred Years ago and long before*. London, 1884.
- Turner (L. M.), 'Ethnology of the Ungava District, Hudson Bay Territory'; in *Ann. Rep. Bur. Ethnol.* vol. xi. Washington, 1894.
- Turner (Samuel), *An Account of an Embassy to the Court of the Teshoo Lama, in Tibet*. London, 1800.
- Tutuila (—), 'The Line Islanders'; in *Jour. Polynesian Soc.* vol. i. Wellington, 1892.
- Tyler (Josiah), *Forty Years among the Zulus*. Boston & Chicago, [1891].
- Tylor (Sir E. B.), *Anthropology*. London, 1881.
- 'On a Method of investigating the Development of Institutions; applied to Laws of Marriage and Descent'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xviii. London, 1889.
- *Primitive Culture*. 2 vols. London, 1903.
- *Researches into the Early History of Mankind*. London, 1878.
- Review of the first edition of the present work in *The Academy* vol. xl. London, 1891.
- Ujfalvy (K. E. von), *Aus dem westlichen Himalaja*. Leipzig, 1884.
- 'Die Ptolemäer. Ein Beitrag zur historischen Anthropologie'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, new ser. vol. ii. Braunschweig, 1904.
- 'Voyage dans l'Himalaya occidental (le Koulou, le Cachemire et le petit Thibet)'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. v. Paris, 1882.
- Ullberg (Emil), 'Brölloppseder i Södra Sibbo'; in *Hembygden*, vols. viii.-ix. Helsingfors, 1917-18.
- United States Geographical and Geological Survey of the Rocky Mountain Region:—Contributions to North American Ethnology*. Washington.
- United States Geographical and Geographical Survey, Miscellaneous Publications*. Washington.
- University of California Publications in American Archæology and Ethnology*. Berkeley.
- University of Pennsylvania. Anthropological Publications of the University Museum*, Philadelphia.
- Uplands-Lagen*. Ed. by C. J. Schlyter. (*Corpus Juris Sueo-Gotorum Antiqui*, vol. iii.) Stockholm, 1834.
- Usener (H.), 'Italische Mythen'; in *Rheinisches Museum für Philologie*, vol. xxx. Frankfurt a. M., 1875.
- Utješević (O. M.), *Die Hauskommunionen der Südslaven*. Wien, 1859.
- Valdau (G.), 'Om Ba-kwileh-folket'; in *Ymer*, vol. v. Stockholm, 1886.
- Valerius Maximus, *Factorum dictorumque memorabilium libri novem*. Ed. by C. Kempf. Lipsiae, 1888.
- Valikhanof (—) and Others, *The Russians in Central Asia*. Trans. by J. and R. Michell. London, 1865.
- Vámbery (H.), *Die primitive Cultur des turko-tatarischen Volkes*. Leipzig, 1879.

- Vámbéry (H.), *Travels in Central Asia*. London, 1864.  
 — *Das Türkenvolk*. Leipzig, 1885.
- Vancouver (G.), *A Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean, and round the World*. 3 vols. London, 1798.
- Van-Lennep (H. J.), *Bible Lands*. London, 1875.
- 'Vásishtha,' trans. by G. Bühler; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xiv. Oxford, 1882.
- Västgötalagen, Aldre*. Ed. by B. Sjöros. (*Skrifter utgivna av Svenska Litteratursällskapet i Finland*, vol. cxliv.) Helsingfors, 1919.
- Velten (C.), *Sitten und Gebräuche der Suaheli*. Göttingen, 1903.
- Vendtiddd (The)*. Trans. by J. Darmesteter. (*The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. iv.) Oxford, 1880.
- The same work. Oxford, 1895.
- 'Venedotian Code (The)'; in *Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales*. London, 1841.
- Venette (N.), *La génération de l'homme, ou tableau de l'amour conjugal*. 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1778.
- Vergette (E. Dudley), *Certain Marriage Customs of some of the Tribes in the Protectorate of Sierra Leone*. Sierra Leone, 1917.
- Vergilius Maro (P.), *Opera*. Ed. by A. Forbiger. 3 vols. Lipsiae, 1872-75.
- Verhandeligen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap van kunsten en wetenschappen*. Batavia.
- Verhandlungen der Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie, Ethnologie und Urgeschichte*. Berlin.
- *des Vereins für naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg*.
- Verhoeven (P. W.), *Kurtze Beschreibung einer Reyse, so von den Holländern und Seeländern, in die Ost Indien . . . under der Admiralschafft P. W. Verhuffen &c. in Jahren 1607. 1608. und 1609. verrichtet worden*. Franckfurt am Mayn, 1612-13.
- Veröffentlichungen aus dem königl. Museum für Völkerkunde*. Berlin.
- *aus dem städtischen Völker-Museum Frankfurt am Main*.
- Veth (P. J.), *Java, geographisch, ethnologisch, historisch*. Ed. by J. F. Snelleman and J. F. Niermeyer. 4 vols. Haarlem, 1896-1907.
- Vetter (Konrad), 'Bericht des Missionars Herrn Konrad Vetter in Simbang über papuanische Rechtsverhältnisse, wie solche namentlich bei den Jabim beobachtet wurden'; in *Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelms-Land und den Bismarck-Archipel*, 1897. Berlin.
- Veillot (Louis), *Le droit du seigneur au moyen âge*. Paris, 1854.
- Viehe (G.), 'Die Ovaherero'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Vienna Oriental Journal*. Vienna, London, &c.
- Viera y Clavijo (Joseph de), *Noticias de la historia general de las islas de Canaria*. 4 vols. Madrid, 1772-83.
- Vigfusson (Gudbrand) and Powell (F. York), *Corpus Poeticum Boreale*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1883.
- Vigne (G. T.), *Travels in Kashmir, Ladak, Iskardo, the Countries adjoining the Mountain-Course of the Indus, and the Himalaya, north of the Panjab*. 2 vols. London, 1842.
- Vigström (Eva), 'Folkseder i Östra Göinge härad i Skåne'; in *Bidrag till vår odlings häfder* (ed. by A. Hazelius). 2. *Ur de nordiska folkens lif*, vol. i. Stockholm, 1882.

- Villot (E.), *Mœurs, coutumes et institutions des indigènes de l'Algérie*. Alger, 1888.
- Vincendon-Dumoulin (C. A.) and Desgraz (C.), *Iles Marquises ou Nouka-Hiva*. Paris, 1843.
- Vincentius Bellovacensis, *Speculum naturale*. Venetijs, 1494.
- Vinnius (A.), *In quatuor libros institutionum imperialium commentarius*. Lugduni, 1747.
- Vinson (—), in the Discussion on M. de Ujfalvy's paper 'Voyage dans l'Himalaya occidental'; in *Bull. Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, ser. iii. vol. v. Paris, 1882.
- Virchow (Rudolf), 'Acclimatisation'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1885. Berlin.
- 'Rassenbildung und Erblichkeit'; in *Festschrift für Adolf Bastian zu seinem 70. Geburtstage*. Berlin, 1896.
- 'Ueber Erblichkeit. I. Die Theorie Darwin's'; in *Deutsche Jahrbücher für Politik und Literatur*, vol. vi. Berlin, 1863.
- *Untersuchungen über die Entwicklung des Schädelgrundes im gesunden und krankhaften Zustande*. Berlin, 1857.
- Virchows Archiv für pathologische Anatomie und Physiologie und für klinische Medizin*. Berlin.
- Virey (J. J.), *De la femme sous ses rapports physiologique, moral et littéraire*. Paris, 1823.
- Vishnu, *The Institutes of*. See *Institutes of Vishnu (The)*.
- Vishvanāth Nārāyan Mandlik, *The Vyavahāra Mayūkha*, in *Original, with an English Translation*. With an introduction and appendices containing notes on Hindu Law. 2 vols. Bombay, 1880.
- Visscher (J. C.), *Letters from Malabar*. Trans. from the original Dutch by H. Drury. Madras, 1862.
- Vogel (E.), 'Reise nach Central-Afrika'; in *Petermann's Mittheilungen*, 1857. Gotha.
- Vogel (Hans), *Eine Forschungsreise im Bismarck-Archipel*. Hamburg, 1911.
- Vogt (Carl), *Lectures on Man*. Trans. ed. by J. Hunt. London, 1864.
- Vogt (P. F.), 'Material zur Ethnographie und Sprache der Guayaki-Indianer'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxiv. Berlin, 1902.
- Vogt (Hermann), 'Die Bewohner von Lagos'; in *Globus*, vol. xli. Braunschweig, 1882.
- Voice for South America (A)*. London.
- Voisin (A.), 'Contribution à l'histoire des mariages entre consanguins'; in *Mémoires Soc. d'Anthr. Paris*, vol. ii. Paris, 1865.
- Volkens (Georg), *Der Kilimandscharo*. Berlin, 1897.
- Volkov (Théodore), 'Rites et usages nuptiaux en Ukraine'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vols. ii.-iii. Paris, 1891-92.
- Review of an article by Mendiarov on the Cheremiss of the government of Oufa; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. vi. Paris, 1895.
- Volz (Wilhelm), 'Zur Kenntniss der Kubus in Südsumatra'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, new ser. vol. vii. Braunschweig, 1908.
- Vossische Zeitung*. Berlin.
- Voth (H. R.), 'Oraibi Marriage Customs'; in *American Anthropologist*, new ser. vol. ii. New York, 1900.

- Wachsmuth (Curt), *Das alte Griechenland im neuen*. Bonn, 1864.
- Wachsmuth (Wilhelm), *Hellenische Alterthumskunde*. Halle, 1846.
- Waddell (L. A.), *Among the Himalayas*. Westminster, 1899.
- 'Celibacy (Tibetan)'; in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. iii. Edinburgh, 1910.
- *Lhasa and its Mysteries*. London, 1905.
- Wadström (Aina), 'Frieri- och bröllopsbruk från Dagsmark i Lappfjärd'; in *Hembygden*, vol. ii. Helsingfors, 1911.
- Wagner (Moritz), 'Die Kulturzüchtung des Menschen gegenüber der Naturzüchtung im Tierreich'; in *Kosmos*, vol. i. Stuttgart, 1886.
- Wagner (Rudolph), *Handwörterbuch der Physiologie*. Ed. by. 4 vols. Braunschweig, 1842–53.
- Waitz (Th.), *Anthropologie der Naturvölker*. 6 vols. (vol. v. pt. ii. and vol. vi. by G. Gerland). Leipzig, 1859–72.
- *Introduction to Anthropology*. Trans. ed. by J. F. Collingwood. London, 1863.
- Wake (C. S.), *The Development of Marriage and Kinship*. London, 1889.
- Wakefield (E. S.), 'Marriage Customs of the Southern Gallas'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xviii. London, 1907.
- Walckenaer (C. A.), *Histoire générale des voyages*. 21 vols. Paris, 1826–31.
- Waldron (George), *A Description of the Isle of Man*. (*Publications of the Manx Society*, vol. xi.) Douglas, 1865.
- Walen (A.), 'The Sakalava'; in *Antananarivo Annual and Madagascar Magazine*, no. viii. Antananarivo, 1884.
- Walker (Alex.), *Beauty*. London, 1846.
- Wallace (A. R.), *Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection*. London, 1871.
- *Darwinism*. London, 1889.
- *The Malay Archipelago*. 2 vols. London, 1869.
- *Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro*. London, 1853.
- *Tropical Nature and other Essays*. London, 1878.
- Wallace (D. Mackenzie), *Russia*. 2 vols. London, 1877.
- Wallaschek (Richard), *Anfänge der Tonkunst*. Leipzig, 1903.
- *Primitive Music*. London, 1893.
- Wallin (G. A.), *Reseanteckningar från Orienten åren 1843–1849*. Ed. by S. G. Elmgren. 4 vols. Helsingfors, 1864–66.
- Walter (Ferdinand), *Lehrbuch des Kirchenrechts aller christlichen Confessionen*. Ed. by H. Gerlach. Bonn, 1871.
- Walter (P.), 'Die Inseln Nossi-Bé und Mayotte'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Wandrer (C.), 'Die Khoi-Khoi oder Naman'; in Steinmetz, *Rechtsverhältnisse von eingeborenen Völkern in Afrika und Ozeanien*. Berlin, 1903.
- Wappäus (J. E.), *Allgemeine Bevölkerungsstatistik*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1859–61.
- Ward (B. C.), 'Geographical and Statistical Memoir of a Survey of the Neelgherry Mountains in the Province of Coimbatore made in 1821'; in Grigg, *A Manual of the Nilagiri District in the Madras Presidency*. Madras, 1880.
- Ward (F. Kingdon), *The Land of the Blue Poppy. Travels of a Naturalist in Eastern Tibet*. Cambridge, 1913.

- Ward (Herbert), *A Voice from the Congo*. London, 1910.
- Ward (Lester F.), *Dynamic Sociology or Applied Social Science*. 2 vols. New York, 1907.
- Ward (W.), *A View of the History, Literature, and Religion of the Hindoos*. 4 vols. London, 1817-20.
- Wargentín (P.), 'Uti hvilka månader flera Människor födas och dö i Sverige'; in *Kongliga Vetenskaps-academiens Handlingar*, vol. xxviii. Stockholm, 1767.
- Warnkoenig (L. A.) and Stein (L.), *Französische Staats- und Rechtsgeschichte*. 3 vols. Basel, 1846-48.
- Warren (Willar W.), 'History of the Ojibways, based upon Traditions and oral Statements'; in *Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society*, vol. v. Saint Paul (Minn.), 1885.
- Wasserschleben (F. W. H.), *Die Bussordnungen der abendländischen Kirche*. Halle, 1851.
- Watkins (O. D.), *Holy Matrimony*. London, 1895.
- Watson (J. F.) and Kaye (J. W.), *The People of India*. 6 vols. London, 1868.
- Watt (George), 'The Aboriginal Tribes of Manipur'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xvi. London, 1887.
- Weber (Albrecht), 'Collectanea über die Kastenverhältnisse in den Brähmana und Sûtra'; in *Indische Studien*, vol. x. Leipzig, 1868.
- *Indische Studien*. Ed. by. Berlin, Leipzig.
- 'Vedische Hochzeitssprüche'; in *Indische Studien*, vol. v. Berlin, 1861.
- Weber (E. von), *Vier Jahre in Afrika*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1878.
- Weddell (James), *A Voyage towards the South Pole*. London, 1825.
- Weeks (John H.), *Among Congo Cannibals*. London, 1913.
- *Among the Primitive Bakongo*. London, 1914.
- 'Anthropological Notes on the Bangala of the Upper Congo River'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vols. xxxix.-xl. London, 1909-1910.
- 'Notes on some Customs of the Lower Congo People'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xix. London, 1908.
- Weil (G.), *Biblische Legenden der Muselmänner*. Frankfurt a. M., 1845.
- Weinhold (Karl), *Altnordisches Leben*. Berlin, 1856.
- *Die deutschen Frauen in dem Mittelalter*. 2 vols. Wien, 1882.
- Weiss (Max), *Die Völkerstämme im Norden Deutsch-Ostafrikas*. Berlin, 1910.
- Welcker (H.), 'Die Füsse der Chinesinnen, Zweite Mittheilung'; in *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, vol. v. Braunschweig, 1871.
- Wellhausen (J.), 'Die Ehe bei den Arabern'; in *Nachrichten von der Königl. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften und der Georg-Augusts-Universität zu Göttingen*, 1893. Göttingen.
- *Prolegomena to the History of Israel*. Trans. London, 1885.
- *Reste des arabischen Heidentums*. Berlin, 1897.
- Werner (Miss Alice), *The Natives of British Central Africa*. London, 1906.
- Wesnitsch (M. R.), 'Die Blutrache bei den Südslaven'; in *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Rechtswiss.* vol. ix. Stuttgart, 1891.
- Wessman (V. E. V.), 'Folketro i Ekenäs'; in *Hembygdén*, vol. vii. Helsingfors, 1916.

- Wessmann (R.), 'Reife-Unsitten bei den Bawenda in Nord-Transvaal'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1896. Berlin.
- West (E. W.), 'The Meaning of Khvêôtûk-das or Khvêôtôdâd'; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xviii. Oxford, 1882.
- West (John), *The History of Tasmania*. 2 vols. Tasmania, 1852.
- West (Thomas), *Ten Years in South-Central Polynesia*. London, 1865.
- Westermann (Diedrich), *The Shilluk People. Their Language and Folklore*. Philadelphia, [1912].
- Westermarck (Edward), 'L-'âr, or the Transference of Conditional Curses in Morocco'; in *Anthropological Essays presented to E. B. Tylor*. Oxford, 1907.
- *The Belief in Spirits in Morocco*. (*Acta Academiae Aboensis. Humaniora*, vol. i. no. 1.) Åbo, 1920.
- *Ceremonies and Beliefs connected with Agriculture, certain Dates of the Solar Year, and the Weather in Morocco*. (*Öfversigt af Finska Vetenskaps-Societetens Förhandlingar. Bd. LIV.*, 1911-1912. *Afd. B. N:o 1.*) Helsingfors, 1913.
- 'The Magic Origin of Moorish Designs'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxxiv. London, 1904.
- *Marriage Ceremonies in Morocco*. London, 1914.
- 'Midsummer Customs in Morocco'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xvi. London, 1905.
- *The Moorish Conception of Holiness (Baraka)*. (*Öfversigt af Finska Vetenskaps-Societetens Förhandlingar. Bd. LVIII.*, 1915-1916. *Afd. B. N:o 1.*) Helsingfors, 1916.
- 'The Nature of the Arab Ginn, illustrated by the present Beliefs of the People of Morocco'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxix. London, 1900.
- *The Origin and Development of the Moral Ideas*. 2 vols. London, 1912-17.
- *The Origin of Human Marriage*. Helsingfors, 1889.
- 'The Popular Ritual of the Great Feast in Morocco'; in *Folk-Lore*, vol. xxii. London, 1911.
- 'Prefatory Note' to *The Tribe, and Intertribal Relations in Australia*, by G. C. Wheeler. London, 1910.
- Westgarth (William), *Australia Felix; or, a Historical and Descriptive Account of the Settlement of Port Phillip, New South Wales*. Edinburgh, 1848.
- Westropp (H. M.) and Wake (C. S.), *Ancient Symbol Worship*. New York, 1874.
- Wetzstein (J. G.), 'Die syrische Dreschtafel'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. v. Berlin, 1873.
- Weule (Karl), *Native Life in East Africa*. Trans. by Alice Werner. London, 1909.
- *Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse meiner ethnographischen Forschungsreise in den Südosten Deutsch-Ostafrikas*. (*Mittheil. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. Ergänzungsheft Nr. 1.*) Berlin, 1908.
- Wheeler (G. C.), *The Tribe, and Intertribal Relations in Australia*. London, 1910.
- Wheeler (J. Talboys), *The History of India*. 4 vols. London, 1867-74.
- Whiffen (Thomas), *The North-West Amazons*. London, 1915.
- White (J. Claude), *Sikkim and Bhutan. Twenty-one Years on the North East Frontier 1887-1908*. London, 1909.

- White (Rachel Evelyn), 'Women in Ptolemaic Egypt'; in *The Journal of Hellenic Studies*, vol. xviii. London, 1898.
- Whitehead (G.), 'Notes on the Chins of Burma'; in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxvi. Bombay, 1907.
- 'Why is Single Life becoming more General?'; in *The Nation*, vol. vi. New York, 1868.
- Wied-Neuwied (Maximilian Prinz zu), *Reise nach Brasilien in den Jahren 1815 bis 1817*. 2 vols. Frankfurt a.M., 1820-21.
- *Travels in Brasil*. Trans. London, 1820.
- Wiedemann (Alfred), *Herodots zweites Buch mit sachlichen Erläuterungen*. Ed. by. Leipzig, 1890.
- Wiese (Carl), 'Beiträge zur Geschichte der Zulu im Norden des Zambesi, namentlich der Angoni'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxii. Berlin, 1900.
- Wikman (K. R. V.), 'Frieri, förlofning och bröllop i Delsbo. Anteckningar samlade af Einar Spjut och sammanställda af'; in *Fataburen*, 1913. Stockholm.
- 'Magiska bindebruk'; in *Hembygden*, vol. iii. Helsingfors, 1912.
- Wilamowitz-Moellendorff (U. von) and Niese (B.), *Staat und Gesellschaft der Griechen und Römer. (Die Kultur der Gegenwart, vol. ii. pt. iv. 1.)* Berlin, 1910.
- Wilda (W. E.), *Das Strafrecht der Germanen*. Halle, 1842.
- Wilhelmi (Charles), 'Manners and Customs of the Australian Natives, in particular of the Port Lincoln District'; in *Transactions of the Royal Society of Victoria*, vol. v. Melbourne, 1860.
- Wilken (G. A.), 'Bijdrage tot de kennis der Alfoeren van het eiland Boeroe'; in *Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap van kunsten en wetenschappen*, vol. xxxviii. Batavia, 1875.
- *Huwelijken tusschen bloedverwanten*. (Reprinted from *De Gids*, 1890, no. 6.) Amsterdam.
- *Das Matriarchat (das Mutterrecht) bei den alten Arabern*. German trans. Leipzig, 1884.
- 'Over het huwelijks- en erfrecht bij de volken van Zuid-Sumatra'; in *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. xl. 's Gravenhage, 1891.
- 'Over de primitieve vormen van het huwelijk en den oorsprong van het gezin'; in *De Indische Gids*, 1880, vol. ii. and 1881, vol. ii. Amsterdam.
- *Over de verwantschap en het huwelijks- en erfrecht bij de volken van het maleische ras*. (Reprinted from *De Indische Gids*, 1883, May.) Amsterdam.
- 'Plechtigheden en gebruiken bij verlovingsen en huwelijken bij de volken van den Indischen Archipel'; in *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, ser. v. vols. i. and iv. 's Gravenhage, 1886, 1889.
- Wilkes (Charles), *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition during the Years 1838-1842*. 5 vols. Philadelphia & London, 1845.
- Wilks (Mark), *Historical Sketches of the South of India, in an Attempt to trace the history of Mysoor*. 2 vols. Madras, 1869.
- Willcox (W. F.), 'Divorce'; in *Encyclopædia Britannica*, vol. viii. London, 1910.

- Willcox (W. F.), *The Divorce Problem. A Study in Statistics. (Studies in History, Economics and Public Law. Edited by the University Faculty of Political Science of Columbia College, vol. i. no. 1.)* New York, 1891.
- 'A Study in Vital Statistics'; in *Political Science Quarterly*, vol. viii. New York, Boston, & Chicago, 1893.
- Willer (T. J.), *Het eiland Boeroe*. Amsterdam, 1858.
- Williams (John), *A Narrative of Missionary Enterprises in the South Sea Islands*. London, 1837.
- Williams (Monier). See Monier-Williams (Monier).
- Williams (S. Wells), *The Middle Kingdom*. 2 vols. New York, 1883.
- Williams (Thomas) and Calvert (James), *Fiji and the Fijians; and Missionary Labours among the Cannibals*. London, 1870.
- Williamson (R. W.), *The Mafulu Mountain People of British New Guinea*. London, 1912.
- 'Some unrecorded Customs of the Mekeo People of British New Guinea'; in *Jour. Roy. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xliii. London, 1913.
- *The Ways of the South Sea Savage*. London, 1914.
- Willigerod (J. E. Ph.), *Geschichte Ehslands*. Reval, 1830.
- Willshire (W. H.), *The Aborigines of Central Australia*. Adelaide, 1891.
- Wilson (Andrew), *The Abode of Snow*. Edinburgh & London, 1876.
- Wilson (C. T.), *Peasant Life in the Holy Land*. London, 1906.
- and Felkin (R. W.), *Uganda and the Egyptian Soudan*. 2 vols. London, 1882.
- Wilson (J. Leighton), *Western Africa*. London, 1856.
- Wilson (S. G.), *Persian Life and Customs*. Edinburgh & London, 1896.
- Wilutzky (Paul), *Vorgeschichte des Rechts*. 3 vols. Breslau, 1903.
- Winckler (Hugo), *Altorientalische Forschungen*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1893–1906.
- 'Polyandrie bei Semiten'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1898. Berlin.
- Winroth (A.), *Offentlig rätt. Familjerätt : Äktenskapshindren*. Lund, 1890.
- Winter (C. F.), 'Instellingen, gewoonten en gebruiken der Javanen te Soerakarta'; in *Tijdschrift voor Nêrlands Indie*, vol. v. pt. i. Batavia, 1843.
- Winterbottom (Thomas), *An Account of the Native Africans in the Neighbourhood of Sierra Leone*. 2 vols. London, 1803.
- Winternitz (M.), 'Das altindische Hochzeitsrituell nach dem Apastambîya-Grihyasûtra und einigen anderen verwandten Werken'; in *Denkschriften der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-historische Classe*, vol. xl. Wien, 1892.
- 'Notes on the Mahâbhârata, with special reference to Dahlmann's "Mahâbhârata"'; in *Jour. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* 1897. London.
- 'On a Comparative Study of Indo-European Customs, with special reference to the Marriage Customs'; in *Transactions of the International Folk-Lore Congress*, 1891. London, 1892.
- Wissmann (H. von), *Unter deutscher Flagge quer durch Afrika*. Berlin, 1889.
- Wolf (L.), François (C. von), and Mueller (H.), *Im Innern Afrikas*. Leipzig, 1891.

- Withnell (J. G.), *The Customs and Traditions of the Aboriginal Natives of North Western Australia*. Roebourne, 1901.
- Witkowski (G. J.), *La génération humaine*. Paris, 1881.
- Wlislöck (H. von), *Vom wandernden Zigeunervolke*. Hamburg, 1890.
- Wocste (F.), 'Aberglaube und Gebräuche in Südwestfalen'; in *Jahrbuch des Vereins für niederdeutsche Sprachforschung*, 1877. Bremen, 1878.
- Woldt (A.), *Capitain Jacobsen's Reise an der Nordwestküste Amerikas 1881-1883*. Leipzig, 1884.
- Wolf (P. Franz), 'Beitrag zur Ethnographie der Fö-Neger in Togo'; in *Anthropos*, vol. vii. Wien, 1912.
- Wood (Andrew), in the Discussion on Dr. Mitchell's Paper on 'Marriages of Consanguinity, their Influence on Offspring'; in *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, vol. vii. pt. ii. Edinburgh, 1862.
- Wood (J. G.), *The Illustrated Natural History*. 3 vols. London, 1861-63.
- Wood-Martin (W. G.), *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Woods (J. D.), *The Native Tribes of South Australia*; with an Introductory Chapter by. Adelaide, 1879.
- Woodthorpe (R. G.), 'Some Account of the Shans and Hill Tribes of the States on the Mekong'; in *Jour. Anthr. Inst.* vol. xxvi. London, 1897.
- Worcester (Dean C.), 'The Non-Christian Tribes of Northern Luzon'; in *The Philippine Journal of Science*, vol. i. Manila, 1906.
- *The Philippine Islands and their People*. New York, 1898.
- Wrede (A. von), *Reise in Hadhramaut*. Ed. by H. von Maltzan. Braunschweig, 1870.
- Wright (Carroll D.), *A Report on Marriage and Divorce in the United States, 1867 to 1886*. (Report of the Commissioner of Labor, 1889.) Washington, 1891.
- Wright (Thomas), *Womankind in Western Europe, from the Earliest Times to the Seventeenth Century*. London, 1869.
- Wundt (W.), *Elemente der Völkerpsychologie*. Leipzig, 1912.
- *Elements of Folk Psychology*. Trans. by E. L. Schaub. London & New York, 1916.
- *Ethik*. 3 vols. Stuttgart, 1912.
- Wuttke (A.), *Der deutsche Volksaberglaube der Gegenwart*. Ed. by E. H. Meyer. Berlin, 1900.
- Xenophon, *Scripta quæ supersunt*. Parisiis, 1838.
- 'Yasts (The)', trans. by J. Darmesteter; in *The Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xxiii. Oxford, 1883.
- Yate (William), *An Account of New Zealand*. London, 1835.
- Yavorski (—), Reviewed in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. viii. Paris, 1897.
- Ymer. *Tidskrift utgifven af Svenska Sällskapet för Antropologi och Geografi*. Stockholm.
- Young (Arthur), 'A Tour in Ireland'; in Pinkerton, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, vol. iii. London, 1809.
- Young (Ernest), *The Kingdom of the Yellow Robe*. Westminster, 1900.

- Yule (G. Udny), 'On the Changes of the Marriage- and Birth-Rates in England and Wales during the Past Half Century'; in *Jour. Roy. Statistical Soc.* vol. lxi. London, 1906.
- Yule (Sir Henry), *Cathay and the Way thither, being a Collection of Medieval Notices of China*, trans. and ed. by. New edition revised by Henri Cordier. 4 vols. London, 1913-16.
- 'Notes on the Kasia Hills, and People'; in *Jour. Asiatic Soc. Bengal*, vol. xiii. pt. ii. Calcutta, 1844.
- Zaborowski (—), 'La circoncision, ses origines et sa répartition en Afrique et à Madagascar'; in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. vii. Paris, 1896.
- Zachariae (Th.), 'Zum altindischen Hochzeitsritual'; in *Vienna Oriental Journal*, vol. xvii. Wien, 1903.
- Zache (Hans), 'Sitten und Gebräuche der Suaheli'; in *Zeitschr. f. Ethnol.* vol. xxxi. Berlin, 1899.
- 'Zahnverstümmelung der Hereros'; in *Verhandl. Berliner Gesellsch. Anthr.* 1908. Berlin.
- Zeen-ud-deen (Sheikh), *Tohfut-ul-mujahideen*. Trans. by M. J. Rowlandson. London, 1833.
- Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*. Leipzig.
- *der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*.
- *der Savigny-Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte*. Weimar.
- *des Deutschen Palaestina-Vereins*. Leipzig.
- *des Vereins für Volkskunde*. Berlin.
- *für Agyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde*. Leipzig.
- *für die alttestamentliche Wissenschaft*. Giessen.
- *für Ethnologie*. Berlin.
- *für induktive Abstammungs- und Vererbungslehre*. Berlin.
- *für oesterreichische Volkskunde. Ergänzungshefte*. Stuttgart.
- *für Socialwissenschaft*. Ed. by J. Wolf. Berlin.
- *für vergleichende Rechtswissenschaft*. Ed. by F. Bernhöft, G. Cohn, and J. Kohler. Stuttgart.
- *für Völkerpsychologie und Sprachwissenschaft*. Leipzig.
- Zeumer (Karl), 'Geschichte der westgothischen Gesetzgebung'; in *Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft für ältere deutsche Geschichtskunde*, vol. xxiv. Hannover & Leipzig, 1899.
- Zhishman (Jos.), *Das Eherecht der Orientalischen Kirche*. Wien, 1863.
- Zimmer (Heinrich), *Altindisches Leben*. Berlin, 1879.
- 'Das Mutterrecht der Pikten und seine Bedeutung für die arische Alterthumswissenschaft'; in *Zeitschr. der Savigny-Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte*, vol. xv. Weimar, 1894.
- Zimmermann (W. F. A.), *Die Inseln des indischen und stillen Meeres*. 3 vols. Berlin, 1863-65.
- Żmigrodzki (M. von), *Die Mutter bei den Völkern des arischen Stammes*. München, 1886.
- Zöllner (Hugo), *Forschungsreisen in der deutschen Colonie Kamerun*. 3 vols. Berlin & Stuttgart, 1885.
- *Das Togoland und die Sklavenküste*. Berlin & Stuttgart, 1885.
- Zollinger (H.), 'The Lampong Districts and their Present Condition'; in *Jour. Indian Archipelago*, vol. v. Singapore, 1851.
- Zündel (G.), 'Land und Volk der Eweer auf der Sklavenküste in Westafrika'; in *Zeitschr. der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*, vol. xii. Berlin, 1877.

# INDEX

## A

- Aargau, ii. 541 n. 5.  
 Abercromby, J., on marriage by capture, ii. 253 n. 2.  
 Aberdeenshire, marriage rites in, ii. 476, 477, 482, 587 sq.  
 Abipones (Gran Chaco), i. 139, 524 n. 2, 528; ii. 112, 318 n. 2; iii. 2 n. 2, 370.  
 Abkhasians (Western Caucasus), i. 428; ii. 252 n. 10, 489 n. 5.  
 Abnaki (Algonkin tribe), ii. 103.  
 Abors or Padam (Assam), i. 538 n. 4; ii. 53, 293 n. 1, 393 n. 6; iii. 8 n. 3, 10, 98.  
 —, Sissee, iii. 116, 222.  
 Abortion, iii. 79.  
 Abusive language at weddings, ii. 263 sq.  
 Abyssinia, bridesmen in, i. 205 n. 3; punishment for adultery, i. 314 n.; early marriages, i. 361 n. 9; tattooing, i. 514; circumcision, i. 561 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 439, 526; polygyny, iii. 93; temporary marriages, iii. 268.  
 Acarnania, *see* Valakhs of.  
 Acclimatisation, ii. 16-18.  
 Accra (Gold Coast), i. 138 n. 4, 423; ii. 101 n. 1, 152, 403 n. 7.  
 Acheh (Sumatra), i. 353, 372 n. 2; ii. 281, 282, 404 n. 1, 482, 483, 553; iii. 314.  
 Achewa (Nyasaland Protectorate), ii. 171.  
 Acholi (Nile Province), i. 508.  
 Achomawi (Northern California), i. 345 n. 2; ii. 361 n., 371, 372, 385 n. 2; iii. 29 n. 2, 290 n. 3.  
 Ackawoi (Guiana), iii. 1 n. 1.  
 Adamawa (Northern Nigeria and Kamerun), i. 168.  
 Adelaide, natives in the neighbourhood of, i. 127; iii. 164.  
 Adjahdurah (South Australia), ii. 155.  
 Admiralty Islands, i. 509, 520 n. 4, 530, 550 n. 6, 552, 566; ii. 21 n. 1, 126 n. 1, 246, 397 n. *See* Moanus.  
 Adultery, supposed to establish a mystic connection between the husband and the adulterer, i. 233, 315; i. 300-316, particularly pp. 300, 301, 311-316; iii. 302, 306, 307, 314; as a ground for divorce, iii. 302-305, 308, 309, 316, 317, 319-321, 325-327, 331, 333, 334, 336-339, 341, 343 sq.; as a ground for judicial separation, iii. 329, 357 sq.  
 Adyrmachidae (Libya), i. 168.  
 Aeneze (Northern Arabia), ii. 312, 332.  
 Aëtas. *See* Negritos.  
 Afghan frontier tribes, i. 314 n.; ii. 356 sq.; iii. 43 n. 5.  
 Afghanistan, marriage age in, i. 378; elopement, ii. 320 n.; marriage as compensation for manslaughter, ii. 360; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 43 n. 5; levirate, iii. 215.  
 Africa, views on pre-nuptial chastity in, i. 150-157; supplying guests with temporary wives, i. 226 n. and n. 2, 227 nn. 8-13; masculine jealousy, i. 310; use of veils among the

- Muhammadans of, i. 311 n. 1 ; adultery in, i. 312, 313 n. 2, 314 n., 315 ; widows killed, i. 317 sq. ; frequency of marriage, i. 341-343 ; betrothal of children, i. 358, 359, 370 sq. ; marriage age, i. 359-361 ; lip ornaments, i. 502 ; mutilation of teeth, i. 505 sq. ; the women wearing fewer ornaments than the men, i. 530 ; nudity and covering, i. 543-545, 547, 552, 556, 557 n. 3, 558 ; sexual modesty in connection with clothing, i. 546 ; male circumcision, i. 561, 562, 562 nn. 1 and 3, 563 ; female circumcision, i. 564 ; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 11 ; desire for offspring, ii. 31 n. 5, 32, 32 n. 1 ; mongrels, ii. 39 ; exogamy, ii. 136-149 ; infanticide, ii. 163 n. 3 ; marriage by capture, ii. 249-251 ; marriage arranged by the young man's parents or father, ii. 280, 280 n. 7, 281 ; women's liberty of choice, ii. 302-308, 311 ; marriage by purchase, ii. 311 ; elopement, ii. 320 sq. n., 321, 321 n. 2, 322-324 ; marriage by service, ii. 362 sq. n. 4 ; marriage by consideration, ii. 379 sq. ; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 549-551 ; absence of marriage rites, ii. 593 sq. ; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 20-28, 30 sq. n., 77, 80, 92 sq. ; proportion between the sexes, iii. 59-63 ; short duration of female beauty, iii. 73 sq. ; importance of a large progeny, iii. 76 n. 8, 77 ; mortality of children, iii. 79 sq. ; polyandry and polyandrous connections, iii. 150-154 ; proportion between the sexes among half-castes, iii. 175 sq. ; levirate, iii. 210 n. ; group-relations, iii. 153, 154, 220 n. 5, 232-235, 237 sq. ; divorce, iii. 275, 276 n., 283-285, 294 n. 1, 296 sq.
- Africa, British Central, i. 91, 137 n. 1, 150 n. 4, 359 n., 526 n. 7, 564 n. 7 ; ii. 51 n. 5, 250 n. 2, 304, 387 n. 1 ; iii. 36 n. 2, 66 n. 1, 67 n. 3.
- Africa, Central, i. 76 n. 1, 138 nn. 4 and 6 ; ii. 346 ; iii. 60, 297 n.
- , East, i. 543, 544, 544 n. 2, 561 ; ii. 346 ; iii. 73.
- , Eastern Central, i. 246 n. 1, 287, 502, 532 sq. ; ii. 51 ; iii. 81, 92 n. 1, 293.
- , Equatorial, i. 295, 547 ; ii. 31 n. 5, 51, 147 ; iii. 80, 89 n. 2.
- , the former German East, i. 516 nn. 1 and 3, 519 n. 6.
- , North, i. 89 sq. ; ii. 458.
- , South, natives of, i. 342, ii. 371 n. 1, 592 n. 1, iii. 76 n. 8 ; Bantu tribes, i. 526 n. 7, ii. 71, 100 n. 6, 137, 138, 152 n., 153 n. 8, 172, 321 n., iii. 62, 100, 152, 184, 191 n. 4, 213 n. 2, 291 n. 1, 293 n. 4, 295 n. See South Africa, Union of.
- , West, i. 93, 165, 314 n., 360, 372 n. 3, 517, 537 n. 4, 545, 561 ; ii. 4, 24 n. 5, 53 n. 2, 181, 278 n. 3, 307, 317, 345, 383 n. 3, 384 n. 5, 385 n. 2, 389, 393 n. 3, 395 n. 3, 497 n. 4 ; iii. 65 n. 6, 210, 210 n., 211, 267, 283 n. 7, 297 n.
- Agasa (Mysore), ii. 555 sq.
- Agathysri (Transylvania), i. 107 sq.
- Age, marriage, ch. x. See Old age, Seniority.
- Aglu (Morocco), ii. 448, 449, 532.
- Agni (Ivory Coast), i. 313 n. 2 ; ii. 594 n. 3 ; iii. 276 n., 284 n. 3.
- Agricultural tribes, views on pre-nuptial chastity among, i. 158 sq. ; methods of tracing descent, i. 283, 297 ; matrilocal marriage, i. 297 ; supporting of a family easy, i. 363 ; women's liberty of choice, ii. 309, 310, 314 ; marriage by purchase, ii. 396 ; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 26-28, 84 sq.
- Agriculture, a feminine pursuit, i. 297.
- Ahirs (Northern India), i. 336.

- Ahoms (Assam), ii. 443, 455.  
 Aht. *See* Nootka.  
 Aigremont, Dr., on the throwing of shoes at weddings, ii. 540, 540 n. 2 sq.  
 Ainu, i. 75 n. 2, 228, 313 n. 2, 321, 323, 324 n. 7, 325 n. 3, 329 n. 2 sq., 350, 362, 363, 426 n. 2, 459, 518 n. 2, 524 n. 3; ii. 48, 98, 152 n. 10, 177, 178, 232, 278 n. 2, 282 n. 5, 291, 292, 360, 361, 364, 397 n.; iii. 72, 87 n. 3, 91, 110, 208 n. 1, 275 n. 10, 280, 296, 297 n. 3, 366 n. 4.  
 Ait Hâssan (Ait Warain in Morocco), ii. 51 sq.  
 Ait Tâmeldu (Morocco), ii. 425, 550 sq.  
 Ait Warâin (Morocco), i. 93, 434; ii. 250, 251, 456, 457, 513, 583. *See* Ait Hâssan.  
 Aith Ngër (Morocco), i. 434.  
 Aith Sâddën (Morocco), i. 435, 523; ii. 317, 319, 321 n., 513, 516 sq.  
 Aith Yûsi (Morocco), i. 434; ii. 457, 515-517, 535 n. 3, 580.  
 Ajmer-Merwara (Rajputana), ii. 362 n., 363 nn. 1 and 3.  
 Akamba (British East Africa), i. 161, 226 n., 227 n. 9, 328, 359 n. 4 sq., 408, 544, 544 n. 2; ii. 143, 152 n., 158 n., 176, 177, 255, 256, 278 n. 2, 304, 305, 380, 386 n. 2, 389 n. 6, 390 n. 7, 550; iii. 65, 213 n. 2, 238, 294 n. 1.  
 Akas (Assam), iii. 68 n. 5.  
 Akikûyu (British East Africa), i. 153, 154, 360, 408, 502, 544 n. 2; ii. 143, 175, 267, 278 n. 2, 305, 380, 390; iii. 31 n., 34 n. 7, 62, 71, 88, 213.  
 Akitutu (British East Africa), ii. 142.  
 Akkas (Pygmies of Central Africa), i. 64, 561.  
 Alabama, marriage age in, i. 387.  
 Alacalufs (Tierra del Fuego), i. 55.  
 Åland (Finland), marriage rites in, ii. 530 n. and n. 1, 582, 590 n. 4.  
 Alaska, *see* Eskimo of, Ingalik, Kaniagmiut, Kaviak, Kenai, Koyûkun, Port des Français, Togiagamiut.  
 Albania, *jus primæ noctis* in, i. 180; infant-betrothal, i. 386 sq.; marriage age, i. 387; exogamy, ii. 151, 174; marriage by capture, ii. 252; marriage by purchase, ii. 413; marriage rites, ii. 466, 468, 474, 474 n. 5, 480, 489 n. 5, 507, 508, 535 n. 3; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 557.  
 Aldolinga (South Australia), i. 526; iii. 256 n. 2.  
 Aleppo (Syria), ii. 425.  
 Aleut, i. 73, 135 n. 2, 141, 225 n. 3, 230 n. 3, 329 n. 2, 569 n. 1; ii. 96, 157 n. 9, 174, 175, 361 n., 385 n. 2, 593 n. 1; iii. 29 sq. n. 2, 83, 109, 109 n. 4, 155 n. 5, 370.  
 —, Atkha, i. 73, 307; ii. 278 n. 2; iii. 214 n. 4.  
 — of the Fur Seal Islands, i. 529.  
 — of Unalaska, iii. 109.  
 — of Unimak, ii. 241.  
 Algeria, virginity required of a bride in, i. 155; girls earning dowries by prostitution, i. 200; sexual bashfulness, i. 435; cousin marriage, ii. 70 n. 1; bridegroom called "sultan," ii. 261 n. 5; consent to marriage, ii. 331 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 488 n. 3, 500 n. 1; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 25. *See* Berbers of Algeria.  
 Algonkin, i. 43, 44, 140 n. 5, 251 n. 3, 256, 324, 424 n. 6; ii. 60, 103, 104, 279, 290, 360 n. 6, 369; iii. 66 n. 1, 68 n. 1, 89 n. 4, 95, 96 n. 4, 288 n. 5.  
 Alibamu, i. 141 n. 2, 284, 305, 314 n.; ii. 289; iii. 4 n. 1, 271 n. 1, 297 n. 3.  
 Alice Springs (Central Australia), i. 180 sq.  
 Alladians (Ivory Coast), i. 40.  
 Allahabad, i. 96, 100.  
 Allgäu (Bavaria, &c.), ii. 558 n. 2.

- Alsace, consummation of marriage deferred in, ii. 558 n. 3.  
 Alsea Indians (Oregon), ii. 157 n. 9, 393 n.  
 Altaians, ii. 389, 403 n. 7.  
 Altmark (Brandenburg), marriage rites in, ii. 493 n. 1, 536 n. 7; marriage taboo, ii. 544 n. 1.  
 Amahlubi (Fingu Kafirs), ii. 390 n. 4.  
 Amazonas, i. 57.  
 Amazons, pairing season of the, i. 89.  
 Amazons, North-West, i. 47, 251 n. 3; ii. 264 n. 3; iii. 2 n. 1, 29 n. 2, 79 n. 6, 97.  
 —, Upper, ii. 230.  
 Ambala (Punjab), Hindus of, iii. 123.  
 Amboyna, i. 75 n. 5; ii. 123 n. 2, 362 n. 1, 363 n. 2, 377 n.  
 Ambriz (Angola), i. 313 n. 2.  
 Amorites, brides sitting in fornication among the, i. 200, 214 sq.  
 Amzmüz (Morocco), ii. 518.  
 Anabaptists, polygyny advocated by the, iii. 51.  
 Anatolian religion; i. 414.  
 Andaman Islands, i. 75 n. 5, 112, 113, 158, 352, 422, 427, 428, 514, 524 n. 3, 543, 546, 565; ii. 26, 120, 163, 164, 442, 592 n. 1; iii. 12, 12 n. 8, 26, 99, 269, 269 n. 5. *See* Port Blair.  
 Andjra (Morocco), i. 190, 434 sq.; ii. 425, 445, 459, 465, 481, 485, 486, 506, 507, 583.  
 Andree, R., on the origin of circumcision, i. 563 n. 9.  
 Aneiteum (New Hebrides), i. 243; iii. 57.  
 Anglo (Upper Guinea), i. 358 n. 4; ii. 574 n. 2.  
 Anglo-Saxons, system of relationship among the, i. 240, 266; wives deprived of their hair, i. 509 n. 3; marriage with a step-mother, ii. 154 n. 6; consent to marriage, ii. 339; marriage by purchase, ii. 412; bride price becoming the property of the bride, ii. 421 sq.; morning gift, ii. 422; polygyny, iii. 47 sq.; divorce, iii. 325 n. 4, 332 sq.  
 Angmagsalik (Greenland), ii. 151 n. 6, 376; iii. 272 n. 7.  
 Angola, i. 49, 231, 313 n. 2; ii. 24, 32.  
 Angoni or Wangoni (Zulus), i. 323, 461, 552 n. 5; ii. 250, 312, 384 n. 1, 403 n. 7; iii. 30 n., 31 n. 2, 34 n. 7, 92.  
 Animals, sexual colours, sounds and odours of, ch. xiv. *passim*; the male element brought to the female element among some lowly-organised, i. 455; the males generally the seekers among, i. 455 sq.; males fighting for the possession of females, i. 462; female choice, ii. 1; hybridism, ii. 35-38; races of, refusing to intermingle, ii. 42; fertility of racial crosses among, ii. 43; infertility from changed conditions of life, ii. 45 n.; peculiarity of the pairing instinct, ii. 195-197; in-breeding, ii. 219-224, 237-239; female jealousy, iii. 89, 89 n. 3.  
 Anjou, marriage rite in, ii. 464.  
 Annamese, incest among the, ii. 200 n. 2; marriage rite, ii. 453.  
 Ansbach country (Bavaria), marriage rite in the, ii. 487.  
 Antilles, marriage restriction for Frenchmen in the, ii. 41. *See* Caribs.  
 Antimony, i. 512; ii. 591.  
 Ants, "marriage flight" among winged, ii. 196, 224.  
 Anula (Gulf of Carpentaria), ii. 132.  
 Apache (Athapaskan tribes), i. 140 n. 5, 225 n. 3, 314 n., 428, 474; ii. 106, 290, 378; iii. 5, 29 n. 2, 37, 54, 83, 87, 95 n. 3, 208 n. 1, 278.  
 Apalaï (French Guiana), i. 50 n. 2.  
 Apemama (Gilbert Islands), ii. 128.  
 Apes, man-like, relations between the sexes and paternal care among the, i. 32-37, iii. 366; long period of infancy,

- i. 36 *sq.*; diet of the, i. 54; sexual season among the, i. 81; masculine jealousy, i. 300.
- Arabs, terms of relationship among the, i. 261; cousin marriage, i. 261, ii. 69; use of veils, i. 311 n. 1; sexual bashfulness, i. 435; love, ii. 29; aversion to Turks, ii. 40; proverb regarding love, ii. 195; marriage by purchase, ii. 312, 408; women's liberty of choice, ii. 312; *mahr*, ii. 419; polygyny, iii. 75 n. 6, 87 n. 3; levirate, iii. 208 n. 1; marriage for a fixed period, iii. 267 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 314. *See* Bedouins.
- , ancient, marriage upon trial among the, i. 135 n. 2; offering of wives to guests, i. 226 n.; exchange of wives, i. 230 n. 3; sexual intercourse regarded as defiling, i. 407; marriage arranged by go-betweens, i. 426 *sq.*; use of veils, i. 535; marriage inside the village, ii. 54 *sq.*; cousin marriage, ii. 69, 70 nn. 1 and 2, iii. 184; sexual intercourse between mother and son, ii. 88; marriage with a half-sister, ii. 97, 199; views on the effects of endogamous marriages, ii. 174, 178; marriage by capture, ii. 251; consent to marriage, ii. 331; curses, ii. 351; marriage by exchange, ii. 358; marriage by purchase, ii. 408; gift offered by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 416 *sq.*; bride price given to the bride, ii. 417; polygyny, iii. 43; polyandry, iii. 154, 155 n. 8, 157 n. 3, 190; marriage for a fixed period, iii. 267; divorce, iii. 311. *See* Saba, Tasm.
- of Moab, ii. 268 n. 5, 275, 332 n. 6, 408 n. 5.
- of the Sahara, iii. 73.
- of Upper Egypt, i. 51; iii. 38, 73 n. 2, 89 n. 2.
- Aracan, i. 188.
- Aranda. *See* Arunta.
- Arapaho (Algonkin tribe), i. 437 n. 4; iii. 95 n. 1, 96 n. 1.
- Araucanians (Chili), i. 91 n. 1, 137 n. 10, 139 n. 1, 300 n. 5, 315, 343; ii. 112, 200 n. 2, 264, 273, 385 n. 2; iii. 3, 29 n. 2, 53, 65, 89 n. 4.
- Arawaks (British Guiana), i. 50 n. 2, 117, 167, 305, 345, 462 n. 1; ii. 111, 288, 360 n. 6, 368, 593 n. 1; iii. 208 n. 1, 211 n. 6.
- , Nu-, i. 549.
- Arayans (Cochin), ii. 153 n. 2.
- Arcot, North, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 96.
- Ardennes, marriage rite in the, ii. 460.
- Arecunas (Guiana), i. 503 n. 7, 520 n. 4.
- Argentina, proportion between male and female births in, iii. 177 *sq.* n. 2; judicial separation, iii. 358 n. 7, 359 n. 5.
- Argyllshire, marriage rite in, ii. 460.
- Arizona, divorce in, iii. 345, 365.
- Arkansas, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 348 n. 1, 365.
- Armenia, religious prostitution in ancient, i. 209, 210, 214 *sq.*; marriage rites in, ii. 459, 489 n. 5, 501. *See* Yezidees.
- Arorae (Gilbert Group), ii. 299 *sq.*
- Arrows, in marriage and other rites, ii. 490, 491, 499; iii. 300.
- Artemis, Ephesian, cult of the, i. 400.
- Aru Islands (Indian Archipelago), i. 422 n. 5; ii. 123 n. 1; iii. 65 n. 6, 66 n. 1, 67 n. 3, 288 n. 6, 292 n. 9, 294 n. 1, 297 n. 1.
- Arunta (Central Australia), i. 66, 149, 201 n. 2, 273, 288–290, 300, 357, 357 n. 1, 438, 449 n. 2, 549, 560 n.; ii. 44 n., 132, 134, 213, 248, 375 n. 6, 551; iii. 20 n. 3, 81.
- Aryans, ancient, views on celibacy among the, i. 379; injurious effects ascribed to incest, ii. 181; marriage by purchase, ii. 409; marriage rites, ii. 451, 470; consum-

- mation of marriage supposed to have been deferred, ii. 557; views on women in child-bed, iii. 70; "raising up seed," iii. 144.
- Aryans of the north of India, season of love among the, i. 88.
- Asabe (Nigeria), i. 358 n. 4; ii. 158 n., 363 n.
- Asceticism, i. 405 *sq.*
- Ashanti, i. 138 n. 4, 314 n., 358 n. 4, 371 n. 4; ii. 307 n. 5, 308 n. 1; iii. 21, 61, 67 n. 3, 153, 196.
- Ashluslay (Gran Chaco), i. 420 n. 1; ii. 112 n. 8; iii. 271.
- Asia, exogamy in, ii. 113-120; absence of marriage rites, ii. 593 *sq.*
- , Northern, classificatory system of relationship in, i. 237.
- Aspe (Pyrenees), valley of, ii. 260 n. 1.
- Assam, head-hunting among the hill tribes of, i. 52; *bihu* festival in, i. 86, ii. 194 *sq.*; marriage age, i. 383; exogamy, ii. 116 *sq.*; liberty of choice, ii. 294, 294 n. 4; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 554 *sq.*; female jealousy, iii. 89 n. 4; proportion between the sexes, iii. 161; divorce, iii. 273.
- Astarte, Syrian, cult of the, i. 400.
- Atayals (Formosa), i. 52, 519 n. 6, 524 n. 2; ii. 2 n. 5; iii. 99 n. 6.
- Ath Ubáthi (Morocco), ii. 445.
- Ath Zihri or Zkâra (Morocco), i. 168 *sq.*; ii. 51.
- Athapascans, North, i. 282.
- Atharva-Veda, charm for depriving a man of his virility in the, ii. 462 n. 4.
- Athenians, ancient, tale of the institution of marriage among the, i. 105 *sq.*; respect for courtesans, i. 165; wives deprived of their hair, i. 509 n. 3; marriage with aliens, ii. 52, 52 n. 4; marriage with a half-sister, ii. 97, 97 n. 4, 199, 207; dowry, ii. 427 *sq.*; marriage rite, ii. 505; monogamy, polygyny, and concubinage, iii. 48 *sq.*; right of heiress to have offspring, iii. 144; divorce, iii. 318, 319, 371.
- Atheraka (East Africa), i. 408.
- Atkinson, J. J., on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 450-452; on the primitive social group, i. 451, ii. 187 *sq.*
- Atsugewi (Northern California), i. 345 n. 2; ii. 361 n., 371 *sq.*; iii. 29 n. 2, 290 n. 3.
- Attis, eunuch priests of, i. 517.
- Aua (west of the Admiralty Islands), i. 542 n. 8.
- Auchterderran (Fife), ii. 567 n. 9.
- Augilae (Cyrenaica), i. 197.
- Auin (Kalahari Bushmen), i. 53, 62, 281, 302, 303, 324 n. 8, 360 *sq.*; ii. 84 n. 5, 100 n. 1, 158 n., 249, 267, 285 n., 302 n. 8; iii. 23, 30 n., 36 n. 2, 59, 66 n. 2, 67 n. 3, 100, 274 n. 11, 292 n. 8, 297 n.
- Aurora Island (New Hebrides), i. 318 n. 2.
- Auseans (Libya), i. 108.
- Australian aborigines, paternal authority among the, i. 43; mother- and father-right, i. 45, 279 n. 2, 281-283, 294, 297; their social condition, i. 64-67; the family among the, i. 66 *sq.*; food supply of the, i. 67; marriage not complete until the birth of a child among, i. 74; marriage by elopement, i. 74; sexual periodicity, i. 82, 83; alleged "communal marriage," i. 115; pre-nuptial chastity, i. 149, 150, 158; defloration customs, i. 182, 200-203; sensuality of the old men, i. 202, iii. 255 *sq.*; female introcision, 200-202, 560 *sq.*; other men than the bridegroom having intercourse with the bride, i. 203 *sq.*; offering of wives to guests, i. 225 *sq.* n. 3, 227 n. 11; exchange of wives, i.

230 n. 3, 233 *sq.*; classificatory system of relationship, i. 237, 268, 270, 273; social *status* depending on age, i. 254; classificatory terms for wife, i. 269, 273; "group-marriage" and group-relations, i. 269, 270, 273, iii. 186, 247-261, 265 *sq.*; views on procreation, i. 273, 288-290, 294; masculine jealousy, i. 303, 304, 332 *sq.*; remarriage of widows, i. 327; frequency of marriage and difficulties in procuring wives, i. 341, 366, iii. 252-254; betrothal of infants and marriage age, i. 341, 356-358, 370, ii. 316; numerical proportion between the sexes, i. 366, iii. 164, 166, 186, 253, 256; polygyny of the old men, i. 366, ii. 316, iii. 84, 186, 253; marriage rules an obstacle to matrimony, i. 368, iii. 254; avoidance customs, i. 437 n. 4, 438, 443 n. 3, 449 n. 2; fighting for women, i. 464 *sq.*; dancing, i. 470 n. 2; vanity, i. 497; ornaments, i. 500, 501, 502 n. 3, 503 n. 4 *sq.*; ill-treatment of teeth, i. 505 n. 1; wives deprived of their hair, i. 509 n. 3; painting of the body, i. 511, 513; tattooing, i. 520 n. 4; scarification, i. 526 *sq.*, 526 nn. 1, 3, and 5; adornments mostly monopolised by the male sex, i. 530 *sq.*; nudity and covering, i. 541, 542, 546, 555, 557 n. 3; subincision, i. 559-561; circumcision, i. 561-563; postures of women, i. 565; modesty, i. 565 *sq.*; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 8, 10 *sq.*; conjugal affection, ii. 27, 30 *sq.*; mongrels, ii. 43, 43 *sq.* n. 3; cohabitation between white men and, ii. 43-45 n. 2; half-caste children destroyed among, ii. 44 n.; endogamy, ii. 50, 50 n. 6; exogamy, ii. 131-136, 158, 159, 179-182, 184; -infanticide, ii. 165, 165 n. 2, iii. 80,

166; injurious effects ascribed to close intermarriage, ii. 171, 171 n. 3; totemism, ii. 184; local segregation of exogamous groups, ii. 212 *sq.*; marriage by capture, ii. 247, 248, 253; war, ii. 254 n. 1; marriage arranged by the community, ii. 282; consent to marriage, ii. 301, 301 n. 5, 302, 309, 310, 315 *sq.*; exchange of women for wives, ii. 316, 354, 355, 358 *sq.*; authority of the old men, ii. 316, 345, iii. 84, 256; elopement, ii. 324-326, 324 n. 2; presents given for a wife, ii. 375; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 551 *sq.*; absence of marriage rites, ii. 593, 593 *sq.* n. 2; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 20, 26, 27 n. 2, 28, 64, 84; fear of menstruous women, iii. 65; long suckling-time, iii. 68 n. 3; small number of children, iii. 78 n. 5; female jealousy, iii. 91; absorbing passion for one, iii. 103; polyandrous unions, iii. 149, 150, 186; levirate, iii. 209 n., 214 n. 4, 262-264; sororate, iii. 264 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 274, 283.

Australian aborigines, Central, i. 5, 67, 273, 357 n. 1, 542 n., 549, 560; ii. 44 n., 165 n. 2, 180 n. 1, 184, 247 n. 8, 248, 375 n. 6; iii. 78 n. 5, 253.

—, North, ii. 98.

—, North-West, i. 542 n.; ii. 248 n., 309 n. 3, 594 n.

—, South, i. 48, 469, 503 n. 5, 513, 526 n. 9, 531 n. 2, 539, 552, 559 *sq.* n. 4; ii. 247 n. 8, 302 n. 1; iii. 78 n. 5, 91 n. 8, 164 n. 3, 252 n. 4.

—, South-East, i. 357 n. 1, 420, 526 nn. 1 and 9; ii. 247 *sq.* n. 8, 324 n. 3 *sq.*, 325 nn. 1-7, 355 n. 1, 375 n. 6; iii. 20 n. 3, 209 n., 210 n.

—, West, i. 66, 67, 248 n. 1, 289 n. 2, 357 n. 1; ii. 43 *sq.* n. 3, 132, 355 n. 1; iii. 164, 164 n. 3, 210 n.

- Australian aborigines of the Northern Territory, i. 357 n. 1.
- Austria, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95 ; marriage age, i. 387 ; marriage-rate, i. 389 ; prohibition of marriage between cousins, ii. 101 ; consent to marriage, ii. 342 ; *cicisbeism*, iii. 145 ; divorce, iii. 342, 344, 346 n. 5, 347-349, 352, 355, 362-364 ; judicial separation, iii. 355, 358, 359, 359 n. 7.
- , Jews in, allowed to marry their nieces, ii. 99 n. 3 ; to marry their cousins, ii. 101 ; to obtain divorce by mutual consent, iii. 353.
- Avanoes (Orinoco), iii. 107, 158, 165 *sq.*
- Avebury, Lord, on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 112-116, 164 n. 3, 165, 166 n., 207 n., 225 ; on mother-right, i. 106 n. 3, 295 n. 2 ; on terms for father and mother, i. 242 n. 2 ; on the bride price, i. 364 *sq.* ; on avoidance between parents-in-law and son-in-law, i. 443, ii. 277 n. 8 ; on the plain appearance of savage women, i. 531 n. 4 ; on the origin of individual marriage and exogamy, ii. 168 *sq.* ; on savage observation of the injurious effects of close intermarriage, ii. 170 n. 4 ; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 203 n. 3 ; on the throwing of shoes at weddings, ii. 277 n. 7, 540 n. 1 ; on the honeymoon, ii. 277 n. 9 ; on the carrying of the bride over the threshold, ii. 537 n. 1.
- Avoidance between brother and sister, i. 437 *sq.* ; between relatives by marriage, i. 439-453, ii. 277.
- Avola (Sicily), marriage rite at, ii. 458.
- Avungura (Central Africa), ii. 200 n. 2.
- Awemba (Northern Rhodesia), i. 151, 152, 313 n. 2, 359 n. ; ii. 140, 154, 231, 395 n. 3 ; iii. 29 n. 1, 60, 92, 97 n. 2, 210 n., 290 n. 3, 299 n. 9.
- Ayao. *See* Wayao.
- Azande. *See* Niam-Niam.
- Azimba Land (Central Africa), i. 151 n., 183.
- Aztecs, ancient. *See* Mexico, ancient.
- of Pueblo Viejo, iii. 5.

## B

- Babar or Babber Islands (Indian Archipelago), ii. 246, 553 *sq.* ; iii. 90 n., 288 n. 6.
- Babylonia, religious prostitution in, 207, 208, 210-218, 222, 224 ; consecrated women, i. 222 ; sexual intercourse regarded as defiling, i. 407 ; parental authority, ii. 329 *sq.* ; consent to marriage, *ib.* ; marriage by consideration, ii. 407, 407 n. 3 ; presents given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 416 ; bride price given to the bride, ii. 417 ; marriage portion, ii. 424 ; polygyny and concubinage, iii. 41 ; divorce, iii. 306 *sq.*
- Bachofen, J. J., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 166 n. 1 ; on mother-right, i. 275.
- Badágas (Nilgiri Hills), i. 74 ; ii. 293, 294, 399, 402 n. 2 ; iii. 127, 131, 163, 168 n. 3, 281, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 2, 296 n. 4.
- Baden, marriage rites in, ii. 260 n. 1, 447 n. 1, 530 n. 5, 578 n. 4 ; consummation of marriage deferred, i. 558, 558 n. 2.
- Badu (Torres Straits), iii. 184 n. 7.
- Baele (north-east of Lake Chad), ii. 383 n. 3 ; iii. 213 n. 2.
- Bafiôte (Loango), i. 200, 364 n. 2 ; iii. 24 n. 6.
- Baganda, i. 226 n., 227 nn. 11 and 13, 312, 322, 327, 343, 359 n. 5, 360, 367, 440, 445, 545 ; ii. 31, 89, 95, 143, 144, 176, 211, 268, 305, 379, 385

- n. 2, 405, 527 n. 6, 549 ;  
iii. 22 n. 5, 31 n., 33, 37, 60,  
61, 66 n. 1, 68 n. 1, 78 n. 2,  
79, 92 n. 1, 97 n. 2, 176, 213  
n. 2.
- Bagas-Forch (French Guinea),  
i. 161.
- Bagata (Madras Presidency), ii.  
259.
- Bagele (Adamawa), i. 168.
- Bagesu (British East Africa),  
i. 161 n. 3, 342, 362 ; ii. 143,  
144, 280 n. 7 ; iii. 87 n. 1,  
290 n. 3.
- Baghirmi, i. 466 ; iii. 61 n. 1.
- Bagobo (Mindanao), i. 352 ; ii.  
123, 280, 363 n. 4, 364 n. 3,  
383 n. 3, 385 n. 2, 387, 388,  
400, 401, 575 ; iii. 15, 30 n.,  
87 n. 1 *sq.*, 300 *sq.*
- Bahima. *See* Banyankole.
- Bahuana (Congo), i. 27 n. 2,  
151 n., 440 *sq.* ; ii. 101 n. 1,  
285 n. ; iii. 66, 67, 67 n. 3,  
211 n. 5, 270.
- Bain, A., on the feeling of shame,  
i. 567 ; on love, iii. 101 *sq.*
- Baining (New Britain), ii. 594  
n. 1.
- Bairo (Uganda Protectorate), i.  
150 n. 4.
- Bajār, marriage rite at, ii. 459.
- Bakairi (Brazil), i. 243, 256, 288,  
431, 552 ; ii. 360 n. 6, 593  
n. 1 ; iii. 279 n. 2.
- Bakalai (French Congo), ii. 147.
- Bakene (Busoga), ii. 143, 144,  
285 n. 1, 305, 527 n. 6 ; iii.  
285.
- Bakerewe (Victoria Nyanza), ii.  
384 n. 4, 389 n. 6, 390 n. 4,  
565 n. 2 ; iii. 297 n.
- Bakoki (Central Africa), i. 153,  
426 n. 2.
- Bakongo (Lower Congo), i. 91,  
151 n., 156, 157, 243, 284, 291,  
359 n. 5, 366, 474 *sq.* ; ii. 148,  
254 n. 2, 271, 285 n. and n. 2,  
307, 386 n. 2 *sq.*, 393 n. 5,  
404 n. 1, 573 n. 3 ; iii. 66  
nn. 1 and 4, 68 n. 2, 69 n. 3, 77  
n. 6, 79 n. 5, 294 n. 1.
- Bakonjo (Ruwenzori), i. 506,  
544 n. 2 ; iii. 284 n. 4, 291 n. 1,  
294 n. 1, 295 n.
- Bakundu (Kamerun), ii. 231,  
391 ; iii. 36 n. 2, 153 n. 6,  
211 n. 5.
- Bakwileh (Kamerun), iii. 73.
- Balasore (Orissa), iii. 124.
- Balearic Islands, i. 197.
- Balenge (North-Western Rho-  
desia), ii. 285 n. ; iii. 290 n. 3,  
292 n. 1 *sq.*, 294 n. 1, 298 n. 6.
- Bali (Indian Archipelago), ii.  
123 n. 5 *sq.*, 245, 320 n.,  
321 n. 2, 458.
- Bali (Kamerun), i. 344 n. 5, 423,  
536, 537 n. 4, 552 *sq.* ; ii. 308 ;  
iii. 24, 25, 65 n. 6, 66 n. 2,  
67 n. 4.
- Ballante (Senegal), i. 168, 193 *sq.*
- Balmoral, marriage rite at, i. 374.
- Balonda (Upper Zambesi), i. 545,  
568.
- Baluba (Central Africa), iii. 29  
n. 1, 87 n.
- Baluchistan, marriage by ex-  
change of daughters in, ii. 357,  
359 ; consummation of mar-  
riage deferred, ii. 556 ; propor-  
tion between the sexes, iii. 183.  
*See* Jatt, Pathāns, Zikris.
- Bambala (Congo), i. 40, 74,  
157 n. 2, 315, 343 n. 1, 358  
n. 4, 359 n. 4, 364 n. 2, 513 *sq.* ;  
ii. 278 n. 2 ; iii. 29 n., 66 n. 1,  
67 n. 4, 69, 153 n. 5, 210 n.,  
276 n., 283 n. 6, 299.
- Bambara (Ivory Coast), i. 358  
n. 4 ; ii. 4, 33 n., 308, 311 n. 1,  
384 n. 5, 403 n. 7, 565 n. 2 ;  
iii. 22 n. 5.
- Banabuddu (Victoria Nyanza),  
i. 523.
- Banaka (West Africa), i. 503 ;  
ii. 384 n. 5, 385 n. 2, 388 n. 4,  
389 n. 6.
- Bandar Kanching (Malay Penin-  
sula), iii. 145.
- Bangala (Upper Congo River),  
i. 151 n., 232, 366 n. 3, 562  
n. 2 ; ii. 380.
- Bangerang (Victoria), i. 47, 66,  
127, 251, 500 ; ii. 135, 309 n. 3,  
593 n. 2 ; iii. 164, 211 n. 5,  
253.
- Bangongo (Congo), i. 344 n. 5,  
358 n. 4, 364 n. 2 ; ii. 153 n. 8,  
307 ; iii. 29 n., 36 n. 2.

- Bangwaketse (South Africa), i. 525 n. 3.
- Banias or Baniyas (Central India), ii. 117, 118, 384 sq.
- Banjange (Kamerun), i. 343 n. 1; iii. 22, 31 n., 33 n. 11, 37, 77 n. 6, 291 n. 1, 292 nn. 2 and 5.
- Banks Islands, i. 257, 427, 543 n.; ii. 126 nn. 1-3, 127, 279, 280, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 382; iii. 94 n. 3, 96 n. 4, 149, 209 n. *See* Mota, Rowa, Vanua Lava.
- Bants (South Canara), ii. 117, 118, 565 n. 2.
- Bantu peoples, classificatory system of relationship among the, i. 237; nudity among some, i. 544, 544 n. 2.
- Banyai (Zambesi River), ii. 363 n., 366, 367, 371 n. 1.
- Banyankole or Bahima, i. 153, 226 n., 227 n. 9, 230, 359 n., 544, 544 n. 2; ii. 94, 143, 144, 144 n. 2, 256, 282 n. 5, 397, 402, 549; iii. 152, 153, 156 nn. 8 and 14, 157 n. 2, 191, 191 n. 3, 210 n., 275.
- Banyoro, i. 359 n., 506 n. 8, 526 n. 2, 537 n. 4; ii. 84, 94, 143, 144, 268, 280 n. 7, 379, 390, 393 n. 5, 402 n. 2, 527 n. 6, 549, 580; iii. 36 n. 5, 61, 67 n. 3, 97 n. 2, 290 n. 3.
- Banza (Congo), iii. 24, 100.
- Baoulé (Ivory Coast), i. 151 n., 324 n. 7; ii. 308, 594 n. 3; iii. 31 n., 32 n. 6, 284 n. 3, 295 n.
- Bapedi (South-East Africa), i. 359 n.; iii. 153.
- Bapuku (Kamerun), ii. 384 n. 5, 385 n. 2, 388 n. 4, 389 n. 6.
- Barabinze, ii. 361 n. 1.
- Baráhis (Assam), iii. 9 n. 1.
- Barais (Central Provinces of India), ii. 525.
- Barea (North-East Africa), i. 151 n., 285; ii. 285 n. 2, 351, 385 n. 2, 386 n. 3.
- Bare'e-speaking Toradjas. *See* Toradjas.
- Baris (Upper Nile), i. 524 n. 2, 538 n. 1, 544.
- Barito tribes (Borneo), i. 48; ii. 85 n. 6, 552 sq.
- Baroda, infant-marriage in, i. 380.
- Barolongs (Bechuanas), ii. 40.
- Baronga (Delagoa Bay), i. 328; ii. 139, 304 n. 1; iii. 33 n. 1.
- Barotse (Upper Zambesi), i. 195, 359 n., 510; ii. 303, 389 n. 4, 594 n. 3; iii. 20, 21, 210 n.
- Bartle Bay (British New Guinea), iii. 236 sq.
- Barundi (North Tanganyika), i. 544 n. 2.
- Bashkir, ii. 381, 403 n. 7, 464 n. 6, 466 sq.
- Basoga (Uganda Protectorate), i. 76 n. 1, 138 n. 7, 153; ii. 143, 144, 306, 321 n. and n. 2, 393 n. 5, 545; iii. 94 n. 3, 284 n. 3 sq.
- Bassari (Togoland), i. 344 n. 5, 360, 519 n. 6; iii. 29 n. 1, 68 n. 2.
- Bastar (Central Provinces of India), ii. 244, 525.
- Basukuma (Central Africa), ii. 363 n., 371.
- Basuto (Bechuana tribe), i. 53 n. 4, 151, 226 n., 248, 296, 300 n. 5, 324 n. 7, 342, 436, 447 n. 3, 556; ii. 172, 281, 363 n., 443; iii. 31 n., 34, 35, 83 n. 2, 92 n. 1, 152, 210 n., 289, 290 n. 3, 292 n. 9, 295 n. 1, 368.
- Bataan (Luzon), 371; *see* Negritos of.
- Batamba (Uganda Protectorate), i. 138 n. 7, 343; ii. 157, 172, 175, 305, 379; iii. 284 n. 3, 293 n. 7, 295 n., 297 n.
- Bateke (Congo), i. 91, 98, 286, 287, 366; ii. 148; iii. 175.
- Bateso (Central Africa), i. 150 n. 4, 359 n., 543; ii. 143, 144, 152 n., 405, 545 n. 6; iii. 211, 211 n. 5.
- Bathing, as a marriage rite, ii. 503-506.
- Batonga (Zambesi), i. 506, 544 n. 2.
- Batoro (south of Lake Albert Nyanza), i. 449; ii. 143, 144, 281.

- Battas (Sumatra), i. 188 n. 5, 353, 364 n. 2, 372 n. 1; ii. 120, 121, 123, 123 n. 2, 124, 297, 311, 312, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 362 n. 1, 370 n. 1, 381, 389 n. 6; iii. 13 n. 3, 30 n., 85, 97 n. 2, 209 n., 214 n. 4, 269 n. 6, 282 n. 1, 294 n. 2.
- Batua (Central African Pygmies), i. 283; ii. 101 n. 1, 306; iii. 22, 284 n. 3, 295 n.
- Batwa (North-Eastern Rhodesia), i. 470 n. 2, 499 n. 1, 516 n. 3; iii. 70 *sq.*
- Batz (Loire-Inférieur), ii. 233 *sq.*
- Baur, E., on the effects of self-fertilisation of plants and in-breeding, ii. 219 n. 1, 238.
- Bavaria, mixed marriages in, ii. 58; divorce, iii. 342.
- Bavili (Loango), i. 49; ii. 51, 147, 385 n. 2, 395 n. 3; iii. 31 n., 87 n. 3, 92 n. 1, 293 n. 3, 297 n. 3.
- Bavuma (Central Africa), i. 76 n. 1; ii. 306, 321 n.; iii. 36, 213 n. 2, 284 n. 4, 295 n.
- Bawar (Punjab), iii. 117.
- Bawenda (Northern Transvaal), i. 358 n. 4, 564; iii. 36 n. 2.
- Baya (French Congo), i. 49 n. 7, 226 n., 227 n. 9, 230 n. 3, 231, 317 n. 7, 324 n. 7, 358 n. 4; ii. 147, 308, 321 n. and n. 2, 363 n., 372, 594 n. 3; iii. 31 n., 32 n. 6, 68 n. 1, 69 n. 3, 77 n. 6, 153 n. 5, 284 n. 3, 293 n. 7, 295 n.
- Bayaka (Congo), i. 157, 513; ii. 61, 96, 153 n. 8, 307 n. 3, 387; iii. 29 n., 66 n. 1, 67 n. 4, 153 n. 5, 283 n. 6, 299.
- Bazes (North-East Africa), ii. 285 n. 2, 386 n. 3; iii. 25 n. 4.
- Baziba (near Lake Victoria Nyanza), i. 152 *sq.*; iii. 153.
- Béarn, barring the bridal procession in, ii. 260 n. 1.
- Beating at weddings, as a purificatory rite, ii. 494, 495, 517 *sq.*
- Beauty, personal, ii. 4-23; short duration of female, at the lower stages of civilisation, iii. 71-74.
- Beaver Indians (Déné), ii. 39 n. 7; iii. 78 n. 4.
- Bebel, A., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.
- Bechuanas, i. 52, 53, 372 n. 2, 563; ii. 137, 404 n. 1, 499; iii. 22 n. 5, 30 *sq.* n., 77, 88, 89, 105 n. 1, 210 n., 215, 216 n. 7. *See* Barolongs.
- Basuto.
- Bedouins, ii. 268 n. 5, 320 n., 332; iii. 43 n. 5, 208 n. 1.
- of the Euphrates, iii. 75 n. 6, 313.
- of Sinai, ii. 268, 312, 419, 419 n. 5, 504, 516, 520; iii. 214 n. 4. *See* Mezeyne.
- of South Arabia, ii. 274 *sq.*
- Beduan of North-East Africa, ii. 529.
- Beduanda Kallang. *See* Biduanda Kallang.
- Bees, "marriage flight" among, ii. 195, 196, 224.
- Beetles, parental care among, i. 28; colours of stridulating, i. 485; horns of, i. 489.
- Beja (North-Eastern Africa), i. 155.
- Bēlendas (Malay Peninsula), i. 145.
- Belep Islands (north of New Caledonia), ii. 152 n., 155, 509; iii. 19 n.
- Belford, bridesmaids in, ii. 526.
- Belgium, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; marriage age, i. 387; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; between relatives by adoption, ii. 156; divorce, iii. 341-343, 345, 346, 348, 353, 355, 357, 364; judicial separation, iii. 355, 357.
- Bella Coola Indians (Salish), ii. 108, 109, 396 n. 5.
- Bellunese (Venetia), ii. 451 n. 2, 571 n. 2.
- Belt, T., on the hairlessness of the human body, ii. 21 n.
- Bengal, purchase of bridegrooms in, ii. 431; marriage rites, ii. 441, 492, 507 n. 5, 523 n. 5; polyandry in alpine, iii. 117.

- Beni-Amer (North-East Africa),  
i. 154, 361 n. 9 ; ii. 24, 25, 65,  
67, 360, 404 n. 1, 522 ; iii. 25,  
368 n. 3.
- Beni Mzab (Sahara), i. 154, 155,  
310 ; iii. 25.
- Beni Rached (Algeria), i. 435 n. 2.
- Beni Saher (Moab), ii. 268 n. 5.
- Beni Snous (Algeria), i. 435 n. 2 ;  
ii. 261 n. 5.
- Beni Ulid (Morocco), i. 169.
- Benin, i. 333, 358 n. 4, 359 n. 5,  
426 n. 2, 550 sq. ; ii. 32 n. 1,  
404 sq. ; iii. 21, 22, 65 n. 6,  
66 n. 1, 67 n. 3, 213.
- Bentham, J., on sexual in-  
difference to housemates, ii.  
193.
- Benua (Malacca), i. 92, 93, 119,  
122 sq. ; ii. 266 n. 5, 296, 439,  
449 n. 10, 565 n. 2 ; iii. 11,  
270, 294 n. 2, 298 n. 6.
- Berads of Bombay, ii. 472.
- Berar (Central India), ii. 160.
- Berbers of Algeria, pre-nuptial  
chastity among the, i. 155 ;  
marriage with negresses, ii. 40 ;  
marriage rites, ii. 477, 478,  
481, 494 sq. See Beni Snous.
- of Morocco, best-man among  
some, i. 205 n. 3 ; sexual  
indifference between cousins,  
ii. 194 ; reluctance to give a  
daughter in marriage, ii. 262 ;  
differences between the speech  
of men and women, ii. 277 ;  
'*är* and the liberty of married  
women to change their hus-  
bands, ii. 318 sq., iii. 313 ;  
marriage by purchase, ii. 409 ;  
marriage portion, ii. 425 ;  
marriage rites, ii. 448, 449,  
457, 487, 488, 495, 506, 518,  
550 sq. ; polygyny, iii. 77 ;  
divorce, iii. 313 sq. See Ait  
Támeldu, Ait Waráin, Aith  
Ngër, Aith Sáddën, Ath  
Ubáthi, Ath Zihri, Iglíwa,  
Rif.
- Berg (Westphalia), marriage rites  
in, ii. 260 n. 1, 512 n. 6 ; lucky  
day for marriage, ii. 569 n. 3.
- Berlin, deaf-mutes in, ii. 229 ;  
menstruation among the poorer  
women, iii. 74.
- Bernhöft, F., on group-marriage  
and polyandry, iii. 226.
- Berry (France), unlucky day for  
marriage in, ii. 570.
- Besisi (Jakun), i. 85, 86, 92, 352 ;  
iii. 12.
- of Selangor, iii. 11 sq.
- Best-man, i. 205 n. 3 ; ii. 517,  
526, 527, 560, 590 sq.
- Betel in marriage rites, ii. 455.
- Betrothal, ii. 432 sq.
- Betsileo (Madagascar), ii. 249,  
302 ; iii. 22 n. 5, 30 n.,  
79 n. 6, 84 n. 1, 298 n. 6.
- Betsimisaraka (Madagascar), i.  
321, 437 n. 4 ; ii. 386 n. 2,  
394 n. 5.
- Bhilālas (Central India), ii. 117  
n. 7.
- Bhils (Central India), ii. 117  
n. 8, 280 n. 3, 362 n., 500 ;  
iii. 89 n. 4.
- Bhotias, i. 125 ; ii. 173. See  
Bhutan.
- of Almora and British  
Garhwal, i. 339 ; ii. 244, 280  
n. 3, 292, 320 n., 323, 357,  
386 n. 2, 405 ; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Rajput, of the Darma  
Pargana, ii. 72 n. 3.
- Bhūiyas (Chota Nagpur), i. 86,  
87, 461 n. 1 ; ii. 245, 294 ;  
iii. 8 n. 3, 124, 156 n. 7.
- Bhutan (Eastern Himalayas), *jus  
primæ noctis* in, i. 173 ;  
polyandry, iii. 116, 117, 162,  
189 ; proportion between the  
sexes, iii. 162 sq. ; group-  
marriage, iii. 223 ; divorce,  
iii. 280 n. 6.
- Biduanda (or Beduanda) Kallang  
(Johor), i. 321, 329 n. 3 ; ii.  
119 ; iii. 11.
- Bigorre, barring the bridal pro-  
cession in, ii. 260 n. 1.
- Bihār, infant-marriage in, i. 380 ;  
marriage rites, ii. 472, 504 n. 5.
- Bila-an (Mindanao), i. 352 n. 11 ;  
ii. 363 n. 4, 364 n. 3, 397 sq. ;  
iii. 30 n., 34 n. 2.
- Billavas (South Canara district),  
i. 76 n. 1.
- Bilūchis of Sindh, iii. 208 n. 1.
- Bini (Southern Nigeria), i. 358  
n. 4, 371 n. 5.

- Birds, relations between the sexes and parental care among, i. 29, 30, 36; sexual periodicity in, i. 79 *sq.*; the female sometimes the wooer among, i. 456; courtship, i. 471-473; "ornaments" of male, i. 478, 489; sexual colours of, i. 478, 480-482, 485 *sq.*; sexual sounds, i. 484-487; sexual odours, i. 485 *sq.*; hybridism among, ii. 35 *sq.*; peculiarity of the pairing instinct of, ii. 195-197; absorbing passion for one among, iii. 102; duration of the unions between the sexes, iii. 366.
- Birhors (Bengal), ii. 446.
- Birifons (French Sudan), ii. 402 n. 1.
- Birria (Queensland), iii. 20 n. 6.
- Births, periodical fluctuation in the number of, i. 82, 83, 85, 91, 94-101. *See* Illegitimate births.
- Bisayans (Philippine Islands), ii. 362 n. 1, 366, 394 n. 4.
- Bismarck Archipelago, i. 75 n. 5, 147, 355, 356, 364 n. 2, 420, 421, 542 n. 3; ii. 126 n. 1, 246, 278 n. 2, 279 n. 6, 382, 383 n. 3, 386 n. 2 *sq.*, 397 n., 402 n. 1; iii. 18 n. 11, 87 n. 2, 274 n. 4, 292 n. 5, 294 n. 1.
- Blackfeet (Rocky Mountains), i. 338; ii. 104, 319 n. 2; iii. 65 n. 6, 208 n. 1.
- Blemmyans (Ethiopia), i. 110.
- Blessings of parents, ii. 348-352.
- Bloch, L., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 104, 126 n. 1, 163, 166 n. 1; on mother-right, i. 276, 278 n. 3; on the origin of clothing, i. 553 n. 3; on group-marriage, iii. 266 n. 1.
- Blood in marriage rites, ii. 445-448, 504.
- Blood-brotherhood, implying community of women, iii. 238 *sq.*
- Boad (Bengal), ii. 320 n.
- Boas, F., on changes in the head form, ii. 18.
- Bocking (Essex), i. 436.
- Bockum (Rhine Province), ii. 514.
- Bodo (Assam), i. 143, 351 *sq.*; ii. 48 n. 6, 163 n. 3, 362 n., 370 n.
- Boeotia, marriage rite in ancient, ii. 456.
- Boers, offspring of Hottentot women and, ii. 39, 45 *sq.*
- Bogaboga (British New Guinea), i. 354 n. 1.
- Bogadjim (New Guinea), i. 355; ii. 26, 246, 254 n. 2, 263 n. 8, 284 n. 6, 299, 320 n., 385 n. 2, 387, 389 n. 4, 455; iii. 17 n. 4, 18 *sq.* n. 11.
- Bogoras, W., on the sex communism of the Chukchee, iii. 229.
- Bogos (North-Eastern Africa), i. 359 n., 371 n. 4, 561; ii. 145, 254 n. 2, 318, 351, 360, 388 n. 4, 399, 459, 564 n. 2, 592 n. 1; iii. 25, 79 n. 5, 93, 210 n., 284, 297 n. 1.
- Bohemia, marriage rites in, ii. 475, 479, 522 n. 1, 530; unlucky months for marriage, ii. 567. *See* Czechs.
- Bohindu (Belgian Congo), ii. 157, 549; iii. 153 n. 5.
- Bohuslän (Sweden), marriage rites in, ii. 437, 529 n. 9.
- Bokhara, polygyny in, iii. 37.
- Bolivia, separation by mutual consent in, iii. 359.
- Boloki (Upper Congo), i. 151 n., 300 n. 5, 313 n. 2, 358 n. 4, 366, 445 n. 5, 452 n. 1, 505 *sq.*; ii. 157, 307, 318; iii. 29 n., 66 nn. 1 and 4, 67 n. 3, 69 n. 3, 83 n. 1, 213 n. 2.
- Bombay, infant-marriage in, i. 380; marriage rite, ii. 500.
- Bomokandi River (Congo), ii. 158 n., 249; iii. 283 n. 6, 288.
- Bonak (California), ii. 593 n. 1; iii. 279 n.
- Bondei country. *See* Wabondei.
- Bondo, Negroes of, ii. 285 n. 2, 386 n. 3; iii. 276 n., 393 n. 7.
- Bonis (Dutch Guiana), ii. 12 n. 8.
- Bopoto (Congo), i. 545.
- Bornabi Island (Western Pacific), ii. 13.

- Borneo, wild tribes of, i. 76, 542 ;  
 ii. 122, 123 n. 5, 124 n. 1 ;  
 iii. 14. *See* Barito tribes,  
 Dusuns, Dyaks, Kalabits,  
 Kayans, Malays of Sarawak,  
 Milanows, Olo Ot, Punans.
- Bornu, i. 124.
- Boro (North-West Amazons), i.  
 138, 139, 345 n. 2, 349, 423,  
 470 n. 2, 512, 513, 541 n. 3,  
 555 ; ii. 209, 288 ; iii. 66 n. 1,  
 67 n. 3, 279, 280, 290 n. 3,  
 291 n. 4, 292 nn. 2, 4, 7, and 9.
- Bororó (Central Brazil), i. 50,  
 73, 91, 427, 457, 549 ; ii. 240,  
 288.
- Bos, R., on in-breeding, ii.  
 221 n. 6, 222.
- Botany Bay (New South Wales),  
 i. 257, 527, 542 n., 556 ; ii.  
 21 n.
- Botocudos (Tocantins), i. 53 n. 3,  
 57, 304, 345 n. 2, 470 n. 2,  
 503 n. 7 ; ii. 163, 164, 230 ;  
 iii. 3 n., 275 n. 10, 290 n. 3,  
 292 n. 7, 370 n. 7.
- Bottadas (Madras), ii. 72 n. 2.
- Boudin, Dr., on consanguineous  
 marriage, ii. 225.
- Bougainville (Solomon Islands),  
 i. 542 n. 3 ; ii. 85, 126 n. 1,  
 246 ; iii. 17.
- Bouna (Ivory Coast), iii. 210 n.
- Bourges, marriage rite at, ii. 589.
- Brackel (Westphalia), ii. 513 *sq.*
- Brahmans, time for celebrating  
 marriages among the, i. 94 ;  
 exogamy, ii. 118, 119, 184 ;  
 marriage taboo, ii. 547.
- of Eastern Bengal, marriage  
 rites among the, ii. 492, 507  
 n. 5.
- of South India, deflowering  
 brides, i. 171, 172, 184, 185,  
 187, 192 *sq.* ; having inter-  
 course with married women,  
 i. 192 ; cross-cousin marriage  
 among the Ayyar, ii. 72 n. 1 ;  
 marriage rites among the,  
 ii. 484, 519 ; consummation of  
 marriage deferred, ii. 559 n. 9 ;  
 day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1 ;  
 polygyny, iii. 76 ; licentious-  
 ness, iii. 140 n. 6 ; polyandry  
 among the Nayars supposed to  
 be caused by the, iii. 198, 199,  
 203.
- Brazil, marriage age in, i. 387 ;  
 judicial separation, iii. 358 n. 7,  
 359 *sq.*
- Brazilian Indians, i. 57, 193,  
 225 n. 3, 516 n. 1, 535, 541 n. 1,  
 547, 549 n. 3, 564 ; ii. 48, 61,  
 88, 100 n. 5, 201, 209, 230,  
 240, 253, 360 n. 6, 363 n. 2 *sq.*,  
 364 n. 3, 367, 378, 393 n. 7,  
 402 n. 1, 453 ; iii. 34 n. 4,  
 53, 76 n. 8, 87 n. 3, 208 n. 1,  
 211 n. 6.
- Breaking of objects in marriage  
 rites, ii. 457-465 ; in divorce  
 rites, iii. 300 *sq.*
- Bréton, R., on the women's  
 language among the Caribs,  
 ii. 276.
- Bri-bri (Costa Rica), ii. 111.
- Bridal bed, blessing of the, ii.  
 578, 578 n. 4.
- Bride, the, other men than the  
 bridegroom having intercourse  
 with, i. 196-199, 203-206,  
*see* Defloration customs ; bash-  
 fulness displayed by, i. 428 *sq.*,  
 ii. 546, 560 ; regarded as  
 queen, ii. 261 n. 5 ; resistance  
 made, or grief expressed by,  
 ii. 264-273, 560 ; running  
 away from her new home, ii.  
 270 *sq.* ; lifted over the thresh-  
 old, ii. 277, 531, 535-538 ;  
 veiling of, ii. 277, 527 *sq.* ;  
 throwing a shoe after, ii. 277,  
 539-542 ; gift presented by  
 the bridegroom to, ii. 404-406,  
 415-423 ; supposed to be in a  
 dangerous condition and also  
 dangerous to others, ch. xxv.  
*sq.*, *passim*, particularly ii.  
 496, 563-565 ; holiness attri-  
 buted to, ii. 585 *sq.* *See* Mar-  
 riage rites, Marriage taboos.
- Bridegroom, the, reluctant to  
 deflower the bride, ch. v.  
*passim*, particularly i. 180-191,  
 213, 215 ; held to be in a  
 state of danger, i. 191, 216,  
 ch. xxv. *sq.*, *passim*, particu-  
 larly ii. 496, 563-565 ; bashful-  
 ness displayed by, i. 427-429,  
 ii. 272, 533, 546, 560 ; resist-

- ance made to, by the bride's people, ii. 254-264; regarded as king or sultan, ii. 261 n. 5; "captured," ii. 272; resistance made to, by the bride, ii. 264-273, 560; by her female friends, ii. 273-275; throwing a shoe after, ii. 277, 539-542; gift presented by, to the bride, ii. 404-406, 415-423; return gift presented to, by the bride's people, ii. 396-403, 414 *sq.*; holiness attributed to, ii. 585. *See* Marriage rites, Marriage taboos.
- Bridesmaids, ii. 526, 527, 550, 551, 555, 558.
- Bridesmen, i. 205 n. 3; ii. 526, 527, 557 *sq.*
- Brisbane, natives of, iii. 253 n. 6.
- British Columbia, Indians of, i. 129, 130, 225 n. 3, 227, 325 n. 2, 458, 459, 470 n. 2; ii. 377, 403 n. 4; iii. 94 n. 2; half-blood Indians in, iii. 173.
- Britons, tattooing among the, i. 514 n. 3; group-marriage, iii. 226 *sq.*
- Brittany, marriage rites in, ii. 444 n. 5, 445, 446, 454, 460, 475 n. 11, 522, 586 *sq.*; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558, 558 nn. 3-5; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567 n. 5; unlucky day for marriage, ii. 570.
- Broca, P., on the infertility of connections between white men and Australian women, ii. 43, 43 n. 3.
- Broken Bay (New South Wales), i. 257.
- Brother, consent of the, essential to a girl's marriage, ii. 284 *sq.*; the bride's, receives part of the bride price, ii. 387.
- Bryce, Lord, on divorce, iii. 372.
- Buandik (South Australia), ii. 131 *sq.*
- Bubis (Fernando Po), i. 545.
- Buddhism, celibacy according to, i. 398 *sq.*
- Buddhists, short hair a symbol of chastity among, i. 509 n. 3; legends of brother-and-sister marriage, ii. 92; reverence for old people, ii. 348 n. 3; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 46.
- Buddhists of India, marriage age among the, i. 380; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 46.
- Buduma or Budduma (Lake Chad), ii. 386 n. 2, 397 n., 405; iii. 210 n., 284 n. 4.
- Buginese or Bugis (Celebes), ii. 62 n. 1, 484.
- Bugis (Perak), ii. 40.
- Buin (Bougainville, in the Solomon Group), i. 340, 341, 354 n. 1, 356, 364 n. 2, 365, 372 n. 3; ii. 33 n., 126 n. 1, 246, 247, 356, 382 n. 6, 385 n. 2, 388 n. 4, 397 n., 402 n. 1, 447 n. 1; iii. 18, 57, 64, 79 n. 5, 91, 180.
- Buka (Solomon Group), ii. 85.
- Bukoba (East Africa), i. 324, 329; ii. 141, 250; iii. 31 n., 34 n. 4, 284 n. 3.
- Bukovina, marriage rites in, ii. 481, 489, 491 n. 11.
- Bulgaria, remarriage of widows in, i. 323 n. 1; daughters marrying before sons and in order of seniority, i. 373; local exogamy, ii. 161; marriage rites, ii. 440, 466, 468, 475, 489, 501, 579 *sq.*; favourite marriage day, ii. 571 n. 6.
- Bunjogees (Chittagong Hills), i. 508; iii. 10.
- Buntamurra (Queensland), ii. 132.
- Burdach, C. F., on the relative strength of the sexual impulse in the two sexes, i. 456 n. 2; on female coyness, i. 492, 492 n. 1.
- Burma, defloration of virgin brides in, i. 187 *sq.*; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 383; tattooing, i. 524 n. 3; marriage between the king and his half-sister, ii. 95, 202 n. 3; between relatives, ii. 100; stopping the bridegroom, ii. 259; elopement, ii. 320 n.; wedding feast, ii. 438; marriage rites, ii. 439, 441, 450 n. 1, 497 n. 5; day for marriage,

ii. 566 n. 1; divorce, iii. 316 sq.  
 Burma, tribes of, iii. 8 n. 3.  
 Burne, Miss C. S., on marriage rites, ii. 433.  
 Burra Isle (Shetland Islands), ii. 227 sq.  
 Burton, Robert, on ornaments as means of sexual attraction, i. 499, 528; on clothing as a sexual lure, i. 534.  
 Buru (Indian Archipelago), i. 353 n. 1; ii. 122, 210, 211, 388, 389; iii. 288 n. 6. *See* Waëpote.  
 Burut, i. 308.  
 Buryat, i. 161 n. 3, 350, 364 n. 2; ii. 356, 381, 383 n. 3, 397 n., 402 n. 2, 473; iii. 8 n., 208 n. 1, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 2.  
 Buschmann, J. C. E., on terms for father and mother, i. 242 sq.  
 Bushmen, i. 62, 63, 112, 151, 158, 302, 303, 465, 474 n. 2, 543, 551; ii. 8 n. 1, 25, 84, 101 n. 1, 201, 209, 249, 253, 255, 261, 262, 302, 303, 309, 310, 362 n. 4, 594 n. 3; iii. 23, 26, 59, 70, 74, 100, 284 n. 3, 292 n. 3, 366 n. 4.  
 —, Kalahari, i. 62 n. 5, 63 n. 2; ii. 158 n.; iii. 92 n. 1, 94 n. 3. *See* Auin; Bushmen, Tati.  
 —, Namib, i. 63 n. 2, 303, 324 n. 8, 326, 329 n. 2, 341; ii. 84 n. 5, 101 n. 1, 376, 404 n. 1, 592 n. 1; iii. 23, 96 n. 4, 100, 274 n. 11, 288 n. 6, 290 n. 3, 297 n.  
 —, Tati, i. 62, 63, 503 n. 4; iii. 23 n. 7.  
 Bushongo (Congo), i. 151 n., 157 n. 2, 332 n. 1, 361 n. 9, 447, 452 n. 1, 513 n. 10; ii. 64, 148, 383 n. 3, 392 n. 6; iii. 284 n. 3, 291 n. 2, 293 n. 7, 295 n. 1.  
 Busoga, iii. 295 n.  
 Bussahir (Punjab), iii. 118.  
 Butterflies, colours, sounds, and odours of, i. 481, 487.  
 Byblus, religious prostitution at, i. 209, 214.

## C

Cabecar (Costa Rica), ii. 111.  
 Čagatai (Turko-Tartars), i. 248.  
 Caidu (Eastern Tibet), i. 226 n. 2, 229 sq.  
 Čainica, marriage rite among the Muhammadans of, ii. 468.  
 Cairo, ii. 418, 419, 419 n. 5, 517, 536, 571 n. 9; iii. 314.  
 Caishānas (Tunantins), i. 57.  
 Calicut, defloration of virgins in, i. 171, 187; sexual intercourse with Brahmans, i. 192; polyandry, iii. 128.  
 Calidonian Indians (Isthmus of Darien), ii. 230; iii. 5 n. 6.  
 California, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 365.  
 Californian Indians, i. 81, 82, 225 n. 3, 306, 313 n. 2, 317, 324 n. 8, 333, 347 n. 4, 470 n. 2, 516 n. 1; ii. 39, 106, 107, 163, 164, 393 n. 4; iii. 5, 54, 68 n. 4, 72, 102 n. 8; half-blood, iii. 173.  
 Californian Peninsula, Indians of the, i. 113, 540; iii. 78 n. 4, 94 n. 2.  
 Cambodia, i. 85, 170 sq.; ii. 361 n. 4, 366, 374.  
 Canaanite cults, temple harlots in the, i. 222; male prostitution, i. 224.  
 Canadian Indians, i. 73; 141 n. 2, 288 n. 2, 294, 306, 324, 324 n. 8, 329 n. 2, 363, 424, 509 n. 3; ii. 8 n. 2, 399; iii. 4 n. 1, 279 n. 2, 297 n. 2, 301.  
 Canara, phallic defloration rite in, 218 n. 1; marriage rite among the Brahmans of, ii. 484.  
 —, South, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 96.  
 Cañaris Indians (Quito), iii. 107.  
 Canary Islands, aborigines of the, (Guanches), i. 155, 168, 226 n., 227 n. 12, 397; ii. 6, 94, 202 n. 3, 308, 478; iii. 25, 101, 151. *See* Lan- cerote, Teneriffe.  
 Canelas. *See* Capiékranas.

- Canelos Indians (Equador), ii. 33 n. 6, 360 n. 6, 367, 368, 563 *sq.* n. 1.
- Capiekrans or Canelas (Gês), i. 50 n. 2, 139; iii. 1 n. 1.
- Capitanata or Foggia (Apulia), barring of the bridal procession in, ii. 260 n. 1.
- Cappadocia, marriage rite in, ii. 474 n. 3.
- Car Nicobar, iii. 180.
- Caribs, i. 549, 558, 566 *sq.*; ii. 82, 83, 100 n. 6, 241, 275, 276, 318 n. 2; iii. 3, 36, 66 n. 1, 83 n. 4, 86 n. 6, 94 n. 2, 95 n. 3, 97 n. 3, 271, 278, 279, 298 n. 1.
- of Cuba, i. 167, 197–199.
- of Hayti, i. 537 n. 4, 540; ii. 177; iii. 3.
- Carinthia, marriage rites in, ii. 260 n. 1, 447 n. 1, 451 n. 2, 493 n. 6, 522 n. 1, 579.
- Caroline Islands, i. 52, 226 n., 230 n. 3, 437 n. 3; ii. 89, 382, 383, 383 n. 3; iii. 16, 67 n. 3, 212 n. 2. *See* Lukunor, Mortlock Islands, Pelli, Ponapé, Yap.
- Carriers. *See* Takulli.
- Carthage, temple prostitution at, i. 222 *sq.*
- Caste endogamy, ii. 59 *sq.*
- Castle, W. E., Carpenter, F. W., Clark, A. H., Mast, S. O., and Barrows, W. M., on in-breeding, ii. 223.
- Catalanganes (Philippines), iii. 273 n. 10.
- Catamixis (Amazonas), i. 541 n. 1.
- Catholic Church, the Roman, continence after marriage prescribed by, i. 178, ii. 559 *sq.*; marriage age according to, i. 387; celibacy of its clergy, i. 402, 403, 406; its horror of sexual pollution, i. 416; religious endogamy according to, ii. 56–58; prohibitions of marriage between relatives, ii. 149 *sq.*; between relatives by alliance, ii. 152–154; between relatives by adoption, ii. 155 *sq.*; "spiritual relationship," ii. 156, 215; consent to marriage, ii. 338–340; marriage portion, ii. 430; betrothal and wedding, ii. 433; marriage regarded as a sacrament by, ii. 576, iii. 328; religious marriage ceremonies prescribed, ii. 576, 578; its attitude towards polygyny, iii. 50; towards divorce, iii. 328–333, 376; separation from bed and board according to, iii. 329 *sq.*
- Catholics, Roman, religious endogamy among, ii. 57 *sq.*; marriages with non-Catholics, *ib.*; consanguineous marriages, iii. 179 n. 2; divorce and suicide, iii. 372.
- Cattle-rearing, a masculine pursuit, i. 297.
- Caucasia, marriage age in, i. 387; marriage by capture, ii. 252.
- Celebes, i. 559 n. 3, 567; ii. 506, 521, 526, 553. *See* Buginese, Laiwoei, Macassars, Minahassers, Toála, Toradjas.
- Celibacy, ch. xi.
- Central America, the pure whites decreasing in numbers in, ii. 18; marriage restriction for Spaniards, ii. 41; proportion between the sexes, iii. 173 *sq.*
- Central American Indians, marriage age among the, i. 347 n. 4, 348; endogamy, ii. 39, 61; exogamy, ii. 110 *sq.*; marriage by service, ii. 360 n. 6.
- Ceram, i. 52, 422; ii. 122, 123 n. 2, 362 n. 1, 363 n. 2, 370 n. 1, 388 *sq.*; iii. 95 n. 3, 273 n. 10, 288 n. 6, 290 n. 2, 291 n. 2, 293 n. 8, 294 n. 1, 297 n. 2.
- Ceramlaut, ii. 362 n. 1, 371 n. 1.
- Ceres, African, cult of the, i. 399 *sq.*
- Ceylon, religious celibacy in, i. 398 *sq.*; sexual modesty, i. 422; polyandry, iii. 131–133; proportion between the sexes, iii. 163, 164, 169, 171, 172, 175.
- Chactaw. *See* Choctaw.

- Chamārs (Central India), ii. 117 n. 8.
- Chamba (Cochin China), i. 195.
- Chané (Gran Chaco), ii. 100 n. 6, 360 n. 6.
- Chapeaurouge, M. de, on in-breeding, ii. 221 n. 2.
- Charlemagne, polygyny and concubinage of, iii. 50.
- Charruas (La Plata), i. 47, 337, 338, 541 n. 2; iii. 90, 271.
- Chastity, pre-nuptial, among uncivilised peoples, i. 139-160; child-betrothal a means of preserving, i. 371.
- Chavantes (Goyaz), iii. 1 n. 1.
- Chaymas (New Andalusia), i. 507, 540, 548; ii. 47 sq.
- Cheremiss, ii. 242, 243, 319 n. 2, 321 n. 2, 380, 381, 386 n. 2, 397 n., 403 n. 7, 516, 522 n. 4, 533; iii. 8 n., 131, 273 n. 1.
- Cherokee (Iroquoian tribe), ii. 105.
- Chervin, N., on the proportion between the sexes, iii. 63.
- Chettis (South India), Mandādan, ii. 362; Nāttukōttai, ii. 72 n. 2.
- Cheyenne (Algonkin tribe), ii. 54; iii. 95 n. 1, 96 n. 1.
- Chiaromonte (Sicily), courtship in, i. 469.
- Chibchas, i. 314 n., 329 n. 2, 396, 413; iii. 38 sq.
- Chichimec (Central Mexico), i. 139 sq.
- Chickasaw (Muskhogeian tribe), i. 323; ii. 105.
- Chikunda (Lake Nyasa), ii. 139 sq.
- Child-birth, conjugal abstinence after, iii. 67-70.
- Chili, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95, 96, 101; marriage age, i. 387; judicial separation, iii. 358 nn. 7 and 11, 359 nn. 4 and 6 sq.
- , Indians of, iii. 36. *See* Araucanians.
- Chimariko Indians (California), ii. 318, 392 n. 5; iii. 4 n. 1, 208 n. 1.
- Chimpanzees, generally living in pairs, families, or small family groups, i. 35; relations between the sexes and paternal care among, i. 35; more numerous when fruits come to maturity, i. 37; their inclination for animal food, i. 54 n. 1.
- Chin Hills, ii. 33 n., 48 n. 6, 285 n. 1, 312, 387, 390, 394 n. 4; iii. 280 n. 6, 294 n. 2, 295 n. 1, 296 sq. n. 5. *See* Chins, Siyin tribe.
- China, aboriginal tribes of, i. 75 n. 2; ii. 291 n. 10, 360 sq. *See* Hē-miao, Lolos, Lutz, Miao, Yögurs.
- Chinese, treatment of the children of concubines and slaves among the, i. 27 n. 2; sexual periodicity, i. 84 sq.; lucky and unlucky periods for marriage, i. 94, ii. 566; tale of the institution of marriage, i. 105; sacrifice of widows, i. 318 sq.; remarriage of widows, i. 322; children married according to seniority, i. 372; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 375; marriage regarded as a duty, *ib.*; religious celibacy, i. 399; ideas of modesty, i. 567; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 8, 9, 12; treatment of wives, ii. 28 sq.; marriage without previous acquaintance, ii. 30; mongrels, ii. 39; racial endogamy, ii. 40; class endogamy, ii. 62; exogamy, ii. 115, 116, 153, 209; paternal authority and filial piety, ii. 327, 328, 344 n. 5, 346; consent to marriage, ii. 328; views on ghosts, ii. 346; marriage by consideration, ii. 406; return gifts, ii. 414 sq.; presents given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 415; the money given to her parents spent in outfitting her, ii. 415 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 442, 447 n. 1, 453, 527, 529, 534, 536, 542, 580, 582; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; concubinage, iii. 39, 40, 71, 75 n. 6, 93 sq.; conjugal intercourse

- interrupted during pregnancy, iii. 66 nn. 1 and 4; after childbirth, iii. 67 n. 3, 69 n. 1; milk eschewed, iii. 68; divorce, iii. 302-304.
- Chinese of Canton, marriage rites among the, ii. 466, 511.
- of Foochow, marriage rites among the, ii. 473, 480, 500, 501, 511, 533 sq.
- of Peking, marriage rite among the, ii. 511.
- of Swatow, marriage rite among the, ii. 511.
- Chingpaw. *See* Kachins.
- Chinook, ii. 8; iii. 4 n. 1, 30 n., 78 n. 4, 271 n. 1.
- Chins, Khyengs, or Khyens (Burma), i. 75 n. 2, 524 n. 2; ii. 72 n. 1, 73, 115. *See* Chin Hills.
- Chipewyan (Dénés), i. 338, 345 n. 2, 409; ii. 319 n. 2, 593 n. 1; iii. 4 n. 1, 271 n. 1.
- Chippewa or Ojibway, i. 141 n. 1, 424 n. 5; ii. 33, 34, 103, 200 n. 2, 284 n. 6, 290, 361 n., 368, 369, 396 n. 5, 593 n. 1; iii. 29 n. 2, 33 n. 4, 76, 95 n. 3, 214 n. 4, 271 n. 1. *See* Timagami.
- Chiquitos (Bolivia), i. 50 n. 2.
- Chiriguano (Gran Chaco), i. 139 n. 1, 423; ii. 112 n. 8, 287, 360 n. 6, 593 n. 1; iii. 2 n. 1, 94 n. 2, 97 n. 3, 276.
- Chittagong Hill tribes, i. 75 n. 5, 76 n. 2, 117; ii. 25, 61, 245, 294; iii. 8 n. 3, 10, 85, 291 n. 4, 292 nn. 3 and 9, 293 n. 2.
- Choctaw (Muskogean tribe), i. 314 n. 3; ii. 105 sq.
- Choiseul Island (Solomon Group), ii. 152 n., 153 nn. 2 and 8.
- Choroti (Gran Chaco), i. 92, 139 n. 1, 337, 457; ii. 112 n. 8, 157 n. 9; iii. 271.
- Chota Nagpur, tribes of, ii. 160, 245, 446 n. 7.
- Christians, the early, remarriage of widows and widowers disapproved of among, i. 323; views on marriage, continence, and virginity, i. 400-402, 405, 406, 414 sq.; virgins dedicated to the deity, i. 404 sq.; asceticism, i. 405 sq.; ritual continence, i. 410, 413; views on marriage with non-Christians, ii. 56 sq.; religious marriage ceremony, ii. 576; their attitude towards polygyny, iii. 50, 104; towards divorce, iii. 327 sq.
- Chukchee, i. 27 n. 2, 58, 130, 138 n. 7, 285, 333 n. 7, 339, 343, 349, 350, 368, 426 n. 2, 464; ii. 6, 12, 33 n., 40, 163 n. 3, 200 n. 2, 201, 242, 319 n. 2, 361 n. 1, 364, 364 n. 3, 401, 448; iii. 6, 7, 30 n., 55, 56, 75, 81, 86, 87 n. and n. 3, 89 n. 4, 109, 110, 155 n. 7, 195, 215, 219, 220, 228-232, 261 n. 1, 277, 296 n. 5.
- Chukmas (Chittagong Hills), i. 339, 426 n. 2; ii. 53, 280 n. 3, 320 n., 323, 383 n. 3, 441, 450, 492; iii. 273.
- Chulim, i. 142.
- Chumash (California), iii. 5 n. 6.
- Chutiyas (Assam), ii. 565 n. 2.
- , Ahom, ii. 455; iii. 273 n. 7, 288 n. 6, 300 n. 4.
- , Hindu, ii. 555.
- Chuvash, i. 143; ii. 516; iii. 273 n. 1.
- Circassia, i. 111, 112, 142 sq.; ii. 114, 383 n. 3.
- Circumambulation, as a marriage rite, ii. 512-516.
- Circumcision, male, i. 561-564; female, i. 564.
- Clan, definition given of the term, i. 249 n. 6; coincidence between the territorial group and the, i. 255, ii. 210-214; antagonism between the family and the, ii. 352 sq.
- exogamy, ch. xix. sq. *passim*.
- Clarence River (New South Wales), i. 204 n. 1.
- Class endogamy, ii. 60-68.
- Classes, age for marriage among different, i. 392; origin of, ii. 65-67.
- Classificatory system of relationship, the, ch. vii.; regarded as a survival of group-

- marriage, i. 240-242, 267-271, 273 *sq.*, iii. 242, 251, 258-261; its co-existence with clan exogamy, i. 259, ii. 216 *sq.*
- Clenze (Hanoverian Wendland), ii. 510.
- Clitoris and labia pudendi, deformation of the, i. 564.
- Clothing, ch. xvi.
- Coca, Indians of, i. 540.
- Cochin, defloration of virgins in, i. 172, 187; marriage age, i. 383.
- Cochin China, blackening of the teeth in, i. 528; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 8. *See* Chamba.
- Coco-Maricopa and other tribes of the Gila and the Colorado, iii. 5.
- Cocoa-nuts, in marriage rites, ii. 453, 454, 458, 478; as symbols of fertility, ii. 454.
- Codrington, R. H., on sexual communism in Melanesia, iii. 246 *sq.*
- Coimbatore, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 96.
- Coins, ritual use of, i. 199, 216, ii. 473, 474, 477, 480, 481, 535.
- Colimas (New Granada), ii. 549.
- Colorado, divorce in, iii. 365.
- Colour of the skin, ii. 12, 13, 16, 17, 21.
- Colours, sexual, of animals, ch. xiv. *passim*; of flowers, i. 479 *sq.*; savages' delight in showy, i. 510. *See* Painting of the body.
- Columbia, District of, divorce in the, iii. 365.
- Columbian Indians, i. 345 n. 2, 392 n. 9; ii. 32 *sq.* n. 6; iii. 279 n. 2, 368 n. 3.
- Comana (Pontus), temple prostitution at, i. 223.
- Comanche, i. 225 n. 3, 313 n. 2, 317, 347 n. 4, 529 *sq.*; ii. 241, 319 n. 2, 593 n. 1; iii. 37 n. 9, 78 n. 4.
- "Concubinage," iii. 35 *sq.*
- Congo, i. 135 n. 2, 313 n. 2, 361 n. 9, 411, 466, 506, 545, 554, 557 n. 3; ii. 51 n. 6, 392 n. 2, 447 n. 1; iii. 60, 66 n. 1, 67 n. 3, 79-81, 83; half-castes in, iii. 175 *sq.*
- Congo, the Lower, i. 40, 42; ii. 147, 148, 350, 392 n. 4, 436; iii. 24, 93, 153 n. 6, 210 n., 291, 291 n. 1.
- , the Upper, i. 55; ii. 25, 148, 211.
- Conjugal affection, ii. 23-31, 104 *sq.*; iii. 97-104, 366.
- duties, i. 26.
- "Consanguine family," the, i. 239, 242, 266, 267, 274; iii. 241.
- Consent as a condition of marriage, ch. xxii.
- Constantine (Algeria), ii. 500 n. 1.
- Consummation of marriage, the, rites intended to ensure or facilitate, i. 178, ii. 457-467; publicity of, ii. 436 *sq.*; supposed to be impeded by magic influences, ii. 458, 462; deferred, ii. 547-563; views of the Roman Catholic Church on, iii. 328.
- Continence required of bride and bridegroom, i. 178, ii. 547-563.
- Cooksland (North-Eastern Australia), natives of, ii. 27 n. 7, 248 n. 4, 282 n. 2.
- Coorgs, i. 94; ii. 471, 472, 566 n. 1; iii. 9 n. 1, 127, 128, 163, 189 n. 5, 193, 225.
- Copper Indians (Dénés), ii. 100.
- Copts, i. 516 n. 3, 561.
- Corea, marriage age in, i. 376 *sq.*; celibates despised, i. 377; marriages arranged by go-betweens, i. 426 n. 3; class endogamy, ii. 62; exogamy, ii. 115; marriage arranged by the father, ii. 328; silence of bride, ii. 546; concubinage, iii. 40, 71.
- Corin, J., on primitive promiscuity, i. 126 n. 1; on religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 214 n. 3; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 168 n. 3.
- Corinth, temple prostitution at, i. 223.

- Coroados (Rio Xipotó), i. 288, 304, 348; ii. 378; iii. 2 *sq.* n. 2.
- Coroapós (Brazil), ii. 378.
- Corsica, marriage rite in, ii. 468.
- Cos, marriage rite in ancient, ii. 519.
- Cossacks, Zaporog, prohibited from marrying, i. 370, iii. 202.
- of Little Russia and the Ukraina, marriage by capture among the, ii. 252.
- Costa Rica, divorce in, iii. 342, 353, 354, 357 n. 4; judicial separation, iii. 354, 355, 357 n. 4.
- Costanoan (California), iii. 5 n. 6.
- Courtesans, respect for, i. 164 *sq.*
- Courtship, ch. xiii.; i. 491-496.
- Cousins, marriage between, i. 260-262, ii. 68-79, 99-101.
- Couvade, the, i. 3, 287.
- Cowdung, in marriage rites, ii. 472, 482, 591; regarded as a purifying substance, ii. 482.
- Coyness, female, i. 163, 433, 453, 473-475, 491-496.
- Crampe, Dr., on in-breeding, ii. 222, 235; on the proportion between the sexes at birth among horses, iii. 172 n. 3.
- Cranbrook (Kent), marriage rite at, ii. 534.
- Crawley, A. E., on the defloration of brides, i. 189 n. 5; on the custom of other men than the bridegroom having intercourse with the bride, i. 205 *sq.*; on mother-right, i. 279 n. 2; on the danger attributed to sexual intercourse, i. 406 n. 4; on sexual modesty, i. 429 n. 4, 430 n. 1, 432; on the avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 448 *sq.*; on so-called ornaments and mutilation among savages, i. 504; on circumcision, i. 563 n. 4; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 197; on abusive language at weddings, ii. 263 *sq.*; on the resistance made to the bridegroom, ii. 275; on differences between the speech of men and women, ii. 276; on the exchange of gifts and marriage by purchase, ii. 400; on certain marriage rites and taboos, ii. 483, 484 n. 3, 499 n. 2, 521, 544 n. 5; on the custom of deferring the consummation of marriage, ii. 561 n. 2; on alleged absence of marriage rites, ii. 594 *sq.*; on "group-marriage" in Australia, iii. 257 n. 1.
- Cree (Algonkin tribe), i. 225 n. 3, 306, 317, 338, 529; ii. 163 n. 3, 319 n. 2; iii. 29 n. 2, 89 n. 4, 94 n. 2, 108, 155 n. 6, 214 n. 4.
- Creeks, i. 305, 323; ii. 25 n. 8, 32, 105, 211, 212, 285 n. 2, 313, 314, 403 n. 6, 593 n. 1; iii. 54, 276.
- Crete, marriage rites in, ii. 474, 479, 489 n. 5. *See* Gortyn.
- Croats, marriage arranged by the parents among the, ii. 337; marriage rites, ii. 475, 491, 512.
- Cromarty, marriage rite in, ii. 505.
- Crooke, W., on the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1; on certain marriage rites, ii. 446 n. 8, 470 n. 8, 483, 484, 521 n. 4, 523, 524, 524 n. 1, 537 n. 1, 540 n. 4.
- Crops, illicit love supposed to injure the, i. 314, 407, ii. 123, 178, 181.
- Cross River natives (West Africa), i. 151 n., 358 n. 4, 511; ii. 389 n. 4, 404 n. 1; iii. 29 n. 1, 87 n. 3, 285, 295 n., 297 n.
- Cross-cousin marriage, i. 260-262; ii. 71-79.
- Crows (Siouan tribe), ii. 105.
- Cuba, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95 *sq.*; *see* Caribs of.
- Cuénot, on the determination of sex, iii. 171.
- Culinos (Brazil), i. 167 n. 1.
- Cumana (Venezuela), i. 167.
- Cumont, F., on religious prostitution at Babylon i. 210.

- Cunow, H., on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 216, 216 n. 3; on the origin of local exogamy, ii. 216; on the supposed connection between the classificatory system and group-marriage, iii. 261 n. 1.
- Curetús (Rio Negro), i. 541 n. 3; iii. 1 n. 1.
- Curses, of strangers, ii. 228 *sq.*; of parents, ii. 348-352; of old people, ii. 351; of dying persons, *ib.*; of superiors, ii. 351 *sq.*, 351 n. 1.
- Curtiss, S. J., on religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 210 n. 5.
- Customs as rules of conduct, i. 69-71.
- Cybele, Phrygian, cult of the, i. 400.
- Cyprus, marriage rites in, ii. 464 n. 1, 533.
- , ancient, girls earning dowries by prostitution in, i. 200, 208; religious prostitution, i. 208, 209, 213-215.
- Czechs, promiscuity said to have prevailed among the, i. 110 *sq.*; marriage rites, ii. 260 n. 1, 530 n. 7.
- D**
- Daflas (Brahmaputra valley), iii. 116.
- Dahl, L., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 227.
- Dahomey, i. 138 n. 4, 195, 317, 517, 562 n. 3; ii. 95, 145 n. 7, 282, 572; iii. 153 n. 5 *sq.*
- Dakota, North, divorce in, iii. 365.
- , South, divorce in, iii. 365.
- Dakota or Sioux, i. 245, 288 n. 2, 324 n. 7, 329 n. 2, 338, 424 n. 6, 500, 510 *sq.*; ii. 31, 104, 313, 319 n. 2, 322, 323, 404; iii. 79 n. 6, 90, 94 n. 2.
- Dakotan tribes, ii. 104, 105, 212.
- Dalmatia, marriage rite in, ii. 534; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 557.
- Dalton, E. T., on aversion to incest, ii. 193 n. 1; on the use of red lead in marriage rites, ii. 446 n. 8.
- Dama (Indian Archipelago), i. 557 n. 3.
- Damara, Mountain, i. 465 *sq.*; iii. 31 n., 284 n. 3.
- Danakil, i. 155, 313 n. 2; ii. 393 n. 6.
- Dancing, in courtship, i. 457-459, 470, 471, 473, 501, 502, 512, 513, 555 *sq.*, ii. 290, 293; at weddings, ii. 584, 588-590, 592.
- Dardistan, i. 93, 143; ii. 26, 155, 266 n. 3, 292, 472; iii. 28 n. 2, 215.
- Darfur, i. 123; ii. 550 n. 1.
- Dargun, L., on marriage by capture, ii. 260 n. 2.
- Darjeeling, iii. 117, 155 n. 9.
- Darling River, i. 232, 357 n. 1, 557 n. 3; ii. 3, 27, 131; iii. 20 n. 3, 209 n.
- Darwin, Ch., on classificatory terms of relationship, i. 267 n. 1; on the hypothesis of promiscuity, i. 299; on sexual selection and the origin of secondary sexual characters in animals, i. 477 *sq.*; on the plain appearance of savage women, i. 531 n. 4; on the racial standard of beauty, ii. 9 n. 4; on the origin of racial differences, ii. 20 n. 1; on the hairlessness of the human body, ii. 20 *sq.* n. 1; on the connection between love and beauty, ii. 22 *sq.*; on hybridism, ii. 36-38; on infertility from changed conditions of life, ii. 45 n.; on infanticide among primitive men, ii. 164 n. 7; on savage observation of the injurious effects of close intermarriage, ii. 170 n. 4; on the primitive social group, ii. 187 *sq.*; on the effects of self- and cross-fertilisation of plants, ii. 218, 219, 234, 235, 238; on the effects of inbreeding, ii. 219, 238.
- Darwin, G. H., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 225, 226, 235 *sq.*

- Davao district (Mindanao), ii. 362 n. 1, 450; iii. 15 n. 3.
- Days, lucky and unlucky for marriage, ii. 566, 569-573.
- Dead, worship of the, ii. 346.
- Death, contagion of, i. 326.
- Deccan, Southern, phallic defloration rite in, i. 218 n. 1.
- Defloration customs, ch. v.; i. 162, 212-218.
- Delaunay, M., on personal beauty, ii. 9 n. 5.
- Delaware Indians or Lenape, ii. 103, 377, 385 n. 2, 396 n. 5; iii. 4 n. 1, 90, 279 n. 2.
- Delivery, rites intended to ensure an easy, i. 217, ii. 486, 487, 490 sq.
- Delphi, priestesses at, i. 399.
- Delsbo (Sweden), marriage rites in, ii. 530 n., 583, 584, 584 n. 5; regular day for weddings, ii. 569 n. 6.
- Demnat (Morocco), ii. 495.
- Déné or Tinne, i. 140 n. 5, 141 n. 2; ii. 109.
- , Eastern, i. 347 n. 4, 463 n. 2; ii. 83, 109; iii. 78 n. 4, 94 n. 2.
- , Northern, i. 230 n. 3, 233; ii. 83.
- , Southern, ii. 83.
- , Western, i. 262 n. 1, 516.
- Denmark, consanguineous marriages in, ii. 227, 234; isolated communities, ii. 234; marriage rites, ii. 487 n. 2, 516, 518, 520, 521, 535 n. 4, 539, 584, 585, 590; ceremonial throwing of shoes, ii. 539, 541; the time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568 n. 6; divorce, iii. 335, 344, 345, 349, 351, 352 n. 6, 364, 374; judicial separation, iii. 355.
- Deoris (Assam), ii. 280 n. 3, 361 n. 5; iii. 9 n. 1.
- Desana (Uaupés), i. 423.
- Deva-dāsi*, or temple prostitutes, in India, i. 165, 186 sq.
- Devay, F., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 225, 235 n. 5.
- Dewangiri, iii. 162 sq.
- Dhangars (Central India), ii. 117 n. 7.
- Dharhis (Monghyr in Bengal), ii. 446.
- Dhimáls (Assam), i. 143, 351 sq.; ii. 48 n. 6, 163 n. 3, 362 n.
- Dieri (South-East Australia), i. 182 n. 5, 202, 203, 304, 505, 560; ii. 50, 131, 133-135, 171, 282, 284 n. 6, 301 n. 6, 385 n. 2; iii. 149, 150, 156 n. 7, 247-249, 251 n. 2, 252-256.
- Dill in marriage rites, ii. 535.
- Dinka (Eastern Sudan), i. 75 n. 2, 154, 313 n. 2, 364 n. 2, 537 n. 4, 544 sq.; ii. 144, 175, 273 n. 2, 306; iii. 216, 285 n. 1, 289, 290 n. 3, 295 n.
- Disguises at marriages, ii. 518-526, 591.
- Divorce, ch. xxxii. sq.; i. 53.
- Djidda, ii. 68.
- Djour tribes (White Nile), i. 361 n. 9, 502 n. 7.
- Dogs, sexual periodicity among, i. 101; preference given to strangers, ii. 196; effects of in-breeding upon, ii. 219.
- Domestication, influencing sexual periodicity, i. 101; influencing hybridism, ii. 37.
- Dominica, Carib language of, ii. 276 n. 1.
- Doncaster, L., on the determination of sex, iii. 171 n. 2, 177 n. 2.
- Dongoloweas (Kordofan), i. 466 sq.
- Dorey (Dutch New Guinea), i. 354 n. 1, 537 n. 4; ii. 50, 397 n.; iii. 16, 281 n. 4.
- Dosadhs (Monghyr in Bengal), ii. 446.
- Doves, the sexual instinct of, ii. 195; effect of hybridisation among, iii. 177 n. 2.
- Dowry, ii. 401-403, 415-431; iii. 368.
- Dravidians, marriage age among the, i. 380, 382; totemism and exogamy, ii. 116 sq.; cross-cousin marriage, ii. 232 sq.; milk eschewed, iii. 68. *See* India, aboriginal tribes of.
- Drevlians (Slavonic tribe), i. 111.

- Drinking together of bride and bridegroom, ii. 452-454.
- Drummond's Island (Gilbert Group), i. 542 n. 3.
- Dualla (Kamerun), i. 358 n. 4, 364 n. 2, 371 n. 4; ii. 24 n. 5; iii. 83 n. 3, 290 n. 3.
- Duauru language (Baladea), i. 243.
- Ducks, excited by strangers, ii. 196 *sq.*
- Düsing, C., on the causes determining the sex of the offspring, iii. 169, 170, 172 *sq.*
- Duke of York Group, i. 354 n. 1, 542 n. 8; ii. 126 n. 1 *sq.*; iii. 18, 19, 180 *sq.*
- Dukkâla (Morocco), ii. 572.
- Dunfermline, lucky day for marriage at, ii. 572.
- Durham, county of, marriage rite in the, ii. 498.
- Durkheim, É., criticised, i. 17-19, 21; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 183-185, 216; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 198 n. 2, 216, 216 n. 3.
- Dusuns (Borneo), iii. 14 n. 2.
- Dutch, terms of relationship in, i. 264.
- Dyaks (Borneo), i. 52, 327, 424 n. 5, 426 n. 2, 523, 524 n. 2, 559; ii. 2, 49, 50, 100, 297 n. 4, 320 n. 3, 322, 547, 552; iii. 72, 78 n. 5, 99, 277, 367, 371 n. 5.
- , Hill or Land, i. 145, 340; ii. 122, 297; iii. 14, 281 n. 4.
- , Sea, i. 48, 73, 132, 340, 353, 424 n. 5; ii. 26, 62 n. 1, 122 n. 6, 232, 297; iii. 14, 89 *sq.* n. 4, 281 n. 4, 290 n. 3, 293 nn. 1 and 8, 366 n. 4. *See* Sibuyaus.
- of the Batang Lupar, i. 132 n. 7.
- of Sidin, i. 123, 225 n. 3; iii. 146.
- of Singkawang, i. 123.

## E

Ear ornaments, i. 502-505.

Easter Island, i. 114, 137, 203, 354 n. 1, 356, 365, 371 n. 4,

470 n. 2, 504, 513-515, 520; ii. 129, 279 n. 2; iii. 19 n. 2, 58, 59, 100, 282 n.

Eating in solitude, i. 431.

— together of bride and bridegroom, ii. 448-452.

Edeeyahs (Fernando Po), ii. 363 n., 364 n. 3, 367; iii. 60.

Edo-speaking peoples (Nigeria), i. 358 n. 4; ii. 95, 146, 312, 313, 363 n., 395 n. 3, 506; iii. 24.

Efate (New Hebrides), i. 245, 296, 410, 411, 445 n. 5; ii. 126 n. 1.

Efik people (Old Calabar), i. 545.

Egbaland, Egbas (West Africa), ii. 506; iii. 78 n. 5, 213 n. 2.

Eggs, in marriage rites, i. 15 *sq.*, ii. 457-459, 485 *sq.*; used to promote fecundity, ii. 485 *sq.*

Egypt, virginity required of a bride in, i. 155; defloration custom, i. 181; marriage of daughters in order of seniority, i. 372; tattooing, i. 520 n. 4; ideas of feminine beauty, ii. 11; cousin marriage, ii. 70 n. 1; *sadâq*, ii. 418, 419, 419 n. 5; marriage portion, ii. 425; marriage rites, ii. 517, 526, 529, 533, 536; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 551; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567; favourite marriage days, ii. 571 n. 8 *sq.*; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 25, 37 n. 10, 38, 74, 76, 93; short duration of female beauty, iii. 73; divorce, iii. 314. *See* Arabs of Upper Egypt.

—, ancient, priests in, i. 400; religious celibacy, i. 404; "the divine consort," *ib.*; ritual cleanness, i. 409; brother-and-sister marriage, ii. 91, 92, 202, 202 n. 4, 224 *sq.*; marriage with a niece, ii. 98 *sq.*; filial obedience, ii. 348 n. 3; polygyny, iii. 40 *sq.*

Ehrenfels, Ch. v., on polygyny, iii. 106.

Ehrenreich, P., on the women's dialect among the Karayá, ii. 276 *sq.*

- Eimeo (Society Islands), i. 524 n. 2 *sq.*; ii. 300.
- Ekenäs (Finland), marriage rite at, ii. 466.
- Ekoi (Southern Nigeria), ii. 367, 435.
- Ellice Islands. *See* Humphrey's Island, Mitchell's Group, Vaitupu.
- Ellis, H., on the periodical fluctuations in the number of conceptions in Europe, i. 99; on sexual modesty, i. 418, 431-433; on female coyness, i. 453, 492 n. 1, 493; on the relative strength of the sexual impulse in the two sexes, i. 456; on courtship, i. 469, 470, 493-496; on Darwin's theory of sexual selection, i. 490 n. 2; on dancing, i. 494, ii. 592 n. 3; on clothing as a sexual lure, i. 534; on the origin of clothing, i. 537 *sq.* n. 5, 539, 553 n. 3, 570 n. 2; on women's appreciation of manly force, ii. 3 *sq.*; on personal beauty, ii. 4, 7, 9 n. 4; on sexual indifference to housemates, ii. 193, 218 n. 1; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 197.
- Elopement, i. 371, 443 n. 3; ii. 319-326.
- Embe (East Africa), ii. 345.
- Empty saddles, &c., as omens at weddings, ii. 467.
- Encounter Bay tribe (South Australia), i. 48, 65, 500; ii. 44 n.
- Endeh (island of Flores), ii. 123 n. 1, 553.
- Endogamy, ch. xviii.
- Engels, F., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.
- England, punishment of adultery in, i. 314; reminiscences of the rule of daughters marrying in order of seniority, i. 373 *sq.*; marriage-rate, i. 389; marriage age, i. 389 *sq.*; influence of the war on the marriage-rate, i. 391 n. 3; parents refraining from attending their daughter's wedding, i. 435 *sq.*; aristocracy of, ii. 65; prohibited degrees in, ii. 99, 100, 151; marriage with a deceased wife's sister, ii. 152; consanguineous marriages, ii. 225, 226, 235 *sq.*; stopping the wedding procession, ii. 260; consent to marriage, ii. 339, 343; marriage rites, ii. 438, 439 *sq.* n. 9, 464, 476, 488, 510, 526, 529, 534, 536 n. 10, 539, 540, 578, 587-589; ceremonial throwing of shoes, ii. 539-541; unlucky and favourite days for weddings, ii. 570, 570 n. 4, 572; religious and civil marriage, ii. 577; divorce, iii. 335-338, 350, 351, 360, 361, 363, 369, 369 *sq.* n. 6; judicial separation, iii. 336, 354-356.
- and Wales, marriage-rate in, i. 389; marriage age, i. 389 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 364, 369.
- English, terms of relationship in, i. 264-266, 272.
- Epirus, marriage rites in, ii. 507, 534.
- Eravállens (Cochin State), i. 48.
- Erech, religious prostitution of men at, i. 224.
- Erinyes, ii. 349, 349 n. 4, 352.
- Erromanga (New Hebrides), i. 248 n. 1, 255, 256, 354 n. 1, 436 *sq.*; ii. 247, 355, 356, 382 n. 9, 390 n. 3; iii. 17 n. 7, 30 n., 32, 209 n.
- Eryx, temple prostitution at, i. 223.
- Eskimo, i. 82, 135 n. 2, 225 n. 3, 227, 230 n. 3, 231, 282, 307, 308, 344 n. 5, 345, 346, 503 n. 4, 524 n. 2, 534 *sq.*; ii. 30, 32 n. 1, 34 n. 1, 92 n. 7, 109, 110, 278 n. 2, 360, 361 n., 376, 377, 404, 593 n. 1; iii. 5, 6, 55, 78 n. 4, 86, 214 n. 4, 230, 232, 275 n. 10, 277, 280.
- , Central, i. 346 n. 1; ii. 278 n. 2, 377; iii. 6 n. 1, 29 n. 1, 86, 280 n. 2. *See* Netchilirmiut.
- , Western, ii. 163 n. 3; iii. 108, 158, 290 n. 3.

- Eskimo of Alaska, ii. 110. *See* Alaska.
- of the Aleutian Islands. *See* Aleut.
- of Baffin's Bay, iii. 194 *sq.*
- of Bering Sea, i. 138 n. 7.
- of Bering Strait, i. 308, 362, 463; ii. 100 n. 6, 345 n. 4; iii. 232.
- of Cumberland Sound, i. 137 n. 2, 142 n. 2; iii. 6 n. 1, 55, 89 n. 4; half-blood, ii. 46; and Davis Strait, i. 233, 307 *sq.*, ii. 110.
- of Fury and Hekla Straits, i. 232. *See* Iglulirmiut.
- of Greenland. *See* Greenlanders.
- of Hudson's Bay, i. 233. *See* Kinipetu, Koksoagmiut.
- of Iglulik and Winter Island, i. 142 n. 2, 324 n. 8, 329 n. 2; ii. 27, 28, 100 n. 6, 151 n. 6; iii. 6 n. 1, 89 n. 4.
- of Labrador, i. 426 n. 2; ii. 100 n. 6. *See* Koksoagmiut.
- of Melville Peninsula, i. 137 n. 2; iii. 6 n. 5, 30 n., 33 n. 3, 87 n., 272.
- of Newfoundland, ii. 25.
- of Norton Sound, ii. 25.
- of Point Barrow, i. 136, 142 n. 2, 231, 232, 346 n. 1; ii. 30, 291, 593 n. 1; iii. 6, 277 n. 8.
- of Repulse Bay, i. 231, 338; ii. 376 *sq.*; iii. 6 n. 5. *See* Iwillik.
- of the Ungava district. *See* Koksoagmiut.
- Essenes, i. 400.
- Esthonian, term for grandfather in, i. 248.
- Esthonians, marriage by capture among the, ii. 243; marriage rites and taboos, ii. 451 n. 2, 464, 468, 468 n. 5, 470, 487, 489, 493 n. 1, 501, 520-522, 528, 544, 544 n. 6, 582 *sq.*; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 559; the time for marriage dependent upon the moon, ii. 56.
- Etruscans, girls earning dowries by prostitution among the, i. 200.
- Euahlayi (New South Wales), i. 150, 289 n. 2, 357 n. 1, 526 nn. 1 and 9; ii. 386 n. 2, 551 *sq.*; iii. 20 n. 3, 292 n. 9, 297 n.
- Eucla tribe. *See* Yerkla-mining.
- Eurasians, ii. 39; proportion between the sexes among, in Ceylon, iii. 175.
- Europe, spring and midsummer festivals in, 89-91; time for celebrating marriages among the peasantry, i. 93; prostitution in the cities, i. 160, 164; illegitimate births, i. 160, 164; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 386-394; sexual modesty, i. 219 n. 1; marriages arranged by go-betweens, i. 427; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 7-10; "marriages of convenience," ii. 34; prohibitions of marriage between relatives by alliance, ii. 153 *sq.*; between relatives by adoption, ii. 156; cases of incest, ii. 200-202; ceremonial crying of the bride, ii. 269 *sq.*; consent to marriage, ii. 342-344; marriage portion, ii. 430; betrothal and wedding, ii. 433; marriage rites, ii. 444, 445, 454, 459 n. 2, 471, 498, 504 n. 5, 507, 512, 527, 589, 595; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 557-560; civil marriage, ii. 577; dancing at weddings, ii. 592 n. 1; *cicisbeism*, iii. 145; divorces in towns and in the country, iii. 365, 372.
- , ancient, decorations among the barbarians of, i. 497; painting of the body, i. 510; tattooing, i. 514.
- , mediæval, supposed existence of a *jus primas noctis* in, i. 174-180; class distinctions, ii. 68.
- , South-Eastern, marriage rites in, ii. 466.
- Evil eye, the, i. 229, 310, 311, 431, 498, 499, 516, 535 *sq.*; ii. 264.

- 482, 494-496, 502, 521, 525-528, 536, 539, 540, 544.  
 Ewald, G. H. A. v., on the prohibited degrees of the Hebrews, ii. 209.  
 Ewart, J. C., on in-breeding, ii. 220 *sq.*  
 Ewhe-speaking peoples (West Africa), i. 41, 155, 156, 161, 219, 220, 245, 320 n. 6, 358 n. 4, 359 n. 3, 397, 403, 404, 516 n. 1; ii. 145, 146, 250, 263, 278 n. 3, 307, 308, 360, 380, 383 n. 3, 385 n. 2, 404 n. 1; iii. 22 n. 5, 31 n., 35, 36, 65 n. 6, 66 n. 1, 68 n. 1 *sq.*, 77 n. 6, 211 n. 5, 212, 212 n. 4, 292 n. 9, 295 n. 1, 298 n. 4.  
 — of Anglo, i. 40, 142.  
 — of Ho, iii. 78 n. 5.  
 Exchange of bride for bride, ii. 354-359.  
 — of gifts. *See* Return gifts.  
 — of wives, temporary, i. 230-234; iii. 257.  
 Exogamy, ch. xix. *sq.*; co-existence of classificatory terms of relationship with clan, i. 259, ii. 216 *sq.*; an obstacle to matrimony, i. 368; avoidance between son-in-law and mother-in-law traced to, i. 444.  
 Eylmann, E., on group-relations in Australia, iii. 256 n. 3.

F

- False bride, the, ii. 522 *sq.*  
 Fang or Fans (French Congo), ii. 147, 176, 211; iii. 65 n. 6, 66 n. 2, 67 n. 4.  
 Fanti (Gold Coast), i. 53 n. 3, 156, 296, 358 n. 4, 359 n. 3, 361; ii. 75, 145, 155, 171, 172, 278 n. 3, 394 n. 4, 404; iii. 283 n. 6, 290 n. 3, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 1, 295 n. 1.  
 Farnell, L. R., on religious prostitution, i. 210, 212-215, 216 n. 4.  
 Fasting of bride and bridegroom, ii. 544 *sq.*  
 Father, deflowering his daughter, i. 188 *sq.*; proposal made by the young man's, i. 426 n. 2. *See* Paternal authority, Paternal care and duties, Paternal instinct.  
 Fatherhood. *See* Paternity.  
 Feasts with sexual licence, i. 82-92, 111, 234, 235, 420; ii. 592; iii. 257.  
 Feer, on the effects of consanguineous unions, ii. 237, 239 n. 2.  
 Feilberg, H. F., on certain marriage rites, ii. 497 n. 5.  
 Felkin, R. W., on acclimatisation, ii. 18.  
 Ferghana (Turkistan), Muhammadans of, i. 568.  
 Fernando Po, i. 301 n. 1. *See* Bubis, Edeeyahs.  
 Fertility, certain rites intended to secure, i. 217 *sq.*; promiscuous or polyandrous intercourse perhaps unfavourable to, i. 334-336; marriage rites intended to promote, ii. 467-486. *See* Offspring.  
 Fez, i. 434; ii. 70 n. 2, 418, 425, 445, 485, 503, 509, 520, 525-527, 529, 531, 580.  
 Fida, Negroes of, i. 195, 310; iii. 77, 213 n. 2.  
 Fife, unlucky month for marriage in, ii. 567; marriage rites among the mining folk of, i. 374, ii. 530, 587 n. 4, 588 n. 1; salt used at weddings in, ii. 502 n. 9.  
 Fighting for females, i. 462-469, 475.  
 Fiji, i. 127, 128, 148, 260-262, 287, 318, 344, 354 nn. 1 and 4, 356, 422, 437 n. 4, 465, 494, 501, 511, 517, 518, 521, 522, 524 n. 2, 527, 529, 531, 538, 550, 557 n. 3, 558 n. 6, 562 n. 3, 563, 565, 566, 568; ii. 10, 67 n. 4, 74, 125, 127, 128, 233, 247, 267, 279 n. 2, 320 n., 382 n. 9, 449; iii. 18, 18 *sq.* n. 11, 68 nn. 1 and 3, 69, 91, 103, 209 n.; imported labourers in, iii. 165.  
 Filial love and regard, ii. 205, 344-353.

- Finck, H. T., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.; on jealousy, i. 302; on primitive "ornamentation," i. 499, 527, 528 n. 6; on tattooing, i. 525 n. 1; on the sense of personal beauty among savages, ii. 4 n. 3; on the origin of the prohibition of incest, ii. 192 n. 1; on disregard for the woman's wishes among savages, ii. 309 n. 1.
- Fingu. *See* Kafirs, Fingu.
- Finke River (Central Australia), i. 273, 289 n. 2, 357 n. 1, 513, 531 n. 2, 542 n.; ii. 301 n. 6, 316 n. 1; iii. 209 n.
- Finland, marriage-rate in, i. 389; divorce, iii. 351, 364.
- , Swedish-speaking communities of, marriage rites in, ii. 444 n. 5, 447 n. 1, 466, 493, 529, 530, 535 n. 4 *sq.*, 582, 584, 584 n. 5, 585, 590 n. 4; days for weddings, ii. 569 n. 2.
- Finnish, terms of relationship in, i. 243, 247 *sq.*
- Finns, ancient, marriage by consideration among the, ii. 380 n. 8.
- , Baltic, marriage by consideration among the, ii. 385 n. 2, 394 n. 4.
- Finschhafen (New Guinea), i. 321, 340 n. 7, 422 n. 1.
- Fire in marriage rites, ii. 509–514.
- Fish, used for reproductive purposes, ii. 484 *sq.*; in marriage rites, *ib.*
- Fishberg, M., on Jewish birth statistics, iii. 179.
- Fishes, parental care among, i. 28, 36; colours of, i. 482; sexual sounds, i. 484; other secondary sexual characters, i. 489.
- Fiske, John, on primitive promiscuity, i. 103 n. 1.
- Fison, L., on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 445 n. 5; on Australian "group-marriage," iii. 258.
- Fjort (French Congo), i. 138 n. 4, 317 n. 7; ii. 383 n. 3, 592 n. 1; iii. 92 n. 1.
- Flattening of the head, ii. 11 *sq.*
- Fletcher, Alice C., on classificatory terms of relationship, i. 258.
- Florence, cicisbeism in, iii. 145.
- Flores (Indian Archipelago). *See* Endeh.
- Florida, divorce in, iii. 348.
- , Indians of, i. 325 n. 2.
- Florida (Solomon Islands), i. 521; ii. 127, 382, 400, 401; iii. 18 *sq.* n. 11.
- Fo negroes (Togoland), iii. 31 n. 2.
- Foreigners, virgins deflowered by, i. 187, 188, 191. *See* Strangers.
- Formosa, i. 84, 309, 321, 329 n. 3, 467 n. 3, 505; ii. 2, 2 n. 5, 298, 397 n.; iii. 16, 99, 273, 274, 300 n. 1. *See* Atayals, Paiwans, Pepos, Tsalisens, Tsous, Vonums.
- Fors (Central Africa), i. 75, 76 n. 2, 150 *sq.* n. 4, 160, 361, 501; ii. 443, 549 *sq.*; iii. 78 n. 2.
- Forster, G., on the plain appearance of savage women, i. 531 n. 4; on the ideas of modesty, i. 566.
- Fort Johnston (British Central Africa), i. 183, 287, 294, 295, 328, 330, 360 *sq.*; ii. 7, 152 n.; iii. 65.
- Foula (Shetland Islands), ii. 227 *sq.*
- Fowler, W. W., on a Roman marriage rite, ii. 488 n. 5; on *diffarreatio*, iii. 320.
- Foxes. *See* Sauk and Foxes.
- France, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; supplying guests with temporary wives in mediæval, i. 227; marriage age in, i. 387, 389; marriage-rate, i. 388 *sq.*; class endogamy, ii. 64; aristocracy of, ii. 65; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew in, ii. 99; between relatives by adoption, ii. 156; incest, ii. 200; consanguineous marriages, ii. 226; endogamous communities, ii. 233 *sq.*; stop-

## G

- Gaddanes (Luzon), i. 52, 84.
- Gait, E. A., on the *tali kettu* or mock marriage ceremony, i. 185 n. 3; on infant-marriage in India, i. 382 sq.; on fraternal polyandry, iii. 220.
- Gakkars (Punjab), iii. 119 n. 4, 162.
- Galactophagi (Scythia), i. 107.
- Galela (Halmahera), i. 372 n. 2; ii. 158 n.; iii. 14, 294 n. 1.
- Galibi (Brazil), i. 249.
- Galicia, marriage rite in, ii. 492.
- Galla, i. 52, 154, 155, 544, 544 n. 2; ii. 88, 89, 144, 145, 386 n. 2, 394 n. 4, 443; iii. 210 n., 275.
- Gallinomero (California), iii. 298 n. 1.
- Galton, F., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 225.
- Gambier Islands, i. 519, 524 n. 2, 530, 536 n. 1.
- Garah (Libyan desert), iii. 181 sq.
- Garamantians (Ethiopia), i. 108, 110.
- Gardenston (Scotland), marriage rites in, ii. 469, 587.
- Garenganze (Central Africa), i. 42; iii. 285.
- Garhwal (United Provinces of India), iii. 162, 193 n. 3. *See* Bhotias of Almora and British Garhwal.
- Garos (Assam), i. 144, 372 n. 2, 460, 461, 461 n. 1; ii. 80, 116, 232, 272, 575; iii. 32, 32 nn. 2 and 7, 72, 84, 273, 286, 287, 290 n. 2, 291 n. 4, 293 n. 1.
- Gaul, religious celibacy in, i. 399; stature of the sexes, ii. 8 n. 1; paternal authority, ii. 337; marriage portion, ii. 426; polygyny or concubinage supposed to have occurred, iii. 48.
- Gayos of Achin (Sumatra), ii. 362 n. 1, 370 n. 1.
- Gazelle Peninsula (New Britain), i. 40, 354 n. 1, 365, 366, 426 n. 2, 438, 452 n. 1; ii. 126 n. 1, 246, 278 n. 2, 279, 299 n. 4, 386 n. 3, 388, 397 n., 404 n. 1, 455; iii. 18 n. 11, 29 n. 1, 57, 181, 209 n., 274, 282 n. and n. 1, 294 sq. n. 2.
- Geddes, P., and Thomson, J. A., on sex-determination, iii. 171 n. 2.
- Geelvink Bay (Dutch New Guinea), i. 147; ii. 449 n. 8, 547, 552; iii. 217, 274 n. 2. *See* Dorey.
- Gennep (A. van), on the author's explanation of the religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 217 n. 3; on mother-right in Australia, i. 279 n. 2; on resistance made to the bridegroom, ii. 275; on marriage rites, ii. 438, 438 n. 2, 523 n. 3; on marriage as a *rite de passage*, ii. 564.
- Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, I., on the racial standard of beauty, ii. 9 n. 4.
- Georgia, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 365.
- Georgian, term for father in, i. 243.
- Gerland, G., on tattoos, i. 517; on the racial standard of beauty, ii. 9 n. 4, 11 sq.
- German, terms for parents in, i. 248.
- Germans, the ancient, frequency of marriage and marriage age among, i. 386; desire for offspring, ii. 32 n. 1; endogamy, ii. 41, 63; prohibited degrees, ii. 101, 208; living in scattered families, ii. 208; marriage by capture among, ii. 252; paternal authority, ii. 333 sq.; consent to marriage, *ib.*; curses, ii. 351; marriage by purchase, ii. 412 sq.; return gifts, ii. 415; bride price becoming the property of the bride, ii. 421 sq.; morning gift, ii. 422; betrothal rite, ii. 436; polygyny, iii. 47; divorce, iii. 325 sq.
- Germany, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95, 98; custom of bringing new clothes to the married couple on the first morning,

- i. 190; marriage age, i. 387-389; marriage-rate, i. 389 *sq.*; economic considerations in the conclusion of marriages, ii. 34; class endogamy, ii. 63 *sq.*; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; stopping the bridal procession, ii. 260 n. 1; great speed of the wedding procession, ii. 263; crying of the bride, ii. 269, 269 n. 2, 270; consent to marriage, ii. 339, 340, 342 *sq.*; morning gift, ii. 422; marriage portion, ii. 430, 430 n. 4; marriage rites, ii. 437, 439 n. 9, 440, 444, 444 n. 5, 451, 451 n. 2, 461, 475, 476, 492, 493, 498, 501, 502, 512-514, 517, 522, 522 n. 1, 530, 535, 536, 539, 578 n. 4, 584, 589 *sq.*; consummation of marriage supposed to be impeded by magic influences, ii. 462 n. 4; ceremonial throwing of shoes, ii. 539, 541; marriage taboos, 543, 544, 544 n. 6; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567; the time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568; days for weddings, ii. 569, 569 n. 2; polygyny, iii. 50 *sq.*; "raising up seed" according to tradition and peasant customs, iii. 144; divorce, iii. 342, 344, 346 n. 5, 347, 349, 350, 352, 357, 360-364; "dissolution of the conjugal community," iii. 354-357.
- Gês or Crans (Matto Grosso), iii. 270. *See* Capiékran, Shambioa.
- Giddings, F. H., on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1.
- Gifts to the bride and to the bridegroom, ch. xxiii. *passim*.
- Gila (Northern Mexico), i. 469.
- Gilbert Islands, i. 136, 354 n. 1, 518 n. 2, 524 n. 2; ii. 128, 320 n.; iii. 276 n. *See* Ape-mama, Arorae, Drummond's Island, Line Islanders, Makin.
- Gilgit (Kashmir), ii. 274.
- Gilyak, i. 344 n. 5, 350; ii. 74, 242, 319 n. 2, 364, 384 n. 1, 385 n. 2, 393 n. 5; iii. 7, 110, 156 n. 7, 158, 184, 208 n. 1. —, Smerenkur, iii. 110. — of Sakhalin, i. 350, 437 n. 4.
- Ginoulhiac, Ch., on the morning gift, ii. 422 n. 7.
- Gippsland, natives of, i. 531; iii. 150, 156 n. 7.
- Giraud-Teulon, A., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 123, 124, 164 n. 3, 166 n. 1, 336; on jealousy, i. 300.
- Glamorganshire, barring of the wedding procession in, ii. 261 n. 1.
- Gloucestershire, marriage rites in, i. 374; ii. 260, 476, 529 n. 7.
- Goa, defloration customs in, i. 173, 218 n. 1.
- Goajiro (Colombia), i. 426 n. 2; ii. 111, 285 n. 2, 378, 386 n. 3, 397 n., 593 n. 1; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Go-betweens, marriages arranged by, i. 426 *sq.*
- Godron, D. A., on tribal physiognomy among savages, ii. 14 n. 2.
- Goehlert, V., on the proportion between the sexes at birth among horses, iii. 172.
- Goethe, J. W. v., on the emotional effect of yellowish-red, ii. 510.
- Gold (Amoor), i. 323, 324, 329 n. 2; ii. 113, 200 n. 2; iii. 7 n. 7, 66 n. 2, 275 n. 10, 280, 290 n. 3, 292 nn. 4 and 7.
- Gold Coast, i. 156, 310, 358 n. 4, 359 nn. 3 and 5, 365 n. 1, 371 n. 4, 501; ii. 96, 307 n. 5; iii. 60, 103, 212 n. 4, 276 n., 284 n. 4, 290 n. 3, 295 n. and n. 1, 298 n. 5.
- Goldenweiser, A. A., on mother-right, i. 279 n. 2, 282.
- Goldschmidt, R., on in-breeding, ii. 223 n. 6.
- Gomme, Sir L., on polyandry in the British Isles, iii. 227 n. 7.
- Gonds (Dravidian tribe), i. 314 n., 524 n. 2; ii. 72 n. 2 *sq.*

- 77, 77 n. 5, 244, 245, 266, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 362 n., 363 n. 3 *sq.*, 369 *sq.* n. 6, 394 n. 4, 439, 450, 471, 507 n. 5, 525, 566 n. 1; iii. 8 n. 3, 85, 208 n. 1, 214 n. 4, 219, 280 n. 6.
- Gorillas, living in pairs, families, or small family groups, i. 33-35; relations between the sexes and paternal care among, *ib.*; sexual season, i. 81.
- Gortyn (Crete), divorce according to the code of, iii. 319 nn. 1 and 5.
- Gotland (Sweden), marriage rites and taboos in, ii. 493 n. 3, 529 *sq.* n. 9, 543 n. 6, 544 n. 3, 569 n. 2, 573, 584 n. 5.
- Goulburn tribe (Victoria), ii. 326.
- Gourditch-mara (Victoria), i. 66; ii. 131, 132, 159, 169; iii. 214.
- Graebner, F., on resemblances of culture-phenomena, i. 3-5, 6 n. 1.
- Grain or fruit thrown at weddings, ii. 470-484, 586.
- Gran Chaco tribes, i. 138 n. 7.
- Grandidier, A. and G., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.
- Great Britain, marriage age in, i. 387; endogamous communities, ii. 233 *sq.*
- Greece, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; daughters marrying before sons and in order of seniority, i. 373; marriage age, i. 387; marriage by capture, ii. 251; crying of the bride, ii. 269; marriage rites, ii. 447 n. 1, 452, 474, 488, 489, 505, 507, 510, 514, 536, 583; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567; favourite marriage day, ii. 571; divorce, iii. 344, 346 n. 5, 354, 357 n. 4; judicial separation, iii. 355, 356, 357 n. 4.
- , ancient, mother-right supposed to have existed in, i. 106; regard for guests, i. 228; views about strangers, i. 228; suicide of widows, i. 319; remarriage of widows, i. 322 *sq.*; views on marriage and celibacy, i. 384 *sq.*; religious celibacy, i. 399, 405; ritual cleanness, i. 409; emulation for women, i. 468; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 11; love, ii. 29 *sq.*; stories of brother-and-sister marriage, ii. 92; marriage between relatives by adoption, ii. 155; injurious effects ascribed to incest, ii. 181; family feeling, ii. 207; marriage by capture, ii. 251; paternal authority, ii. 333 *sq.*; consent to marriage, *ib.*; filial piety, ii. 344 n. 5, 347; curses and blessings of parents or elders, ii. 348-350, 352; belief in Erinyes, ii. 349, 349 n., 352; marriage by consideration, ii. 410 *sq.*; return gifts, ii. 415; presents given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 420 *sq.*; bride price given to the bride, ii. 420; dowry, ii. 427, 428, 430; marriage rites, ii. 447 n. 1, 450, 466, 473, 482, 483, 505, 510, 539, 575 *sq.*; the time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568; monogamy, polygyny, and concubinage, iii. 48 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 318, 319, 376.
- Greek, terms of relationship in, i. 243.
- Greek Church, the Orthodox, endogamous restrictions of, ii. 58; prohibited degrees according to, ii. 149 *sq.*; marriages of two brothers with two sisters prohibited by, ii. 152; "spiritual relationship," according to, ii. 156, 215; marriage rites of, ii. 454, 479; divorce according to, iii. 333 *sq.*
- Greeks of Southern Macedonia, the bridegroom "lifted" among the, ii. 272.
- Greenland, mongrels in, ii. 38; marriage restriction for Danish traders, ii. 41.
- Greenlanders, i. 72, 130, 137, 141, 142, 191, 230 n. 3, 231, 307,

- 329 n. 2, 338, 346, 463 n. 4, 474, 518 n. 2, 523, 524, 569 n. 1; ii. 25, 28 n. 1, 32, 33, 84, 85, 110, 151 n. 6, 154, 170, 215, 241, 264, 265, 318 n. 2, 402 n. 1, 560, 561, 593 n. 1; iii. 6, 6 n. 1, 68 n. 3, 75, 78 n. 4, 80, 87 n. 3, 90, 108, 195, 272, 290 n. 3, 298 n. 1. *See* Angmagsalik, Ita Eskimo.
- Griffith, F. L., on consanguineous marriages in royal families, ii. 202 n. 4.
- Groomsmen, i. 205 n. 3; ii. 517, 526, 527, 551, 555, 560, 590 *sq.*
- Groos, K., on courtship and female coyness, i. 493 *sq.*; on the origin of clothing, i. 553 n. 3.
- Grosse, E., on the influence of industrial culture on marriage, i. 23 n. 1; on the origin of clothing, i. 553 n. 3; on parental and conjugal affection among savages, ii. 24 n. 1; on marriage by capture, ii. 253; on paternal authority, ii. 353; on marriage by consideration, ii. 396 n. 3.
- Ground, marriage rites intended to afford protection against dangers from the, ii. 470, 530-542.
- Group-marriage, classificatory system of relationship regarded as a survival of, i. 240-242, 267-271, 273, 274, iii. 242, 251, 258-261; avoidance between a man and his parents-in-law traced to sexual communism or, i. 444, 452; certain marriage rites traced to, ii. 590; various other customs regarded as survivals of, iii. 257, 266; the levirate and sororate regarded as such survivals, iii. 261-266.
- and other group-relations, ch. xxxi.
- Gruenhagen, A., on the sexual season of animals, i. 78.
- Gruppen, C. U., on the supposed existence of a *jus primæ noctis* in Europe, i. 175.
- HUMAN MAR.—VOL. III
- Gruppe, O., on disguises at marriages, ii. 519 n. 1.
- Guachís (Gran Chaco), i. 56.
- Guadalcanar (Solomon Islands), i. 437 n. 4.
- Guaita, G. v., on in-breeding, ii. 222.
- Gualala (California), ii. 107, 177.
- Guam (Ladrone Islands), iii. 16, 99, 100, 276 n.
- Guanas (Gran Chaco), i. 313 n. 2, 349, 462; ii. 287, 404; iii. 2 n. 2, 53, 279 nn. 2 and 4.
- Guanches. *See* Canary Islands.
- Guarani (Paraguay), i. 194, 225 n. 3, 227 n. 10, 317, 349, 396; ii. 112, 112 n. 6, 593 n. 1; iii. 2 n. 1, 29 n. 1, 53, 78 n. 4.
- Guaraunos (Orinoco), i. 46, 47, 50 n. 2, 348; iii. 29 n. 2, 32 n. 1, 53.
- Guarayos (Bolivia), i. 75 n. 5, 304, 305, 312, 524 n. 2, 541 n. 2; ii. 285 n. 1, 593 n. 1; iii. 279.
- Guatemala, Indians of, ii. 47, 533; divorce in, iii. 342, 353; judicial separation, iii. 353, 355.
- , ancient, *jus primæ noctis* in, i. 167; girls earning dowries by prostitution, i. 200; religious celibacy, i. 396; marriage with a slave, ii. 61; marriage with a half-sister, ii. 97; the wife chosen by the parents, ii. 327; divorce, iii. 302.
- Guatós (Araguaya), i. 50 n. 2, 56, 57, 304; iii. 3, 291 n. 1.
- Guayaki (Upper Paraná), i. 56.
- Guaycurús (Gran Chaco), i. 117, 118, 348, 419, 420, 511, 541 n. 2; ii. 287, 549; iii. 1 n. 1, 26, 26 n. 2, 98, 271 n. 1, 279 n. 2.
- Gubernatis, A. de, on marriage by capture, ii. 260 n. 2, 270.
- Guests, supplied with temporary wives, i. 225-230, iii. 257 *sq.*; regard for, i. 228 *sq.*
- Guiana, coast tribes of, i. 551; natives of, ii. 6, 28, 39, 360 n. 6, iii. 3 n., 29 n. 2, 68 n. 3, 70, 78 n. 2, 79 n. 6, 83 n. 1, 90.

- Guiana, British, natives of, i. 139, 325 n. 2, 348, 424, ii. 28 n. 6, 47, 163 n. 3, 278 n. 2, 368, iii. 71 *sq.*; East Indian coolies in, iii. 165.
- , French, natives of, iii. 95 n. 3, 271 n. 1.
- Guinea, Coast of, i. 343 n. 1; Lower, i. 397; Southern, i. 366, ii. 53, 358, iii. 61, 295 n., 368.
- Guisborough (Cleveland), marriage rites at, ii. 460, 498.
- Gujars (Bulandshahr district in the United Provinces), iii. 122, 123, 156 nn. 2 and 8, 162, 189, 191 *sq.*
- Gulgulias (Bengal), ii. 446.
- Gumplowicz, L., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.
- Gypsies, next-of-kin marriage among the, ii. 91; marriage rites, ii. 459, 460, 483, 508, 539 *sq.*; superstition about grain, ii. 483.
- H
- Haberlandt, M., on mother-right, i. 278 n. 3.
- Habt (Morocco), ii. 425 n. 5.
- Hackness (Yorkshire), marriage rite at, ii. 480.
- Haddon, A. C., on return gifts, ii. 401.
- Haecker, V., on the singing of birds, i. 487 n. 3, 488, 494; on female coyness, i. 493; on in-breeding, ii. 223, 224 nn. 2-4.
- Haida (Queen Charlotte Islands), i. 113, 130, 306, 345 n. 2; ii. 107, 108, 361 n., 369, 396 n. 5; iii. 78 n. 4, 208 n. 1.
- Hailes, Lord, on the alleged existence of a *jus primae noctis* in ancient Scotland, i. 175-177.
- Hair, short, a symbol of chastity, i. 509 n. 3; in marriage rites, ii. 465, 584. *See* Head-dress.
- Hajongs (Assam), i. 144; ii. 153 n. 2, 361 n. 5; iii. 9 n. 1, 273, 288 n. 6, 300.
- Hale, H., on mother-right in North America, i. 279 n. 2.
- Halmahera (Indian Archipelago), i. 372 n. 2; ii. 122. *See* Galela.
- Hämäläinen, A., on the rite of circumambulation, ii. 515 n. 4.
- Handkerchiefs in marriage rites, ii. 445.
- Harappa (Punjab), i. 173.
- Haris (Bengal), ii. 446.
- Harrison, Miss J. E., on mother-right in ancient Greece, i. 106 n. 3.
- Hartland, E. S., on ancient views on procreation, i. 16, 292; on mother-right, i. 44, 45, 106 n. 3, 278, 279, 285; on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.; on savage views on virginity, i. 159; on religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 212-215, 217 n. 3; on jealousy, i. 300, 333 *sq.*; on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 443; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 199 n. 1; on various marriage rites, ii. 446 n. 8, 447, 470, 479 n. 1, 540 n. 2, 590.
- Haruku (Indian Archipelago), ii. 123 n. 2.
- Hausa, ii. 146, 147, 502 n. 11.
- Havasupai (Arizona), i. 135 n. 2, 347; ii. 39, 40, 319 n. 2, 322.
- Hawai, i. 114, 115, 128, 135 n. 2, 136, 137, 149, 194, 226 n., 227, 230, 238, 309, 310, 333, 354 n. 1, 370, 514, 536 n. 1, 558 n. 6; ii. 27, 85, 93, 202 n. 3, 285 n. 1, 397 n.; iii. 18, 57 n. 2, 58 n. 5, 72, 148, 156 n. 12, 165, 168, 175, 196, 240, 241, 282 n., 285, 366 n. 4; foreigners born in, iii. 175; half-castes, *ib.*
- Hawaiian system of relationship, i. 238-240, 246, 247, 249, 252, 265, 267; iii. 240 *sq.*
- Haynes, E. S. P., on divorce by mutual consent, iii. 377 n. 1.
- Hayti, *see* Caribs of.
- Hazara (Punjab), ii. 274.
- Head-dress, i. 507-510; ii. 584.
- Head-hunting, i. 52; ii. 2, 3, 3 n. 1.

- Heape, W., on the sexual season of animals, i. 78, 492; on paternity, i. 286 n. 2; on marriages between house-mates, ii. 206; on in-breeding among sheep, ii. 220; on the increase of the reproductive power of man, iii. 79; on sex-determination, iii. 171, 171 n. 2.
- Hearn, W. E., on paternal authority among the primitive Aryans, ii. 333 n. 7.
- Hearth, circumambulation of the, ii. 512-514, 516.
- Hebrews, views about strangers among the, i. 217; marriage according to seniority, i. 372; marriage regarded as a religious duty, i. 377; marriage age, *ib.*; sexual intercourse regarded as defiling, i. 407; ritual cleanness, i. 409 *sq.*; priestly taboos, i. 414; circumcision, i. 562, 562 n. 3; love, ii. 29; desire for offspring, ii. 32 n. 1; endogamy, ii. 52, 55; marriage with a half-sister, ii. 96 *sq.*; between cousins, ii. 101, 209; prohibitions of marriage between relatives by alliance, ii. 152, 154; households, ii. 209; marriage by capture, ii. 251; parental authority and filial duties, ii. 330, 344 n. 4, 346-348; consent to marriage, *ib.*; curses and blessings of parents, ii. 348, 351, 352 n. 3; marriage by service, ii. 407; by purchase, *ib.*; presents given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 416; the bride price given to the bride, ii. 417; marriage rites, ii. 500, 509, 510, 527; polygyny and concubinage, iii. 41, 42, 75, 75 n. 6, 93; levirate, iii. 216 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 307-310. *See* Israel, North.
- Hebrides, king of the, iii. 227 *sq.*
- Heikel, E., on the throwing of shoes at weddings, ii. 540 n. 2.
- Hëiltsuk (North-West Canada), ii. 108.
- Heliopolis or Baalbec (Syria), religious prostitution at, i. 209, 213-215, 217 *sq.*
- Hellwald, F. v., on aversion to incest, ii. 193 n. 1.
- Helmsley (Yorkshire), unlucky day for marriage at, ii. 572.
- Hë-miao (China), ii. 73, 74, 77 n. 5, 78, 233, 321 n. 1.
- Henna, i. 511 *sq.*; ii. 502, 503, 506, 590 *sq.*
- Hensen, V., on in-breeding, ii. 223, 224 n. 2 *sq.*, 238.
- Herbert Vale (Northern Queensland), i. 464.
- Herero, i. 42, 152, 313 n. 2, 324 n. 7, 329 n. 2, 336, 358 n. 4, 360, 361, 506, 506 n. 8, 511 n. 6, 563; ii. 75, 76 n. 4, 136, 137, 153, 154, 172, 271, 281, 303, 351, 379, 383 n. 2, 399, 549; iii. 22 n. 5, 31 n., 34 n. 7, 74, 83 n. 3, 95 n. 2, 184, 185, 211, 232-235, 283, 284, 289, 290 n. 3, 294 n. 1, 297 n.
- Hermaphroditism, as a result of in-breeding, ii. 223, 239.
- Hertz, W., on the defloration of brides, i. 189 nn. 2 and 5, 193 n. 6; on religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 216.
- Heruli, sacrifice of widows among the, i. 319.
- Hervey Islands, ii. 163 n. 3. *See* Mangaia.
- Herzegovina, consummation of marriage deferred in, ii. 557.
- Herzen, A., on the alleged *droit du seigneur* in Russia, i. 175 *sq.*
- Hesse, marriage age in, i. 388 n. 1; marriage rite, ii. 522 n. 1.
- Hesse, G., on in-breeding, ii. 222 n. 2.
- Hiâina (Morocco), i. 440, 449; ii. 445, 494, 507, 547.
- Hidatsa (Dacotan tribe), i. 272; ii. 105, 289, 290, 313 n. 4, 319 n. 2, 323, 377, 393, 394, 401; iii. 89 n. 4, 95 n. 1, 208 n. 1, 217. *See* Minnetarees.
- Hildebrand, R., on the influence of industrial culture on marriage, i. 23 n. 1; on marriage by capture, ii. 253 n. 2.

- Hillebrandt, A., on marriage by capture, ii. 260 n. 2, 270 n. 7.
- Himalayans, lending of wives among the, i. 230 n. 3; exchange of wives, i. 232; marriage rite, ii. 525; polyandry, iii. 116-122, 183, 193, 226; proportion between the sexes, iii. 161-163.
- Hindu-Kush, polyandry in the, iii. 111. *See* Gilgit, Hunza, Káfirs, Yassin.
- Hirn, Y., on female coyness, i. 493; on the stimulating effect of brilliancy, i. 494; on primitive "ornamentation," i. 527, 532 n. 2; on the custom of concealing the reproductive organs, i. 536, 536 n. 6.
- Hispaniola. *See* Caribs of Hayti.
- Hiw (Torres Islands), ii. 78, 80; iii. 245.
- Hobhouse, L. T., on the exchange of gifts, ii. 400.
- , Wheeler, G. C., and Ginsberg, M., on the influence of industrial culture on marriage, i. 23 n. 1; on views on pre-nuptial chastity among the simpler peoples, i. 157-159; on the prevalence of mother-and father-right, i. 283; on marriage by capture, ii. 253 n. 1; on women's liberty of choice among the simpler peoples, ii. 308-311; on marriage by purchase, ii. 396; on monogamy and polygyny among the simpler peoples, iii. 2, 3, 4 n. 2, 13 n. 4, 18 n. 11, 21, 26 n. 3, 27, 27 n. 2; on divorce among them, iii. 278, 278 n. 2.
- Holderness (Yorkshire), marriage rites in, ii. 588.
- Holi, festival of, in India, i. 87, 88, 92.
- Holiness, sexual uncleanness in its relation to, i. 409-415.
- Holland, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in i. 95; marriage age, i. 38; frequency of marriage, i. 38; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; stopping the bridal procession, ii. 260; consent to marriage, ii. 342; marriage rite, ii. 501; unlucky day for weddings, ii. 569 n. 4; divorce, iii. 345, 346, 348, 355, 364; judicial separation, iii. 355.
- Holy men, deflowering brides, i. 191; sexual intercourse with, i. 191-193, 196, 218, 224.
- Homosexual intercourse, in Semitic cults, i. 224; supernatural benefits expected from, with holy men, *ib.*; in Hawai, i. 370; frequency of, ii. 201; causes, ii. 201, iii. 206; as a regular substitute for marriage, iii. 254; a ground for divorce, iii. 324, 326, 338, 344, 349; for separation from bed and board, iii. 329 *sq.*
- persons among savages, i. 337.
- tendencies, ii. 192, 197.
- Honduras, ancient, adultery in, i. 313 n. 2.
- Honey in marriage rites, ii. 452, 474, 488, 489, 579 *sq.*
- Honeymoon, i. 439; ii. 277.
- Hood Bay (British New Guinea), ii. 274 n. 2.
- Hopi. *See* Moqui.
- Horses, crosses between asses and, ii. 36; excited by strange mares, ii. 196; effects of in-breeding upon, ii. 220; proportion between male and female births among, iii. 64, 172.
- Hos (Bengal), i. 87, 364, 470; ii. 26, 245, 271, 285 n. 1, 320 n., 453. *See* Kols.
- Hose, Ch., and McDougall, W., on the origin of exogamy, ii. 188-190.
- Hospitality, i. 225-230.
- Hottentots, i. 91, 150 n. 4, 359 n. 5, 511, 513, 545, 551, 552, 564; ii. 7, 25, 31, 39, 45, 51, 139, 194, 231, 249, 302, 303, 315, 362 *sq.* n. 4, 366, 386 n. 2, 394 n. 5, 402 n. 2; iii. 23, 30 n., 34 n. 5, 152,

- 284 n. 3, 297 n. 3, 299 n. 9 ; half-blood, ii. 39, 45 sq.
- Houtskär (Finland), marriage rite in, ii. 585 n. 1.
- Hovas (Madagascar), i. 248 n. 1, 256, 509, 510 ; ii. 12, 13, 24, 51, 55, 61, 249, 302, 449 n. 4 ; iii. 151 n. 1.
- Howard, G. E., on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1.
- Howitt, A. W., on "group-marriage" in Australia, i. 203, iii. 258, 260 ; on the origin of exogamous classes in Australia, ii. 180 ; on group-marriage as a primitive condition of mankind, iii. 260 ; on the levirate, iii. 262 n. 1.
- Hruza, E., on marriage by purchase in ancient Greece, ii. 411 ; on polygyny at Athens, iii. 48.
- Hudson's Bay, Eskimo of, *see* Eskimo of ; Indians of, *see* Nenenot.
- Huichol (Mexico), i. 305, 413, 414, 458 n. 1 ; ii. 279 n. 2, 288 sq.
- Huitoto (Putumayo region), i. 129, 502 n. 1, 555 ; ii. 378 ; iii. 2 n. 1, 98.
- Human sacrifice, i. 7, 317. *See* Widows.
- Humboldt, A. v., on the racial standard of beauty, ii. 9, 13 ; on tribal physiognomy among savages, ii. 14.
- Humboldt Bay (Dutch New Guinea), i. 502 n. 1.
- Hume, D., on beauty, ii. 5 ; on the origin of the prohibition of incest, ii. 192 n. 1 ; on marriage with a half-sister at Athens, ii. 199.
- Humphrey's Island (Ellice Islands), ii. 453 sq.
- Hungarian, relationship terms in, i. 248.
- Hungary, marriage-rate in, i. 389 ; influence of the war on the marriage-rate, i. 391 n. 3 ; female appreciation of manly force, ii. 3 ; prohibition of marriage between cousins, ii. 101 ; divorce, iii. 342, 345 n. 6, 346 n. 5, 347-350, 357 n. 4, 362-364 ; judicial separation, iii. 355, 356, 357 n. 4.
- Hunter River (New South Wales), i. 464 sq. ; ii. 324 n. 2.
- Hunting peoples (and incipient agriculturists), social conditions of, i. 54-68 ; views on pre-nuptial chastity among, i. 158 sq. ; methods of tracing descent, i. 283 ; early marriages, i. 363 ; women's liberty of choice, ii. 309, 310, 314-316 ; marriage by service, ii. 374 ; marriage by consideration, ii. 375 sq. ; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 26-28, 84-86 ; divorce, iii. 278.
- Hunza (Hindu-Kush), i. 173.
- Hupa (California), i. 82, 140, 426 n. 2 ; ii. 361 n., 371, 378 ; iii. 288 n. 5, 294 n. 1.
- Hurons or Wyandots, i. 135 n. 2, 306 ; ii. 102, 154, 284 n. 6 ; iii. 4 n. 1, 5, 68 n. 1, 81, 216, 279 n. 2.
- Husband, not living with his wife, i. 38, 39, 45 ; purchase of a, ii. 431. *See* Marital care and duties, Marital instinct, Matrilocal marriage.
- Huth, A. H., on the origin of exogamous rules, ii. 168 n. 1 ; on the effects of in-breeding, ii. 221, 222, 223 n. 8, 224 sq.
- Huzuls of Bukovina, ii. 491 n. 11.
- Hybridism, ii. 35-38 ; its effects on the sex of the offspring, iii. 173-178.
- Hyderabad, infant-marriage in, i. 380.
- Hylophagi (Ethiopia), i. 108.
- Hymeneal blood, i. 190 sq. ; ii. 564, 586.
- Hypergamy, i. 381 sq. ; ii. 59, 60, 64 sq.

I

- Iboina (Madagascar), ii. 94.
- Ibo-speaking peoples (Nigeria), i. 151 n., 156, 358 n. 4, 426 n. 2 ; ii. 6, 146, 155, 158 n.,

- 307, 363 n. and n. 1, 384, 386 n. 2, 574 n. 1.
- Iceland, incest mentioned in the tales of, ii. 200 n. 1.
- Ichcatlan (ancient Mexico), i. 396.
- Ichthyophagi (Ethiopia), i. 108.
- Idaho, divorce in, iii. 365.
- Idigas (Mysore), ii. 357.
- Ifón (Southern Nigeria), iii. 154.
- Igalwas (Lower Congo), i. 40.
- Igliwa (Morocco), i. 439 sq.
- Iglulirmiut (Fury and Hekla Straits), i. 308. *See* Eskimo of Iglulik.
- Igorot (Luzon), i. 146, 329 n. 2; ii. 575; iii. 15, 15 n. 5, 281 n. 4.
- of Bontoc, i. 75 n. 5, 132, 324 n. 7, 326, 340, 352 n. 9, 371 n. 5; ii. 154; iii. 273, 281 n. 4, 290 n. 3.
- of Ysarog, ii. 385 n. 2.
- Illegitimate births, in Europe, i. 96, 160, 164.
- children, treatment of, i. 27, 47; proportion between the sexes among, iii. 173, 180.
- Illinois (Indians), i. 305; ii. 289; iii. 4 n. 1, 95 n. 3, 271 n. 1, 279 n. 2, 287.
- Illinois (State of), marriage age in, i. 387.
- Ilpirra (Central Australia), i. 290.
- Inactivity required of a bride, ii. 545 sq.
- In-breeding among animals, ii. 219-224, 237-239; iii. 172, 178 sq.
- Incese, burnt at weddings, ii. 502.
- Incest, ch. xix. sq. *passim*; sexual modesty connected with aversion to, i. 433-454; avoidance between relatives by marriage explained as a means of preventing, i. 445-448.
- India, festival of Holi in, i. 87, 88, 92; lucky and unlucky months for marriage, i. 94, ii. 566 sq.; sexual morality, i. 131; temple prostitutes, i. 165, 186, 187, 220-223; sexual intercourse with priests of Siwa, i. 196; defloration of virgins or brides in temples, i. 218; the maternal uncle, i. 276; sacrifice of widows, i. 319; remarriage of widows, i. 322, iii. 216 n. 2; marriage regarded as a duty, i. 379; marriage age, i. 379 sq.; infant-marriage, i. 380-383; religious celibacy, i. 397 sq.; great death-rate among Europeans, ii. 18; conjugal relations, ii. 29; caste endogamy and hypergamy, ii. 59 sq.; origin of caste, ii. 65 sq.; exogamy, ii. 116-119, 159, 160, 174, 184, 208; large households, ii. 208; filial reverence, ii. 336; consent to marriage, *ib.*; marriage by service, ii. 369; marriage by purchase, ii. 410, 431; bride price given to the bride, ii. 420; property of married women, ii. 426; purchase of bridegrooms, ii. 431; marriage rites, 440-442, 446, 447, 447 n. 1, 449, 450, 471, 472, 492, 497 n. 2, 502, 504, 507, 510, 512, 523 n. 5, 575, 590; coconuts "symbols of fertility," ii. 454; cowdung regarded as a purificatory substance, ii. 482; still-born children buried under the threshold, ii. 538 n. 6; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 554-556; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; monogamy, polygyny, and concubinage, iii. 46, 47, 75, 76, 84, 85, 93; levirate, iii. 84; sororate, iii. 94 n. 3; proportion between the sexes, iii. 161-163, 166-169; divorce, iii. 314, 316. *See* Muhammadans of India.
- India, aboriginal tribes of, childbirth or pregnancy a preliminary to marriage among the, i. 75 n. 5, 76 n. 1; laxity of morals and views on pre-nuptial chastity, i. 143-145, 361 sq.; adultery, i. 313 n. 2, 314 n.; frequency of marriage, i. 339 sq.; betrothal

- of infants and marriage age, i. 350-352; marrying within the tribal limits, ii. 48; exogamy, ii. 116-118; marriage by capture, ii. 244 *sq.*; ceremonial reluctance of the bride, ii. 266; marriage arranged by parents, ii. 280, 280 n. 3; liberty of choice, ii. 292-294; elopement, ii. 320 n., 321, 321 n. 2, 323; marriage by service, ii. 361 *sq.* n. 5, 369, 369 *sq.* n. 6; marriage by consideration, ii. 381, 384 n. 5; red lead in marriage rites, ii. 446 *sq.*; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 8-10; polyandry, iii. 116-130, 133-142; freedom of women combined with polyandry, iii. 197 n. 2; levirate, iii. 208 *sq.* n. 1, 218, 219, 219 n. 4; divorce, ii. 273, 275 *sq.* n. 10, 280, 281, 296.
- India, ancient, tradition of the institution of marriage in, i. 105 *sq.*; priest purifying the garment of the bride, i. 191; sexual intercourse with holy men, i. 192; regard for guests, i. 228; views on adultery, i. 301; marrying in order of seniority, i. 372 *sq.*; views on celibacy, i. 379; marriage age, i. 380 *sq.*; ritual cleanliness, i. 409; marriages arranged by go-betweens, i. 427; "Maiden's Choice," i. 467 *sq.*; conjugal affection, ii. 29; brother-and-sister marriage in the poetry of, ii. 92, 93 n. 2; exogamy in, ii. 119; marriage by capture, ii. 251; crying of the bride, ii. 269; parental authority, ii. 334-336, 344 n. 3; consent to marriage, ii. 334-336; filial piety, ii. 336, 344 n. 5, 347; marriage by consideration, ii. 409 *sq.*; return gifts, ii. 415; bride price given to the bride, ii. 420; marriage portion, ii. 425 *sq.*; *strīdhana*, *ib.*; marriage rites, ii. 435-437, 439, 439 *sq.* n. 9, 440, 443, 447 n. 1, 450, 469-471, 490, 499, 504, 507, 512, 517, 528, 538, 575; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 556 *sq.*; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; the time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568; polygyny, iii. 45, 46, 75, 93; polyandry, iii. 142 *sq.*; "raising up seed," iii. 143 *sq.*; *niyoga*, iii. 216 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 314-316. See Atharva-Veda, Vedic literature.
- India, Central, infant-marriage in, i. 380; hill tribes of, ii. 273 n. 2, 446 n. 8, 450 n. 1, 507 n. 5, 523 n. 5, 565 n. 2, iii. 8 n. 3, 300 n. 4.
- , the Central Provinces of, terms of relationship in, i. 255, ii. 160; cross-cousin marriage, ii. 78; local exogamy, ii. 160, 259; marriage rites, ii. 500, 523 n. 5, 524 *sq.*, iii. 124.
- , Northern, tree-marriages in, ii. 523 *sq.*; polyandry, iii. 116-124.
- , the North-West Frontier Province of, marriage age in, i. 383; supposed survivals of marriage by capture, ii. 254 n. 2; proportion between the sexes, iii. 182 *sq.*
- , the North-Western Provinces of, local exogamy in, ii. 160; resistance made by the bride's family, ii. 254 n. 2; ceremonial reluctance of the bride, ii. 266 n. 3; marriage by exchange, ii. 357; marriage by consideration, ii. 383 n. 2; purchase of bridegrooms, ii. 431 n. 1; marriage rites, ii. 497 n. 2, 508; polyandry, iii. 122 *sq.*; proportion between the sexes, iii. 161; levirate, iii. 209 n., 210, 219.
- , South, classificatory terms of relationship in, i. 261; cross-cousin marriage, i. 261, ii. 71-73, 76 nn. 1 and 3 *sq.*, 77, 77 nn. 1 and 5, 78, 184; marriage between uncle and niece, ii. 79-81; marriage by purchase, ii. 410; marriage

- rites, ii. 440-442, 471, 504 n. 5, 523 n. 5; polygyny among the Hindus of, iii. 75; polyandry in, iii. 124-130, 133-141, 189, 198-207; intercourse between father- and daughter-in-law, iii. 131.
- India, the United Provinces of, local exogamy in, ii. 160.
- Indian Archipelago, views on pre-nuptial chastity in the, i. 145 sq.; masculine jealousy, i. 309; frequency of marriage, i. 340; unmarried people despised, i. 344 n. 5; betrothal of infants and marriage age, i. 352, 353, 370 sq.; marrying in order of seniority, i. 372 n. 1 sq.; sexual modesty, i. 422; flogging and blackening of the teeth, i. 506; male circumcision, i. 561; female circumcision, i. 564; desire for offspring, ii. 32 n. 1; mongrels, ii. 39; class endogamy, ii. 61 sq.; alleged instances of marriages between brothers and sisters and between parents and children, ii. 85 sq.; exogamy, ii. 120-124, 184; belief that incest will blight the crops, ii. 123, 181; marriage by capture, ii. 245 sq.; liberty of choice, ii. 296-298; elopement, ii. 320 n., 321 n. 2, 322; marriage by service, ii. 362 n. 1, 370 n. 1; marriage by consideration, ii. 381 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 449, 450, 455, 471; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 552-554; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 13-16; proportion between the sexes, iii. 56; levirate, iii. 209 n.; marriage for a fixed period, iii. 267; divorce, iii. 269, 273, 276 n., 277, 281.
- Indiana, marriage age in, i. 387.
- Indo-Burmese border tribes, ii. 294.
- In lo-China, uncivilised tribes in, pre-nuptial unchastity among the, i. 143; belief that sexual crime will blight the crops, ii. 181; marriage by service, ii. 361 n. 4; marriage rites, ii. 471; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 8-10.
- Infanticide, female, ii. 162-166; iii. 58, 162, 166-169, 184 sq.
- Infants, betrothal of, i. 345, 346, 349-359, 370, 371, 380-383, 386 sq.; ii. 278 sq.
- Infertility of savage women, iii. 78 sq.
- Infibulation, i. 155.
- Ingalik (Alaska), iii. 4 n. 1, 78 n. 4.
- Insects, parental care among, i. 28; males fighting for females, i. 462; courtship, i. 471; colours of, i. 480, 482, 485, 487; stridulous sounds, i. 484, 486 sq.; odours, i. 487; other secondary sexual characters, i. 489; "marriage flight" among, ii. 195, 196, 224; effects of in-breeding, ii. 223.
- Introcision, female, in Australia, i. 200-202, 560 sq.
- Invertebrata, relations between the sexes among, i. 28; parental care, i. 28, 36.
- Iowa (Indians of the Missouri), i. 508; ii. 105.
- Iowa (State of), divorce in, iii. 352.
- Ipurina (Rio Purús), ii. 264.
- Ireland, marriage upon trial in, i. 135; daughters marrying in order of seniority, i. 373; marriage-rate, i. 389, 392 sq.; bride's mother refraining from attending her daughter's wedding, i. 436; hurling for women, i. 468 sq.; economic considerations in the conclusion of marriages, ii. 34; mock capture of the bride, ii. 261; betrothal and wedding, ii. 432 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 464, 477, 480 sq.; unlucky time for marriage, ii. 566; divorce, iii. 338, 364.
- , ancient, *jus primæ noctis* in, i. 179, 194; guests supplied with temporary wives, i. 226, 227, 227 n. 10; next-of-kin marriage, ii. 87 sq.; injurious

- effects ascribed to incest, ii. 181; paternal authority, ii. 337; marriage by consideration, ii. 413 *sq.*; bride price partly given to the bride, ii. 423; marriage portion, ii. 426 *sq.*; *tinól, ib.*; monogamy, polygyny, and concubinage, iii. 48, 50, 76; polyandry, iii. 144; sexual relations, iii. 227; divorce, iii. 323 *sq.*
- Iroquois, i. 43, 44, 46, 137 n. 1, 282, 306, 313 n. 3, 324 n. 7, 326, 345 n. 2, 369; ii. 102, 154, 284 n. 6, 290, 345, 593 n. 1; iii. 4 n. 1, 5, 82, 90, 96 n. 4, 108, 196, 216, 272, 298 n. 1.
- Irulas or Irulans (South India), i. 116 *sq.*; ii. 72 n. 3, 78, 80, 450 n. 1, 455; iii. 204, 205, 281.
- Isáanna Indians (Brazil), ii. 230.
- Isle of Man, marriage rites in the, ii. 514, 539.
- Israel, North, prostitution at shrines of, i. 222.
- Ita Eskimo (Western Greenland), i. 569 n. 1; iii. 55.
- Italons (Luzon), iii. 15, 269 n. 6.
- Italy, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; marriage age, i. 387, 389; female appreciation of manly force among the Camorristi, ii. 3; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; between relatives by adoption, ii. 156; stopping the bridal procession, ii. 260, 260 n. 1; ceremonial reluctance of the bride, ii. 269 n. 2; consent to marriage, ii. 342; marriage rites, ii. 451 n. 2, 454, 460, 475, 526; marriage taboo, ii. 544; unlucky months for marriage, ii. 567; unlucky days for marriage, ii. 571; cicisbeism, iii. 145; judicial separation, iii. 357, 358, 358 n. 11, 359, 363 *sq.*
- Ivory Coast, i. 313 n. 2; ii. 497 n. 4.
- Iwillik (Repulse Bay), iii. 5 n. 13, 55.
- Iyca (Colombia), ii. 436, 517.
- Izhavans, Izhuvans, or Tiyyans (Malabar), i. 186; iii. 128, 129, 156 n. 3, 195, 203, 204, 225.
- ## J
- Jabaána (Rio Negro), iii. 2 n. 1.
- Jabim (New Guinea), i. 340 n. 7, 422 n. 1; ii. 125 n. 5, 298 n. 9, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 355 n. 6, 383 n. 3, 387, 390 n. 7, 392 n. 9, 402 n. 2; iii. 17 n. 4, 28 n. 2, 56, 282 n., 294 n. 2, 297 n. 1.
- Jacobs, J., on the ratio of male births among Jews, iii. 179 *sq.*; on marriages between first cousins among Jews, iii. 179 n. 2.
- Jacquinet, H., on racial instincts, ii. 38 n. 2.
- Jaffa (Palestine), marriage rites at, ii. 500 n. 1, 529 n. 4.
- Jainism, celibacy according to, i. 398.
- Jakun (Malay Peninsula), i. 145 n. 4; iii. 11 *sq.* See Besisi.
- Jaluit (Marshall Islands), i. 194.
- Jammu Province (Kashmir), ii. 357; iii. 161.
- Jansens (Kukis), ii. 453.
- Japan, matrilocal marriage in, i. 297; masculine jealousy, i. 311; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 376; celibacy denounced, *ib.*; circumcision supposed to have existed in ancient, i. 562 n. 1; class endogamy in, ii. 62 *sq.*; marriage with a half-sister in ancient, ii. 96; authority of the house-father in, ii. 328 *sq.*; consent to marriage, ii. 329; marriage by sale and marriage by capture, ii. 406 *sq.*; present given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 416; exchange of gifts, *ib.*; marriage rite, ii. 453 *sq.*; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; concubinage, iii. 40, 75, 87 n. 3, 371; divorce, iii. 304-306, 371, 373, 376.

- Jarai (bordering on Siam), i. 542.  
 Jāts in Central India, ii. 117 n. 8.  
 — of the North-Western Provinces, iii. 123, 192.  
 — of the Punjab, ii. 357; iii. 118, 119 n. 4, 123, 156 n. 2.  
 Jatt (Baluchistan), i. 182.  
 Java, i. 165, 340, 353 n. 1, 559 n. 3; ii. 13, 92, 233, 403 n. 7, 449 n. 9, 458, 510, 511, 523, 546, 547, 553; iii. 13 n. 3, 276 n.; half-castes in, *see* Lipplapps. *See* Kalangs, Surakarta, Tenggere.  
 Jealousy, feminine, iii. 86–94.  
 —, masculine, ch. ix.; supposed to be a cause of clothing, i. 537 *sq.*; polyandrous peoples little addicted to, iii. 206 *sq.*  
 Jeremias, A., on religious prostitution at Babylon i. 210 n. 4.  
 Jevons, F. B., on the lifting of the bride over the threshold, ii. 537 n. 1.  
 Jews, circumcision among the, i. 562; religious endogamy, ii. 55; marriage with Christians, ii. 55–57; marriage with a niece, ii. 99; consanguineous marriages, ii. 229, iii. 172, 179, 179 n. 2; betrothal by *kaseph*, ii. 407 *sq.*; *kethübāh*, ii. 417 *sq.*; betrothal and wedding, ii. 432 *sq.*; marriage rites, ii. 435, 444, 454, 461, 462, 477, 479, 484, 485, 493 n. 1, 504, 529, 577; unlucky period for marriage, ii. 567; days on which weddings are avoided, ii. 571; favourite days for marriage, ii. 572 *sq.*; polygyny, iii. 42 *sq.*; conjugal intercourse interrupted during the period of menstruation, iii. 65 n. 6; proportion between the sexes at birth, iii. 172, 179 *sq.*; mixed marriages, iii. 177; divorce, iii. 307–311.  
 —, German, marriage rite among, ii. 485.  
 —, Oriental, marriage rite among, ii. 484 *sq.*  
 —, West Russian, marriage rites among, ii. 479, 486.  
 Jews of mediæval Egypt, marriage rite among the, ii. 519.  
 — of Morocco, marriage rites among the, ii. 462, 462 n. 2, 486, 504.  
 Jíbaros (Ecuador), i. 47 n. 4, 180, 205, 230 n. 3, 349; ii. 38 n. 6, 241, 285 n. 1; iii. 217, 218, 278.  
 Jochelson, W., on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 446; on marriage by service, ii. 373; on the exchange of gifts, ii. 400; on the levirate, iii. 218, 219, 264; on the sororate, iii. 264.  
 Joest, W., on the painting of the body, i. 514 n. 1; on tattooing, i. 519, 525 n. 1.  
 Johnston, Sir Harry, on the origin of clothing, i. 553.  
 Joining of hands, as a marriage rite, ii. 439–442.  
 Jolah (island of St. Mary), i. 118.  
 Jounsar (Punjab), iii. 117, 119 n. 5, 161, 162, 168, 169, 224.  
 Jumanas (Brazil), i. 167 n. 1.  
 Jung, C. G., on incestuous desires in childhood, ii. 204 n. 2.  
 Juno, Achæan, cult of the, i. 399.  
 Jupiter Belus, cult of, i. 404.  
 Juris (Brazil), i. 166 n. 2, 520 n. 4, 541 n. 3; iii. 29 n. 2.  
*Jus primæ noctis*, ch. v.

## K

- Kabābīsh (Kordofan-Darfur border), marriage rite among the, ii. 516.  
 Kabi (Queensland), i. 66, 203, 304 n. 1; ii. 302; iii. 211 n. 6, 274.  
 Kabyles. *See* Berbers of Algeria.  
 Kachāris (Assam), i. 76 n. 1, 130, 131, 144; ii. 49, 152 n., 184, 254 n. 2, 266 n. 3, 280 n. 3, 320 n., 321, 321 n. 2, 361 n. 5, 363 n. 1, 370 n., 555; iii. 8 n. 3, 9 n. 1, 293 n. 7, 300.  
 Kachins (Burma), i. 339, 340, 344; ii. 115, 320 n., 554, 568; iii. 30 n., 208 n. 1, 297 n. 2.

- Kacoodja (Northern Territory of Australia), iii. 256 sq.
- Kadams (Indo-China), iii. 10.
- Kádars (Cochin State), i. 506 sq.; iii. 30 n.
- Kadiak. *See* Kaniagmiut.
- Káfirs (Hindu-Kush), i. 339, 350, 351, 426 n. 2; ii. 383 n. 3, 390 n. 7; iii. 84 n. 1, 211 n. 6, 285 sq.
- Kafirs (South Africa), i. 52, 53, 91, 123, 151, 226 n., 343, 358 n. 4, 360, 364 n. 2, 372 n. 1, 442 n. 1, 443 n. 3, 445, 561; ii. 7, 137-139, 175, 176, 249, 276, 281 n. 2, 303, 303 n. 3, 379, 384 n. 1, 389 n. 6, 390 n. 4, 393, 393 n. 5, 402 n. 5; iii. 24, 30 n., 37, 59, 65 n. 6, 66 n. 2, 67 n. 3, 68 n. 1, 69 n. 3, 74, 87 n. and n. 3, 92 n. 1, 210 n., 216 n. 7, 275, 288 n. 5, 290 n. 3, 292 n. 9, 294 n. 1, 295 n. and n. 1, 297 n., 368.
- , Cis-Natalian, i. 91, 98, 151, 248, 287, 366; ii. 138, 172; iii. 275.
- , Fingu, ii. 249; iii. 215. *See* Amahlubi.
- , Xosa, i. 49, 426 n. 2, 462 n. 1; ii. 137, 152 n., 281, 283, 303, 317, 385 n. 2, 392 n. 2, 393 n. 6, 394, 402 n. 2, 592 n. 3; iii. 30 n., 34 n. 7, 89 n. 2, 210 n., 291 n. and n. 4.
- of Natal, i. 461 n. 3, 538 n. 1; ii. 138 n. 3, 320 sq. n., 383 n. 3, 394 n. 4, 398; iii. 63.
- Kagoro (Nigeria), i. 76 n. 1, 156.
- Kahyapó, or Kayapó (Matto Grosso), i. 118, 348.
- Kai (New Guinea), i. 291.
- Kaitish (Central Australia), i. 549.
- Ka-káu (east of the Mekong), iii. 10.
- Kakhyens. *See* Kachins.
- Kalabits (Borneo), i. 459.
- Kalangs (Java), ii. 85 sq.
- Kallans (Madura district), ii. 72 n. 2, 73 n. 2, 80, 285 n. 2; iii. 130, 156 n. 11, 200, 281 n.
- Kalmucks, i. 423; ii. 11, 61, 114, 243, 402 n. 1, 403 n. 7, 566 n. 1; iii. 8 n., 276.
- Kamasia (British East Africa), ii. 142 sq.
- Kamchadal, i. 130, 161, 162, 181, 230 n. 3, 327, 328, 463; ii. 157 n. 9, 265, 273, 274, 291, 361 n. 1, 363 n. 1, 364, 373 sq.; iii. 7 n. 7, 36 n. 2, 65 n. 6, 78 n. 2, 89 n. 4, 96 n. 4, 208 n. 1.
- Kamerun, certain tribes of, i. 536.
- Kamilaroi (New South Wales), i. 357 n. 1; ii. 132 sq.; iii. 258.
- Kammālans (Cochin State), i. 144, 184 n. 4; iii. 128, 156 n. 14, 157 n. 1, 195, 225.
- Kammas (Telugu of South India), ii. 556.
- Kanawar (Bashahr State), iii. 117, 189.
- Kandhs, i. 313 n. 2, 351, 363, 507; ii. 117, 211, 274, 280 n. 3, 283, 320 n., 362 n., 370 n., 389 n. 4; iii. 124, 156 n. 7, 290 n. 3, 293 n. 7, 299.
- Kaniagmiut (Alaskan coast), i. 523; ii. 31 n. 5, 200 n. 2, 291, 361 n., 593 n. 1; iii. 29 n. 2, 65 n. 6, 109, 155 n. 3.
- Kaniet (west of the Admiralty Islands), iii. 19 n. 2.
- Kaniyans (Cochin State), iii. 129, 141 n. 2, 156 nn. 3 and 14, 194.
- Kanjars (North-Western Provinces of India), ii. 258 sq.
- Kansa (Missouri), ii. 105, 212; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Kanúri (Bornu), i. 243.
- Käppiliyans (South India), ii. 72 n. 2, 79.
- Kara-Kalpaks, i. 130.
- Kârakat Vellâlans (Madura country), iii. 9 n. 1.
- Karawalla (South Australia), iii. 20 n. 6.
- Karayá (Araguaya), i. 57, 138, 139, 348, 349 n. 4, 535 n. 4, 557 n. 3; ii. 100 n. 6, 169, 240, 277, 288, 360 n. 6, 549; iii. 2 n. 1, 28 n. 2, 70, 97, 98, 292 nn. 3 and 8, 296 n. 5, 299.
- Karens (Burma), i. 76, 363; ii. 48 n. 6, 86, 173, 178, 232, 361 n. 4, 471; iii. 8 n. 3, 273, 371 n. 5.

- Karens, Red, iii. 287.  
 —, Yoon-tha-lin, ii. 280 n. 3.  
 — of Tavai, ii. 295.  
 — of Tenasserim, ii. 86, 232.  
 Kariera (Western Australia), i. 243, 244, 251, 252, 258, 273; ii. 213, 594 n.  
 Karlowa, O., on marriage by purchase at ancient Rome, ii. 411; on *diffarreatio*, iii. 320.  
 Karmanians, i. 52.  
 Karok (California), ii. 384; iii. 5, 26.  
 Karsten, R., on "self-decoration" among South American Indians, i. 499, 504 n. 3, 570 n. 1; on hair customs among them, i. 508; on their custom of painting the body, i. 512; on tattooing among them, i. 517 sq. n. 11; on scarification among them, i. 526; on the custom of concealing the reproductive organs, i. 536 nn. 2 and 6; on the mock capture of the bride, ii. 263; on the custom of deferring the consummation of marriage among some South American Indians, ii. 563 sq. n. 1.  
 Kashmir, marriage by exchange in, ii. 357; intercourse between father- and daughter-in-law, iii. 131; proportion between the sexes, iii. 161.  
 Kasubas (Nilgiris), i. 351; ii. 72 n. 2, 73, 79 sq.  
 Katias (Central India), ii. 117 n. 8.  
 Káttis (Guajarat), ii. 254 n. 2; iii. 208 n. 1.  
 Kaupuis (Manipur), i. 42, 313 n. 2; ii. 320 n.; iii. 8 n. 3.  
 Kautsky, C., on promiscuity, i. 299 n. 2.  
 Kavaras (Cochin State), iii. 10.  
 Kaviak (Alaska), iii. 94 n. 2.  
 Kavirondo (East Africa), i. 516 n. 3, 544, 544 n. 2.  
 —, Bantu, i. 129, 153, 342, 359 n., 461, 505, 526 nn. 3 and 7, 537, 544, 544 n. 1, 546 n. 2; ii. 40, 142, 143, 250, 379, 389 n. 4, 392 n. 4, 436, 592 n. 1; iii. 60, 95 n. 1, 213, 214, 292 n. 9.  
 Kavirondo, Nilotic, i. 150 n. 4, 313 n. 2, 359 n., 461, 505, 519 n. 6, 544, 544 n. 1; ii. 142, 143, 389 n. 6, 392 nn. 4-7, 402; iii. 94 sq. n. 3, 213, 284 n. 4, 292 n. 9, 295 n., 297 n.  
 Kawars (Central Provinces of India), ii. 362 n., 524 sq.  
 Kaya-Kaya (Dutch New Guinea), i. 422 n. 5; ii. 125 n.  
 Kayans (Borneo), i. 76 n. 3, 353; ii. 154, 447; iii. 14 n. 2.  
 Kāyasths (Central India), ii. 117 n. 8.  
 Kayuás (Gran Chaco), i. 348; iii. 86 n. 6, 271 n. 1.  
 Kazak-Kirghiz, ii. 389 n. 5.  
 Keane, A. H., on a mother-in-law's avoidance of her son-in-law, i. 452.  
 Kechua (Brazil), i. 243.  
 Kei Islands (Indian Archipelago), i. 522; ii. 123 n. 2, 245, 246, 554; iii. 146.  
 Keith, A., on the relationship between man and the anthropoids, i. 54 n. 2.  
 Kenai (Alaska), ii. 170, 171, 361 n., 369, 403 n. 6.  
 Kentucky, divorce in, iii. 343, 344, 351.  
 Keres (New Mexico), i. 91 n. 1.  
 Keriahs (Northern India), i. 117.  
 Kerry (Ireland), marriage rite in, ii. 477.  
 Kewats (Bihār), ii. 446.  
 Khamba (Tibet), ii. 91.  
 Khamtis (Assam), iii. 30 n.  
 Kharkov, marriage rite in the government of, ii. 510.  
 Khasis (Assam), i. 27 n. 2, 43, 75, 86, 426 n. 2; ii. 116, 117, 215, 293 n. 2, 442, 443, 575; iii. 10, 68 n. 5, 116, 275 sq. n. 10, 286, 298 n. 1, 299, 301.  
 Khokhars (Punjab), iii. 118, 119 n. 4, 162.  
 Khyengs or Khyens. *See* Chins.  
 Khyoungtha (Chittagong Hills), i. 554; ii. 547, 554, 566 n. 1, 575.

- Kickapoo (Mississippi), ii. 104.  
 Kidd, D., on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 442 n. 1, 443 n. 3, 445 n. 5.  
 Kilmeni (Albania), marriage rites among the, ii. 474 n. 5, 516.  
 Kilwa (East Africa), ii. 385 n. 2, 386 n. 2, 394 n. 5.  
 Kimberley district (Western Australia), natives of the, ii. 180 n. 1, 248 n.; iii. 65, 253, 253 n. 6, 254.  
 Kimbunda (South Africa), i. 40, 41, 150 n. 4, 313 n. 2, 359 n. 5, 594 n. 3; iii. 30 n., 36 n. 2, 62, 74, 87 n., 283 n. 7, 291 n. 2, 295 n. 1, 298 n. 1.  
 King George's Sound (Western Australia), ii. 8 n. 1, 159, 324 n. 2, 594 n.  
 Kingsmill Islands. *See* Gilbert Islands.  
 Kinipetu (west coast of Hudson's Bay), i. 168; iii. 5 n. 13, 55.  
 Kinship, origin of the social force of, i. 255; ii. 205.  
 Kiowa (Colorado and Oklahoma), ii. 289.  
 Kirántis (Central Himalayas), ii. 361 *sq.* n. 5, 370 n.; iii. 280 n. 6, 294 n. 2, 296 n. 5.  
 Kirghiz, i. 308, 467, 467 n. 2; ii. 6, 32 n. 1, 258; iii. 8 n.  
 —, Kazak-, ii. 389 n. 5.  
 Kiriwina (Trobriand Islands), i. 209, 290–294.  
 Kisáns (Central Provinces of India), ii. 280, 381; iii. 10.  
 Kissing at weddings, ii. 579, 589 *sq.*  
 Kita (French Sudan), iii. 284 n. 3.  
 Kiwal (British New Guinea), i. 5, 18, 19, 300, 340 n. 7, 465, 511; ii. 84, 85, 124 n. 7, 210, 254 n. 2, 298 n. 9, 355; iii. 87 n. 3, 90 n., 277.  
 Klings of the Coromandel Coast, iii. 165.  
 Klovborg (Denmark), marriage rite at, ii. 520.  
 Knots and tangles, at weddings and child-births, ii. 465.  
 Koch (Assam), ii. 293 n. 2; iii. 9 *sq.*  
 Koenigswarter, L. J., on the origin of marriage by purchase, ii. 395 n. 4; on the morning gift, ii. 422 n. 4.  
 Kohlbrugge, J. H. F., on the colour of the skin, ii. 16 n. 3.  
 Kohler, J., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 225 n. 1; on the classificatory system of relationship as a survival of ancient marriage customs, i. 241, 242, 264; on mother-right, i. 278 n. 3; on avoidance between a man and his parents-in-law, i. 452; on the exogamous prohibitions of the Hindus, ii. 208; on the Jewish *kethûbhâh*, ii. 418 n. 1; on group-marriage and polyandry, iii. 226; on the group-relations of the Herero, iii. 235; on the levirate, iii. 262 n. 1; on pre-nuptial licence, iii. 266 n. 1; on the theory of group-marriage, iii. 266.  
 Koiari (British New Guinea), ii. 449 n. 8; iii. 17 n. 4.  
 Kois, ii. 285 n. 2. *See* Gonds.  
 Koita (British New Guinea), i. 146 n. 8, 243–245, 251 n. 4, 276, 277, 407, 421, 498, 515 n. 3; ii. 125, 153 n. 2, 385 n. 2, 389 n. 2, 397 n., 404 n. 1, 436; iii. 16, 17, 18 *sq.* n. 11, 291 n. and n. 4, 292 nn. 2 and 9.  
 Kökar (Finland), marriage rite in, ii. 535 n. 4.  
 Koksoagmiut (Eskimo of the Ungava district of Labrador), i. 142 n. 2, 231, 308, 346 n. 1; ii. 83, 291, 317 n., 376; iii. 6 n. 1, 30 n., 34 n. 6, 89 n. 4, 267, 276, 280 n. 2.  
 Kolams (Central Provinces of India), ii. 48 n. 6; of Wardha, ii. 244.  
 Kollmann, P., his hypothesis that primitive man was a pygmy, i. 54 n. 2.  
 Kols (including Hos and Mundas; Bengal), ii. 293 n. 1; iii. 8 n. 3.  
 —, Munda. *See* Mundas.

- Kolyas (Manipur), i. 132, 314 n. ;  
ii. 293 n. 2.
- Kōmatis (North Arcot), ii. 72  
n. 1.
- Konde people (near Lake Nyasa),  
i. 152, 314 n., 359 n., 367, 445,  
461, 544 n. 2 ; ii. 140, 141,  
285 n., 304, 383 n. 3, 389 n. 4,  
392 n. 4 ; iii. 31 n., 62,  
69 n. 1, 83, 210 n., 290 n. 3,  
291 n. 5, 294 n. 1.
- Kongulu (Queensland), ii. 132.
- Koracha caste (Mysore), ii. 79.
- Koravas (scattered over India),  
iii. 276 sq.
- Kordofan, i. 155, 550 ; iii. 73,  
292 n. 9, 297 n. 3.
- Korkús (Central Provinces of  
India), i. 314 n. ; ii. 362 n.,  
450, 566 n. 1 ; iii. 8 n. 3, 85,  
124.
- Korsnäs (Finland), marriage rites  
in, ii. 447 n. 1, 585 n. 1.
- Koryak, i. 50, 51, 58, 59, 125,  
130, 142, 254, 308, 313 n. 3,  
333, 350, 425, 426, 426 n. 2 ;  
ii. 113, 152, 152 n. and n. 10,  
153 n. 8, 157 n. 9, 177, 215,  
242, 262, 265, 292, 319 n. 2,  
323, 361 ff. 1, 363 n. 3, 364,  
365, 373, 386 n. 2, 397 n.,  
402 n. 2, 513 ; iii. 7, 30 n.,  
32 n. 6, 33 n. 2, 37, 72, 86 n. 4,  
87 n. 3, 96, 96 n. 4, 97, 166,  
208 n. 1, 264, 273, 297 n. 3.
- Koschaker, P., on marriage by  
purchase in Babylonia, ii. 407  
n. 3, 417.
- Kotas (Nilgiri Hills), i. 87, 351,  
414 ; ii. 158 n., 280 n. 3,  
293 sq. ; iii. 9 n. 1, 68 n. 5,  
184, 280 n. 6, 281 n. 1, 294 n. 2,  
296 n. 4.
- Kotgarh (Simla district), iii. 117,  
118, 162.
- Kovalevsky, M., on the levirate,  
iii. 262 n. 1.
- Koyúkun (Alaska), i. 50.
- Kraus, F., on the effects of  
consanguineous unions, ii. 237,  
239 n. 2.
- Krause, F., on the tying up of  
the glans among the Karayá,  
i. 535 n. 4 ; on the women's  
dialect among them, ii. 276 sq.
- Krauss, F. S., on the origin of  
the prohibition of incest, ii.  
192 n. 1.
- Krishnavakkakars (Travancore),  
iii. 208 n. 1.
- Kroeber, A. L., on terms of  
relationship, i. 237, 253.
- Kropotkin, P., on primitive pro-  
miscuity, i. 103.
- Kru (Grain Coast of West Africa),  
i. 358 n. 4 ; ii. 24, 386 n. 3 ;  
iii. 60, 80 n. 5, 83 n. 1, 88,  
92 n. 1.
- Kshatriya, polyandry among the,  
iii. 204.
- Kuala Kernan (Sakai of Malacca),  
ii. 120.
- Kubus (Sumatra), i. 61, 92, 146,  
158, 281, 340, 353, 542 n. 5 ;  
ii. 40, 49, 50, 53, 101 n. 1, 296,  
297, 434 sq. ; iii. 13, 56, 166,  
276 n., 281 n. 4, 298 n. 6.
- Kuinmurbura (Queensland), i.  
203 ; ii. 132-134.
- Kuki-Lushais (Assam), ii. 361  
n. 5, 363 n. 4, 365, 383 n. 3 ;  
iii. 280 n. 6, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 1.  
*See* Rangkhoh, Thadoi.
- Kukis (Assam), i. 76 n. 2, 93,  
94, 144, 195, 196, 321, 323,  
329 sq. ; ii. 86, 361 n. 5,  
403 n. 6, 507 n. 5 ; iii. 9,  
68 n. 5, 78 n. 5, 98, 215, 273,  
287, 288 n. 6, 294 n. *See*  
Jansens.
- , Old, i. 75, 323 n. 10,  
329 n. 2 ; ii. 49, 387 n. 1 sq. ;  
iii. 8 n. 3, 9, 10, 30 n., 33.  
*See* Tikhup.
- Kulaman (Mindanao), iii. 30 n.,  
34 n. 3.
- Kulin (Victoria), ii. 131, 132,  
134, 135, 213, 302 n. 1.
- Kulischer, M., on a primitive  
pairing season, i. 97 n. 1 ; on  
primitive promiscuity, i. 103  
sq. n. 1, 166 n. 1 ; on the  
crying of the bride, ii. 270 ;  
on wedding rings, ii. 277 n. 6.
- Kulu (Kangra district), iii. 117-  
120, 156 nn. 10 and 14, 157  
n. 1, 197 n. 2, 206, 207 n. 5,  
224.
- Kunáma (North-Eastern Africa)  
i. 40, 151 n., 324 ; ii. 351

- 385 n. 2 ; iii. 211 n. 6, 212 n. 4,  
284 n. 3, 368 n. 3.  
Kunbis (Central India), ii. 117  
n. 8.  
Kunnuvans or Mannadis (South  
India), ii. 72 n. 2, 73 n. 2,  
381, 383 n. 2 ; iii. 71, 281 n. 1,  
296 n. 4.  
Kurds, i. 109 n. 2 ; ii. 40, 254 n. 2.  
—, Dušik, i. 170 ; ii. 321 n. 1.  
Kûri (Eastern Sahara), iii. 210 n.  
Kurmī (Northern India), ii.  
254 n. 2, 533.  
Kurnai (Gippsland), i. 48, 234,  
443 n. 3 ; ii. 135, 158, 248 n.,  
324, 326 n. 2, 355 n. 1.  
Kurnandaburi (Queensland), iii.  
249 sq.  
Kurubas (Mysore), i. 221 ; ii.  
556.  
Kurumbas (Nilgiri Hills), i. 116  
sq. ; iii. 127, 206 sq.  
Kutchin (Déné), i. 117, 306,  
320, 364 n. 2, 367 ; ii. 25,  
284 n. 6 ; iii. 54, 65 n. 6, 72,  
80, 81, 89 n. 4, 166 n. 2.  
Kwakiutl (British Columbia), i.  
280 ; ii. 108.  
Kwantan district (Sumatra), ii.  
572.  
Kworafi tribe (British New  
Guinea), ii. 184.
- L
- Ladakh, scarcity of children in,  
i. 336 ; resistance made to the  
bridegroom, ii. 273 n. 2 ;  
consent to marriage, ii. 293  
n. 2 ; polyandry, iii. 120–122,  
156 nn. 1, 2, 5, 6, 8, and 10,  
188, 196, 197, 220 ; proportion  
between the sexes, iii. 161 ;  
masculine jealousy, iii. 206 ;  
divorce, iii. 286 n. 3.  
Ladrone Islands, i. 51, 52, 53 n. 3,  
313 n. 2, 426 n. 2 ; ii. 62,  
284 n. 6 ; iii. 30 n., 100 n. 1,  
282 n., 298 n. 1. *See* Guam.  
La Flesche, F., on classificatory  
terms of relationship, i. 258.  
Lagos, iii. 60.  
Lahore, ii. 441.  
Lahul (Kulu), iii. 117 sq.  
Laiwoei (Celebes), ii. 362 n. 1,  
363 n. 4, 372.  
Lake Eyre, tribes about, iii.  
248 sq.  
Lakor (Indian Archipelago), ii.  
123 n. 1.  
Lamong (Sumatra), i. 364 n. 2 ;  
ii. 370 n. 1 ; iii. 209 n., 269 n. 6.  
Lancerote (Canary Islands), i.  
545 ; iii. 25, 151, 156 n. 14,  
222.  
Landes (France), marriage rite  
in, ii. 522 n. 1.  
Landtman, G., on the origin of  
"self-decoration" among  
savages, i. 532, 570 n. 1 ; on  
the custom of concealing the  
reproductive organs, i. 536 n. 6.  
Lang, Andrew, on terms of  
relationship, i. 245 n. 4, 251,  
264, 268 n. 2 ; on mother-  
right, i. 278 n. 3 ; on the  
origin of intermarrying classes  
in Australia, ii. 181 n. 1 ;  
on the origin of totemism, ii.  
186–188 ; on the author's  
theory of the origin of exo-  
gamy, ii. 199 n. 1, 236 n. 3 ;  
on "group-marriage" in Aus-  
tralia, iii. 257 n. 1.  
Language of women, ii. 275–277.  
Languedoc, marriage rite in, ii.  
498 n. 4.  
Laos, i. 76 n. 2, 523 ; ii. 566 n. 1 ;  
iii. 8 n. 3, 293 n. 3, 294 n. 2.  
Laplanders, i. 105, 226 n. 2,  
248 ; ii. 32 n. 1, 41, 361 n. 1.  
Lappfjärd (Finland), marriage  
rites in, ii. 447 n. 1, 530 n. 2,  
585 n. 1.  
La Rochefoucauld, F. de, on  
jealousy, i. 301.  
Larrakia (South Australia), iii.  
20 n. 3.  
Lasch, R., on the women's  
dialect, ii. 276.  
Latin, terms of relationship in,  
i. 240, 264, 266.  
Latins, ancient, injurious effects  
ascribed to incest by the, ii.  
181.  
Latuka (Bechuanaland), i. 341 sq.  
Latuka (Upper Nile), i. 507 ;  
ii. 321 n. and n. 2, 322 ; iii. 60.  
Laur (New Ireland), i. 421.

- Lawrence, W., on tribal physiognomy among savages, ii. 14 n. 2.
- Le Bon, G., on communism in women, i. 225 n. 1, 299 n. 2 ; on jealousy, i. 300 ; on polygyny, iii. 94, 105.
- Lebong (Palembang), Malays of, ii. 121 n. 4.
- Lei-chou, peninsula of (Southern China), i. 84 sq.
- Lendu (Central Africa), i. 153, 449 ; ii. 306, 379, 574 n. 1 ; iii. 213 n. 2.
- Lengua Indians (Paraguayan Chaco), i. 72, 73, 135 n. 2, 337 ; ii. 195, 287, 593 n. 1 ; iii. 2 n. 2, 53, 108, 196, 287.
- Lepchas (Himalayas), ii. 173, 361 n. 5, 389 n. 6, 453 ; iii. 117, 156 n. 7, 162.
- Lepers' Island (New Hebrides), i. 437 n. 4, 438 ; ii. 320 n., 382, 449 ; iii. 18.
- Let-htas (Burma), i. 143, 144, 500.
- Leti (Indian Archipelago), ii. 123 n. 1 ; iii. 14 sq.
- Letourneau, Ch., on the origin of clothing, i. 537 n. 5 ; on disregard for the woman's wishes among savages, ii. 316 ; on monogamy, iii. 105.
- Leuckart, R., on the sexual season of animals, i. 78.
- Levirate, the, i. 53 ; iii. 207-220, 261-263 ; a cause of polygyny, iii. 9, 11, 84.
- Lewa Kunbis (Baroda), ii. 159 sq.
- Lewis, C. J., and J. Norman, on the effect of cross-breeding upon the sex of the offspring, iii. 177 n. 2.
- Leyté (Philippine Islands), Bisayans of, ii. 366.
- Lhasa, ii. 262 ; iii. 112, 113, 159, 159 n. 7.
- Li (Hainan), i. 75 n. 5, 84 ; ii. 298, 397 n., 438 n. 1, 527 n. 6 ; iii. 208 n. 1, 290 n. 3.
- Liburnes (Illyria), i. 107.
- Libyans, i. 108 sq.
- Licata (Sicily), marriage rite at, ii. 479.
- Liebrecht, F., on the *jus primæ noctis*, i. 166 n. 1.
- Lifu (Loyalty Islands), i. 84, 147, 148, 243, 366, 438 ; ii. 128, 405 ; iii. 148 sq.
- Lihsaws (Burma-China frontier), ii. 320 n., 321 n. 2.
- Lillooet Indians (British Columbia), i. 330, 459 n. 1 ; ii. 290, 291, 388 n. 2.
- Limbus (Sikkim and Nepal), ii. 361 sq. n. 5, 370 n.
- Limestone (Queensland), ii. 439.
- Lincolnshire, marriage rites in, ii. 536 n. 10, 588 n. 4 ; unlucky and lucky days for marriage, ii. 570 n. 4, 572.
- Line Islanders (Gilbert Group), i. 136, 137, 148, 321 ; ii. 62, 65 ; iii. 95 n. 1.
- Lip ornaments, i. 502-505.
- Lippert, J., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 225 n. 1 ; on paternity, i. 286 n. 2.
- Lipplapps (Java), alleged sterility of, ii. 45 ; proportion between the sexes among, iii. 175.
- Lisu tribes (Burma-China frontier), i. 76 n. 2, 144, 426 n. 2 ; ii. 266, 294, 295, 383 n. 5 ; iii. 270. *See* Lihsaws.
- Lithuania, days for weddings in, ii. 569 n. 1.
- Livonians, marriage rites among the, ii. 452, 526.
- Loango, i. 40, 156, 200 n. 10, 285, 530, 545 ; ii. 307 n. 5, 404 n. 1, 490 ; iii. 21, 24, 212 n. 4. *See* Bafióte, Bavili.
- Lobi (French West Africa), i. 41 ; ii. 594 n. 3 ; iii. 284 n. 3, 297 n. 1.
- Lob-Nor, Lake Dwellers of, i. 350.
- Lodhis (Central India), ii. 117 n. 7.
- Loh (Torres Islands), iii. 243.
- Lolos (China), ii. 254 n. 2, 271 n. 1, 274.
- Lombroso, C., and Ferrero, G., on the origin of female modesty, i. 539.
- London, cousin marriages in, ii. 236.
- Loon, G. van, on the *merchet*, i. 178 n. 2.

- Loritja (Central Australia), i. 149, 289, 290, 357, 452 n. 1, 549; ii. 248, 375 n. 6, 397 n., 447 n. 1, 531; iii. 20 n. 3, 254.
- Lorraine, marriage rite in, ii. 532.
- Loucheux Indians. *See* Kutchin.
- Louisiade Archipelago, i. 542 n. 3; iii. 97 n. 2.
- Louisiana, divorce in, iii. 344, 348 n. 1.
- Love between the sexes, analysis of the, ii. 23; its absorbing character, iii. 101-104. *See* Conjugal affection, Marital instinct, Sexual instinct.
- Low, D., on in-breeding, ii. 219.
- Loyalty Islands, ii. 127 sq. *See* Lifu, Maré, Uea.
- Lubus (Sumatra), i. 119; ii. 123 n. 2, 362 n. 1, 363 n. 4, 366.
- Luf (west of the Admiralty Islands), iii. 57 n. 2, 149, 164 sq.
- Luiseno Indians (California), ii. 107, 154, 241; iii. 4 n. 1, 94 n. 2, 96 n. 4.
- Lukungu (Congo), i. 551.
- Lukunor (Caroline Islands), i. 522.
- Lushais, i. 324 nn. 7 and 10, 325 n. 4, 329 n. 2; ii. 49, 381, 389 n. 6; iii. 8 n. 3, 91. *See* Kuki-Lushais.
- Luther, M., on parental consent to marriage, ii. 340; on marriage as a civil rite, ii. 576 sq.; on polygyny, iii. 50 sq.; on divorce, iii. 334 sq.
- Lutzu (China), iii. 192.
- Luxemburg, divorce in, iii. 364.
- Luzon. *See* Bataan, Gaddanes, Igorot, Italons, Negritos, Tinguanes.
- Lydia, girls earning dowries by prostitution in, i. 200; religious prostitution, i. 210, 223.
- Lyø (Denmark), ii. 234.
- M**
- Ma Bung (Timannee country), iii. 60.
- Maabar, (Coromandel Coast), ii. 13.
- Mabuiag (Torres Straits), i. 470; ii. 210; iii. 184 n. 7, 274, 289.
- Macas Indians (Ecuador), ii. 240 sq.
- Macassars (Celebes), ii. 62 n. 1, 484.
- Macdonald, D., on classificatory terms of relationship, i. 267 n. 1; on mother-right, i. 296; on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 445 n. 5.
- McDougall, W., and Hose, Ch., on the origin of exogamy, ii. 188-190.
- Macedonia, Greeks of, ii. 272; Rumanians of, ii. 571 n. 6.
- Maclay Coast (Dutch New Guinea), i. 83, 147, 355, 530 n. 8; ii. 594 n. 1; iii. 16, 166 n. 2.
- MacLeay River (New South Wales), i. 65.
- McLennan, on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 105, 332; on the respect for courtesans, i. 165; on the interpretation of certain customs as expiation for individual marriage, i. 199; on war-rights exercised by the captors of a woman, i. 204; on classificatory terms of relationship, i. 251, 267 n. 1; on mother-right, i. 275 sq.; on polyandry, i. 332, iii. 205, 207; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 162-166; on consanguineous marriages in royal families, ii. 202 n. 4; on the throwing of shoes at weddings, ii. 277 n. 7, 540; on the levirate as a survival of polyandry, iii. 207, 211, 212, 217.
- Macpherson, John, on the alleged existence of a *jus primae noctis* in ancient Scotland, i. 175.
- Macusis (Rio Branco), i. 49, 50, 244, 329 n. 2, 345, 349 n. 4; ii. 98, 288, 545; iii. 1 n. 1, 271 n. 1, 366 n. 4.
- Madagascar, i. 43, 128, 129, 133, 195, 226 n. and n. 2, 227 n. 10, 235, 300 n. 5, 324, 359 n. and n. 5, 361, 438, 526, 561, 562 n. 1; ii. 1, 2, 51, 61, 64, 71, 148, 149, 155, 176, 200 n. 2,

- 231, 280 n. 7, 302, 403 n. 6, 508, 509, 574; iii. 36 n. 2, 59, 92, 95 n. 1, 150, 151, 155 n. 8, 156 nn. 7 and 11, 165, 196, 210 n., 216, 217, 219, 238 n. 3, 283. *See* Betsileo, Betsimisaraka, Hovas, Iboina, Merinā, Nossi-Bé, Sakalava.
- Mádi (Central Africa), i. 76 n. 1, 153, 361 n. 9, 545; ii. 158 n., 280 n. 7, 306, 384 n. 5, 388, 592 n. 1; iii. 22 n. 5, 36 n. 2, 87 n., 275, 294 n. 1, 296.
- Madigas (Mysore), ii. 357.
- Madison's Island (Marquesas), i. 136.
- Madras Presidency, marriage by service in the, ii. 369.
- Madura (Indian Archipelago), ii. 553.
- Madura country, cross-cousin marriage in the, ii. 78.
- Mafulu mountain people (British New Guinea), i. 146 n. 8, 354 n. 1, 355, 371 n. 4, 549; ii. 210, 299, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 382 n. 4; iii. 17, 282, 282 n., 283, 294 n. 2.
- Magh tribes (Chittagong), ii. 259, 274, 450 n. 1, 508.
- Mahārs (Central Provinces of India), ii. 362 n.
- Mahou (Ivory Coast), iii. 213 n. 2.
- Maidu (California), iii. 208 n. 1.
- Mailu (British New Guinea), i. 83, 84, 133, 146 n. 8, 309, 421, 460 n. 2; ii. 26, 27, 124 sq. n. 7, 125, 399; iii. 16, 100.
- Maine, Sir Henry, on paternity, i. 285 sq.; on savage observation of the injurious effects of close intermarriage, ii. 170; on the exogamy of the Southern Slavs, ii. 208; on paternal authority among the primitive Aryans, ii. 333, 352.
- Maine, State of, divorce in the, iii. 365.
- Maitland, F. W., on the *merchet*, i. 177.
- Makalaka (north of the Zambesi), i. 506, 524.
- Makaranga (South Africa), i. 359 n.; ii. 363 n., 370, 390 n. 7.
- Makin (Gilbert Islands), i. 366, 367, 465; ii. 128.
- Makololo (Lake Nyasa), ii. 6, 139 sq.; iii. 34 n. 8, 83 n. 1, 88.
- Makonde. *See* Konde people.
- Maksimoff, on marriage by service, ii. 364.
- Makua (East Africa), i. 523; ii. 140, 141, 285 n.; iii. 22 n. 5, 31 n., 66 n. 1, 67 n. 3.
- Malabar Coast, defloration of virgins on the, i. 171-173, 184-187, 193, 344; sexual intercourse with Brahmans, i. 192; succession to the throne, i. 284; hypergamy, ii. 59 sq. n. 3; mother-right, ii. 116; polyandry, iii. 128-130, 155 n. 8, 156 nn. 3, 7, 11, 13 sq., 157 n. 1, 189 n. 4 sq.; group-marriage, iii. 225.
- Malacca, defloration of virgin brides in, i. 187.
- Malagasy. *See* Madagascar.
- Malanta (Solomon Islands), i. 147; ii. 128, 552.
- Malay Archipelago. *See* Indian Archipelago.
- Malay Peninsula, bridegroom and bride regarded as king and queen in the, ii. 261 n. 5.
- , wild tribes of the, their social condition, i. 61; pre-nuptial chastity among the, i. 145, 158; father-right, i. 281; masculine jealousy, i. 303; marriage age, i. 352; exogamous rules, ii. 119 sq.; resistance made by the bride, ii. 266, 267 n.; women's liberty of choice, ii. 295 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 435, 449 sq.; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 10-12, 26; position of wives, iii. 98; polyandry, iii. 145 sq.; divorce unknown or disapproved of, iii. 269 sq.
- Malayālis (North Arcot), ii. 49, 244, 362 n., 366; iii. 281 n. 1, 296 n. 4.
- Malayans, Nattu (Cochin State), i. 189 n. 7; iii. 288 n. 6.

- Malays, ideal of beauty among the, ii. 12; mongrels, ii. 39; resistance made to the bridegroom, ii. 273 n. 2; marriage rite, ii. 450; conjugal intercourse interrupted during pregnancy, iii. 66 n. 1, 293 n. 7; divorce, iii. 370.
- of Naning, i. 506.
- of the Patani States, ii. 53, 119, 383 n. 4, 554; iii. 12, 91, 95 n. 3.
- of Perak, ii. 394 n. 4; iii. 368 n. 3.
- of Sarawak, iii. 13 n. 3.
- Maldives Islands, i. 48; iii. 277.
- Malinowski, B., on savage views on procreation, i. 292; on the sexuality of savages, i. 495; on the so-called group-marriage in Australia, iii. 251, 257 n. 1, 259.
- Mallery, G., on tattooing, i. 525 n. 1.
- Malliallies (South India), ii. 384 n. 6, 389 n. 6.
- Mallicolo (New Hebrides), iii. 57 n. 2, 149, 164; East, i. 341, 356, 552, ii. 177, 311, 397 n., 491, iii. 94 n. 3, 209 n.
- Mamberamo (Dutch New Guinea), i. 309 n. 7, 354 n. 1; ii. 382 n. 5, 385 n. 2, 592 n. 1; iii. 17 n. 5, 276 n., 281 n. 4.
- Mammals, parental care and relations between the sexes among, i. 30-37; substitute for paternal protection, i. 36; sexual seasons of, i. 79-81; males fighting for the possession of females among, i. 462; sexual odours and sounds of, i. 478, 484-486; colours, i. 483; various secondary sexual characters, i. 489; duration of the unions between the sexes among, iii. 366.
- , domesticated, sexual life of, i. 101; the female more particular in her choice than the male among, i. 532; absorbing passion for one, iii. 102.
- Mañanja (Lake Nyasa), ii. 139 sq.
- Manasarovara, Lake (Tibet), ii. 244.
- Manchus, marriage rites among the, ii. 447 n. 1, 456, 468, 469, 473, 479, 497 n. 2, 499, 511.
- Mandailing (Sumatra), ii. 121, 123 n. 2, 362 n. 1, 366.
- Mandan (Dakotan tribe), i. 140 n. 5, 325 n. 2, 347 n. 4; ii. 105; iii. 4 n. 1, 72, 83 n. 1, 94 n. 2.
- Mandaya (Mindanao), ii. 124 n. 2, 363 n. 4, 453.
- Mandingo (Senegambia), i. 342; ii. 380, 394 n. 4, 404 n. 1; iii. 78 n. 5.
- Mangaia (Hervey Islands), ii. 129, 177, 449.
- Mangbettu, i. 561; ii. 32 n. 1; iii. 34 n. 7, 62, 87 n., 270.
- Manipuris, marriage rite among the, ii. 435; short duration of woman's youthfulness, iii. 72; divorce, iii. 293 sq. n. 8.
- Mannadis. *See* Kunnuvans.
- Mannans (Cochin State), iii. 130 n. 1.
- Mannhardt, W., on religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 210; on certain marriage rites, ii. 474, 478, 479, 518.
- Mansela (Ceram), ii. 123 n. 2.
- Manta (ancient Peru), i. 197, 199.
- Manteti (South Africa), ii. 392 n. 3.
- Mantra (Malay Peninsula), ii. 295, 296, 449 n. 10, 594 n. 2; iii. 11, 270, 270 n. 1, 286 n. 3, 371 n. 5.
- Manyema (Central Africa), iii. 210 n.
- Maori, i. 47, 72 n. 1, 148, 149, 195, 196, 227, 238, 244, 249, 272, 273, 310, 318 n. 2, 324 n. 7, 326-329, 354 nn. 1 and 3, 356, 371 n. 4 sq., 417, 420, 460, 465, 466, 514, 515, 519-521, 524 n. 3, 532, 536 n. 1, 543 n.; ii. 27, 50, 54, 65, 76, 96, 129, 130, 173, 194, 202, 231, 232, 247, 279 n. 1, 281, 283, 285 n. 1, 300, 301, 320 n., 403, 405, 434, 574, 594 n. 1; iii. 18, 18 sq. n. 11, 30 n., 31 n. 2, 32 n. 1, 34, 34 n. 4.

- 35, 57, 58, 72, 83 n. 1, 87 n. and n. 3, 90 n., 94 n. 3, 96 n. 4, 97 nn. 1 and 3, 148, 181, 209 n., 212, 218, 274, 288 n. 5, 301; half-blood, ii. 46. *See* Tuhoe.
- Mapat-Toenggoel (Sumatra), ii. 121 n. 4.
- Maquiritarés (Orinoco), iii. 107, 158, 207 n. 5.
- Mara (Gulf of Carpentaria), ii. 132.
- Marārs (Central Provinces of India), ii. 362 n.
- Marāthas, ii. 118 n. 7, 472, 500.
- Marauá (Lower Juruá), i. 57, 541 n. 3.
- Marche, province of the, marriage rite in the, ii. 589.
- Mardudhunera (Western Australia), ii. 213.
- Maré (Loyalty Islands), i. 243.
- Marea (North-East Africa), i. 154, 324 n. 7; ii. 61, 383 n. 3, 403; iii. 25, 78 n. 2.
- Marias (Northern India), ii. 280 n. 3.
- Marital care and duties, ch. i. *passim*.
- instinct, the, i. 35, 36, 70; ii. 24.
- Mark Brandenburg, marriage rite in, ii. 437.
- Maronites, marriage rite among the, ii. 477.
- Maroura (Lower Darling), i. 149, 357 n. 1; ii. 285 n. 1, 301 n. 6, 355 n. 1.
- Marquardt, J., on the Roman *cōmūtio*, ii. 411.
- Marquesas Islands, i. 115, 148, 149, 198, 226 n., 227 n. 10, 321, 336, 354 n. 1, 371 n. 4 *sq.*, 413, 524 n. 3, 558 n. 6; ii. 89, 100 n. 6, 278 n. 2; iii. 29 n. 1, 146-148, 155 nn. 2, 3, and 9, 156 nn. 11 and 13, 165, 196, 207. *See* Madison's Island, Nukahiva, Santa Christina, Waitahoo.
- Marriage, origin of, ch. i.; not only a sex-relation but an economic institution also, i. 23, 26; definitions of the word, i. 26, 27, 71; the institution of, probably developed out of a primeval habit, i. 27, 28, 70-72; permitted to a man only after certain tests, i. 49-53; rooted in the family rather than the family in marriage, i. 72; not regarded as complete until a child is born or there are signs of pregnancy, i. 72-75; the occurrence of pregnancy or childbirth a usual preliminary to, or as a rule leading to, i. 75 *sq.*; celebrated at some special time of the year, i. 92-94; tales of the institution of, i. 105 *sq.*; upon trial, i. 135, ii. 32; the frequency of, and the marriage age, ch. x.; seems indispensable to savages, i. 261-263; of sons or daughters to be contracted in order of seniority, i. 372-374; sexual modesty displayed in the preliminaries to, or the conclusion of, a, i. 424-429; arranged by match-makers or go-betweens, i. 426 *sq.*; without previous acquaintance, ii. 30, 328, iii. 371; endogamous rules relating to, ch. xviii.; exogamous rules relating to, ch. xix. *sq.*; consent as a condition of, ch. xxii.; as compensation for manslaughter, ii. 359 *sq.*; lucky and unlucky days or periods for, ii. 566-573; regarded as a sacrament, ii. 576, iii. 314, 328; with women who are sisters, iii. 94-97, 263-265; with women who are mother and daughter or aunt and niece, iii. 97; with a deceased brother's widow, *see* Levi-rate; duration of, and the right to dissolve it, ch. xxxii. *sq.* *See* Consummation of marriage, Matrilocal marriage.
- Marriage by capture, ch. xxi.; i. 443, 443 n. 3, 444; ii. 165, 537 n. 1.
- by consideration and by the exchange of presents, ch. xxiii.

- Marriage by elopement, i. 443 n. 3; ii. 319-326.  
 — by exchange of women, ii. 354-359.  
 — by purchase, ch. xxiii. *passim*; its influence on the frequency of marriage, i. 363-365; marriage by capture as a substitute for, ii. 253; an obstacle to women's liberty of choice, ii. 310-314; progress in economic culture among savages leading to, ii. 314; meaning of the term, ii. 393-395; a cause of monogamy, iii. 85; a cause of polyandry, iii. 190 *sq.*; tends to make marriage more durable, ii. 368 *sq.*  
 — by service, ii. 360-375, 407, 411 *sq.*, iii. 35; an obstacle to polygyny, iii. 86.  
 — portion. *See* Dowry.  
 — rites, chs. xxiv.-xxvi.  
 — taboos, ii. 543-573.  
 Marro, on female coyness, i. 493 n. 5.  
 Marshall Islands, i. 27 n. 2, 47, 149, 194, 354 n. 1, 421, 437 n. 2; ii. 85, 298; iii. 31 n. 2, 146, 156 n. 11, 196, 209 n., 282 n. *See* Jaluit, Nauru.  
 Martineau, J., on personal beauty, ii. 9 n. 5.  
 Maryborough (Queensland), tribes round about, ii. 132, 325.  
 Masai (East Africa), i. 52, 76 n. 2, 134, 205, 226 n., 248 n. 1, 321, 322, 359 n., 369, 408, 498, 544, 544 n. 2, 545; ii. 40, 54, 61, 141, 142, 153 n. 2, 157, 163 n. 3, 184, 210, 305, 321 n., 323, 324, 351 n. 1, 384 n. 4, 386 n. 2, 402 n. 2, 469, 545, 592 n. 1, 594 n. 3; iii. 31 n., 33 n. 10, 66 nn. 1 and 4, 67 n. 4, 237, 238, 275, 288, 292 nn. 3 and 9, 295 n. *See* Wandorobbo.  
 Masarwas. *See* Bushmen, Tati.  
 Mashukulumbwe (South Africa), i. 544 n. 2.  
 Massachusetts, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; divorce, iii. 365.  
 Massagetæ (Scythia), i. 106 *sq.*; iii. 66 n. 1, 110, 111, 155, 156 n. 8, 158 *sq.*  
 Massaua (Eritrea), i. 155.  
 Massim (British New Guinea), Northern, i. 291; ii. 125, 298 *sq.*; iii. 17.  
 —, Southern, i. 132, 133, 146 n. 8, 251 n. 4, 309, 452 n. 1, 516 n. 3, 522, 524 n. 2; ii. 125, 152 n., 157, 298, 299, 385 n. 2, 397 n., 398 *sq.*; iii. 17, 66 n. 1, 277, 290 n. 2 *sq.*, 291 n. 4 *sq.*, 292 n. 7, 293 n. 1.  
 Mastery, marriage rites intended to secure, ii. 491-495.  
 Matabele, i. 150 n. 4, 452 n. 1; ii. 139, 255, 391, 391 n. 6, 392, 402 n. 2, 463, 509, 592 n. 1; iii. 21, 78 n. 2, 80, 97 n. 2, 210 n., 283 n. 7.  
 Matacos (Gran Chaco), i. 512; ii. 32 n. 6, 33 n. 6, 112 n. 8, 287, 593 n. 1; iii. 2 n. 2, 277 n. 7.  
 Match-makers, i. 426 *sq.*  
 Maternal instinct, the, i. 70 *sq.*; ii. 205.  
 — uncle, the, position of, i. 38-45, 276 *sq.*; consent of, essential to a girl's marriage, ii. 284 *sq.*; receives the bride price or part of it, ii. 386 *sq.*  
 Mathew, J., on avoidance between mother-in-law and son-in-law, i. 443 n. 3; on Australian subincision and female intromission, i. 560; on the origin of the Australian class system, ii. 180 *sq.*; on an instinctive hankering after foreign women, ii. 195.  
 Matignon (Brittany), consummation of marriage deferred in, ii. 558 n. 4.  
 Matongas. *See* Batonga.  
 Matrilocal marriage, i. 277, 296, 297, 442, 443, 451; ii. 363 *sq.*; an obstacle to polygyny, iii. 86.  
 Maty Island (west of the Admiralty Islands), iii. 236.  
 Maupas, on in-breeding, ii. 223.  
 Maupetit, G., on sexual modesty, i. 429 n. 4.

- Maupiti (Society Islands), iii. 57 n. 2, 58 n. 5.
- Mauritius, marriage restriction for Englishmen in, ii. 41.
- Mauss, M., on avoidance between son-in-law and mother-in-law, i. 444.
- Maximinus, Emperor, *prægestator* at weddings, i. 175.
- Mayas, polygyny or concubinage among the, iii. 38 sq.; levirate, iii. 208 n. 1; divorce, iii. 302.
- Mayer, J. R., on acclimatisation, ii. 16.
- Mayet, P., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 229, 238 sq.
- Maynas (Ecuador and Peru), ii. 452; iii. 2 n. 1, 83 n. 1, 214 n. 4, 366 n. 4.
- Maypures (Orinoco), iii. 107, 158, 165 sq.
- Mbayas (Gran Chaco), iii. 271 n. 1.
- Means of attraction, primitive, ch. xv. sq.
- Mecca, ii. 97, 332, 332 n. 6, 419; iii. 267 sq.
- Mech or Meches (Assam), ii. 153 n. 2, 254 n. 2; iii. 10.
- Mecklenburg, superstition connected with the marriage ring in, ii. 444 n. 5; lucky day for marriage, ii. 569 n. 3.
- Meda caste (Mysore), ii. 80.
- Medhurst, W. H., on the prohibited degrees of the Chinese, ii. 209.
- Media, polyandry among the mountaineers of, iii. 110.
- Medina, ii. 419.
- Mehinakú (Brazil), i. 256.
- Meitheis (Assam), i. 372 n. 2; ii. 117; iii. 30 n., 33.
- Mekeo (British New Guinea), i. 146, 147, 257, 259, 355, 428 n. 2; ii. 124 n. 7, 125, 246, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 385 n. 2, 389, 392 n. 9, 397 n.; iii. 209 n., 281 n. 4, 282.
- Melanchthon, on bigamy, iii. 50 sq.; on divorce, iii. 335.
- Melanesia, paternal authority in, i. 43; views on pre-nuptial chastity, i. 147 sq.; classificatory terms of relationship, i. 237, 251, 260, 270, iii. 242 sq.; cross-cousin marriage, i. 260 sq., ii. 79; group-marriage or sexual communism supposed to have existed, i. 270, iii. 241-247; masculine jealousy, i. 309, 310 n. 4; widows killed, i. 318; frequency of marriage, i. 340 sq.; betrothal of infants, i. 354 n. 1, 371 n. 5; marriage age, i. 355 sq.; tattooing, i. 531; nudity and covering, i. 557 n. 3; circumcision, i. 561, 561 n. 4, 563; marriage with a niece, ii. 98; exogamy, ii. 125-128; marriage by capture, ii. 246 sq.; women's liberty of choice, ii. 299; elopement, ii. 320 n., 321 n. 2; authority of the old men, ii. 345; marriage by consideration, ii. 382, 382 n. 9; return gifts, ii. 397 n.; levirate, iii. 209 n., 210 n. 2; divorce, iii. 282, 282 n., 368 sq.
- Mên Tyrannos (Asia Minor), cult of, i. 409.
- Menstruation, ideas about, and taboos arising from, iii. 64 sq.
- Mentawi Islands (Indian Archipelago), iii. 14, 15, 269 n. 6.
- Mercheta mulierum*, or *merchet*, i. 174, 176, 177, 178 n. 2.
- Merinã (Madagascar), ii. 157, 449 n. 4, 456, 513; iii. 84 n. 2, 150.
- Merovingian kings, polygyny practised by the, iii. 50.
- Method of investigation, introductory chapter on the, i. 1-25.
- Mexico, sexual intercourse with priests in, i. 196; marriage age, i. 387; mixture of race, ii. 38; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; proportion between male and female births, iii. 174; judicial separation, iii. 358, 359, 359 nn. 5-7 and 11, 360; divorce, iii. 359 sq. n. 11.
- , ancient, frequency of marriage and marriage age in, i. 374 sq.; religious celibacy,

- i. 396; continence of priests, i. 414; short hair a symbol of chastity, i. 509 n. 3; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 11; exogamy, ii. 111; parental authority and filial duties, ii. 326, 348 n. 3; consent to marriage, ii. 326 *sq.*; marriage portion, ii. 424; marriage taboos, ii. 548; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; polygyny or concubinage, iii. 38 *sq.*; wife abstained from during her pregnancy, iii. 66 n. 1; levirate, iii. 208 n. 1; divorce, iii. 301 *sq.* See Ichcatlan, Tlascal.
- Mexico, Indians of, i. 347 n. 4. See Chichimec, Gila, Huichol, Schawill, Tarahumare, Tarasco, Tepehuane, Yaqui.
- Meyer, E. H., on days for weddings, ii. 569.
- Mezeyne (Bedouins of the Sinai peninsula), i. 74.
- Mfiote. See Bafiôte.
- Miami (Mississippi), ii. 103 *sq.*
- Miao (China), ii. 80. See Hë-miao.
- Michigan, marriage age in, i. 387.
- Micronesia, celibacy in, i. 365 n. 4; exogamy, ii. 130 *sq.*
- Midsummer festivals, i. 11 n. 3, 89-91.
- Mikirs (Assam), i. 352, 426 n. 2; ii. 72 n. 1, 73, 262, 263, 294, 361 n. 5, 363 n. 4, 371, 443, 555; iii. 8 n. 3, 10, 273, 287, 289.
- Milanows (Borneo), iii. 13 n. 3, 14 n. 2.
- Military life, a hindrance to marriage, i. 368-370, iii. 200-202.
- Milk, avoided, iii. 68.
- Mimika district (Dutch New Guinea), i. 530, 557 n. 3; ii. 594 n. 1; iii. 72.
- Minahassers (Celebes), ii. 49, 50, 62 n. 1, 86, 122, 297; iii. 14, 99. See Tonsawang.
- Minas (Slave Coast), i. 320.
- Mindanao (Philippines). See Bagobo, Bila-an, Davao district, Kulaman, Mandaya, Subanu.
- Minnesota, marriage age in, i. 387.
- Minnetarees (Hidatsa division), iii. 94 n. 2.
- Minuanes (Paraná), iii. 2 n. 2, 271 n. 1.
- Miranhas (between the Rivers Iça and Japura), iii. 29 n. 2.
- Mirbāt, ii. 97.
- Miris (northern frontier of Assam), ii. 293 n. 2, 450 n. 1; iii. 213 n. 2.
- , Hill, iii. 116, 190 *sq.*
- Mishmis (Assam), i. 312; ii. 280 n. 3, 381, 383 n. 3, 390 n. 7, 398 n. 2, 403 n. 7; iii. 213 n. 2.
- , Chalikata, ii. 594 n. 2.
- Missouri, divorce in, iii. 348 n. 1.
- Missouri (Dakotan tribe), ii. 105.
- Mitchell, A., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 235.
- Mitchell's Group (Ellice Islands), ii. 163 n. 3.
- Mittelmese-Hopi. See Moqui.
- Miwok (California), i. 540; ii. 397 n.; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Moa (Indian Archipelago), ii. 123 n. 1.
- Moab. See Arabs of Moab.
- Moanus (Admiralty Islands), i. 325 n. 1, 408, 415; ii. 169; iii. 90 n.
- Mock marriages with inanimate things, trees, or animals, ii. 523-525.
- Mocobis (Gran Chaco), i. 348 *sq.*; ii. 39, 112, 264 n. 2, 378; iii. 2 n. 2, 29 n. 2, 33, 279 n. 2, 298 n. 1.
- Modesty, ideas of, i. 566-568. See Sexual modesty.
- Modok (California), iii. 81, 87.
- Mohave (Colorado River), ii. 47; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Mohegan (Algonkin), ii. 103.
- Mojos (South-West Amazonia), i. 537 n. 4, 541 n. 1; iii. 279 n. 2.
- Moluccas, Eastern, i. 189.
- Mongala basin (Congo), ii. 249 *sq.*
- Mongols, ii. 39, 258, 402 n. 1; iii. 34 n. 5, 280, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 2.

- Mongols, Chalcha, i. 243.  
 Mongsen (Nagas), ii. 555.  
 Mongwandi (Upper Mongala region on the Congo), i. 161, 358 n. 4, 370; iii. 24, 100.  
 Monkeys, relations between the sexes and paternal care among, i. 31-37; sexual season, i. 80 *sq.*; courtship, i. 472. *See* Apes.  
 Monogamy, ch. xxvii. *sq.*; a cause of celibacy, i. 394.  
 Montaigne, M. de, on female coyness, i. 453, 492; on covering as a sexual lure, i. 554.  
 Montana, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 365.  
 Montanists, remarriage of widows and widowers disapproved of by the, i. 323.  
 Montenegro, infant-betrothal in, i. 386; "spiritual relationship" a bar to intermarriage, ii. 156, 481, 535; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 557; bigamy, iii. 47; no judicial separation, only divorce, iii. 355.  
 Montesquieu, on the origin of the prohibition of incest, ii. 192 n. 1; on the prohibition of marriage between cousins, ii. 207; on the proportion between the sexes, iii. 63.  
 Months, lucky and unlucky, for marriage, i. 94, ii. 566 *sq.*  
 Moon, the time for marriage dependent upon the, ii. 568.  
 Moorish tribes of the Western Sahara, iii. 25, 100 *sq.*  
 Moors of Senegambia, iii. 370.  
 Moqui, i. 27 n. 2, 93, 280, 458 n. 2; ii. 289, 315, 398 n. 2, 404 n. 1; iii. 5.  
 Moráns (Assam), ii. 153 n. 2, 243, 381, 565 n. 2; iii. 273 n. 7, 289.  
 Moravia, marriage rites in, ii. 260 n. 1.  
 Mordvin, ii. 242, 243, 380, 381, 384, 394 n. 4, 397 n.; iii. 8 n., 131, 273 n. 1.  
 Moreton Bay (Queensland), ii. 285 n. 1, 355 n. 1.  
 Morgan, C. Lloyd, on Darwin's theory of sexual selection, i. 490 n. 2; on female coyness, i. 493.  
 Morgan, L. H., on the evolution of marriage and the family, i. 18 *sq.*; on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 239; on systems of relationship, i. 236 *sq.*; on the classificatory system, i. 236-240; on the "consanguine family," i. 239, 242, 266 *sq.*, iii. 241; on the "Punaluan family," i. 240 *sq.*; on avoidance between mother-in-law and son-in-law, i. 443 n. 3; on the origin of exogamous rules, ii. 170-179; on polygyny, iii. 82.  
 Morgan, T. H., on the determination of sex, iii. 171.  
 Moriori (Chatham Islands), ii. 130, 279 n. 2, 301, 442; iii. 270.  
 Morlaks of Dalmatia, marriage rite among the, ii. 534.  
 Mormons, polygyny among the, iii. 51; proportion between the sexes at birth, iii. 63.  
 Morning gift, ii. 404-406.  
 Morocco, fire-ceremonies in, i. 11 n. 3, 90; water-rites, i. 16; the time for celebrating marriages, i. 93; stories about promiscuous intercourse on certain occasions, i. 110; virginity required of a bride, i. 155; defloration customs said to exist, i. 168 *sq.*; bridegroom taking care that no offspring can result from the defloration of the bride, i. 190; sexual intercourse with saints, i. 191, 192, 224; ritual use of silver coins, i. 199, 216, ii. 535 n. 3; use of veils, i. 311 n. 1; views on marriage, i. 378; effects supposed to result from contact between sexual uncleanness and holiness, i. 411 *sq.*; practice in connection with swearing, i. 417; sexual bashfulness, i. 428, 429, 434, 435, 445; avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 439, 440,

- 447, 449; charms and designs, i. 499, 516; fear of foul odour, i. 504; painting of the body, i. 511 *sq.*; tattooing, i. 516, 523; belief in magic forces at the bottom of customs, i. 570; cousin marriage, ii. 69 *sq.*; resistance made to the bridegroom by the bride's people, ii. 256; bridegroom called "sultan," ii. 261 n. 5; sham fights at weddings, ii. 263, 275; abusive language at weddings, ii. 263 n. 8, 275; crying of the bride, ii. 268; unlucky words, ii. 317 n. 3; 'ār, ii. 318 *sq.*; consent to marriage, ii. 331 *sq.*; notions about old age, ii. 346; curses of parents, ii. 348; curses of husbands, ii. 352; marriage as compensation for manslaughter, ii. 360; marriage by purchase, ii. 408 *sq.*; *ṣadāq*, ii. 408, 418-420; present given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 422 *sq.*; marriage portion, ii. 425; significance of a common meal, ii. 438 n. 2, 452; marriage rites, ii. 445, 447 n. 1, 448, 449, 451, 452, 456-459, 464, 465, 467, 478-483, 485-488, 491, 494-499, 502, 503, 506, 507, 509, 515-518, 520, 525-533, 535, 541, 542, 564, 565, 580, 581, 583, 584 n. 3, 585, 586, 590 *sq.*; flour used as a means of purification, ii. 483; marriage taboos, ii. 543, 544, 546 *sq.*; resistance made by the bride, ii. 560; precaution taken before sexual intercourse, ii. 561; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567; days and periods for weddings, ii. 571, 571 n. 8, 572; dancing at weddings, ii. 592 n. 1; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 25, 74; divorce, iii. 313 *sq.* See Andjra, Berbers of Morocco, Beni Uld, Hīāina, Ulād Bu'azīz.
- Mortality of children, among savages, iii. 79 *sq.*
- Mortimer, G., on sexual modesty, i. 429 nn. 4 and 6, 430 n. 1; on female coyness, i. 493 n. 5.
- Mortlock Islands (Caroline Group), i. 421, 437, 470, 517 n. 11; ii. 130, 131, 284 n. 6, 285 n. 2, 298, 386 n. 3, 594 n. 1; iii. 95 n. 1.
- Moru. See Madi.
- Mosquito Indians (Central America), i. 320, 338, 345 n. 2; ii. 273; iii. 29 n. 2, 70 n. 2, 208 n. 1, 271, 272, 279 n. 2, 366 n. 4.
- Mossi (French Sudan), i. 358 n. 4; ii. 358; iii. 22, 31 n., 66 nn. 1 and 4, 88, 289, 290, 297 n.
- Mosyni (coast of Pontus), i. 108.
- Mota (Banks Islands), i. 272; ii. 126 *sq.*; iii. 246 *sq.*
- Mother, the bride's, her consent essential to her daughter's marriage, ii. 284 *sq.*; receives the bride price or part of it, ii. 386, 388, 394 *sq.*
- Mother-in-law. See Relatives by marriage.
- Mother-right, ch. viii.; i. 40-45, 106; iii. 298.
- Moths, courtship among, i. 471; colours of nocturnal, i. 481 *sq.*; effect of in-breeding among, ii. 223, 239; effect of hybridisation, iii. 177 n. 2.
- Motu (British New Guinea), i. 407, 408, 515.
- Mount Gambier (South Australia), i. 449 n. 2.
- Mourning customs, i. 498, 511, 526.
- Mowat (British New Guinea), ii. 96, 355 n. 6; iii. 17 n. 5.
- Mozcos (New Granada), ii. 565 n. 2.
- Mpfumo (Thonga clan), ii. 255, 303, 304, 574.
- Mpongwe (Gaboon), i. 43; ii. 7, 350.
- Mrús (Chittagong), ii. 320 n., 361 n. 5, 366; iii. 10, 208 n. 1.
- Msalala (Wanyamwezi), iii. 283 n. 7.
- Muásis (Bengal), i. 461 n. 1; ii. 293 n. 2.

- Mucúra (Brazil), i. 548.
- Muduvárs (South India), i. 135 n. 2; ii. 72 n. 1, 153 n. 2, 320 n., 323; iii. 30 n., 87 n., 141, 142, 286.
- Müller, C. O., on the mock capture of the bride at Sparta, ii. 272.
- Müller, Herbert, on Nayar polyandry, iii. 201-205.
- Müller, R., on in-breeding among goats, ii. 220 n. 3.
- Müller-Lyer, F., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1.
- Muhammadan law, position of children of slave women according to, i. 27 n. 2; marriage with a non-Moslem, ii. 58 sq.; between cousins, ii. 101; between relatives by alliance, ii. 152, 154; between relatives by fosterage, ii. 155; consent to marriage, ii. 331 sq.; emancipation of a daughter, ii. 331, 331 n. 3; *mahr* or *ṣaddāq*, ii. 408, 418 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 435, 577; polygyny, iii. 37, 43 sq.; divorce, iii. 311-313, 371, 374. *See* *Shī'ahs*.
- Muhammadans, masculine jealousy among, i. 310 sq.; views on marriage, i. 377 sq.; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 378; ritual cleanness, i. 410, 412, 416; marriages arranged by go-betweens, i. 426 sq.; use of veils, i. 535, 567; circumcision, i. 561-563; ideas of modesty, i. 568; marriage without previous acquaintance, ii. 30; cousin marriage, ii. 69-71; filial duties, ii. 347; present given by the bridegroom to the bride, ii. 416 n. 7, 422 sq.; *ṣaddāq*, ii. 418-420; marriage portion, ii. 424 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 503, 504, 527; precaution taken before sexual intercourse, ii. 561; favourite day for marriage, ii. 571; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 43, 44, 93; divorce, iii. 311-314, 371.
- Muhammadans of India, class endogamy among the, ii. 60; cousin marriage, ii. 70 sq.; marriage portion, ii. 424 sq.; marriage rite, ii. 533 n. 6; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 43, 93; divorce, iii. 314.
- of the Punjab, children married in order of seniority among the, i. 373.
- of Višegrad (Bosnia), marriage rite among the, ii. 468.
- Muhsōs (Indo-China), iii. 8 n. 3.
- Mukaua (British New Guinea), i. 354 n. 1.
- Mukjarawaint (Grampian mountains), ii. 301 n. 5.
- Mulattoes, fertility and vitality of, ii. 46; proportion between the sexes among, iii. 173 sq.
- Mullakurumbes (Wynad), ii. 244.
- Munda Kols. *See* *Mundas*.
- Mundas (Chota Nagpur), i. 53 n. 4, 351, 364, 407; ii. 26, 40, 48 n. 6, 160, 254 n. 2, 280, 280 n. 3, 283, 284, 361 n. 5, 370 n., 471, 490, 516, 533; iii. 10, 75, 98, 275 n. 10, 296 n. 5, 299 n. 8, 300 n. 4. *See* *Kols*.
- Mundrucūs (North Brazil), i. 345 n. 2, 539, 541 n. 3; ii. 111, 112, 549; iii. 1 n. 1, 29 n. 2, 89 n. 4.
- Múras (Brazil), i. 462; ii. 593 n. 1.
- Murray, Gilbert, on consanguineous marriages in royal families, ii. 202 n. 3.
- Murray, Margaret, on consanguineous marriages in royal families, ii. 202 n. 4.
- Murray Island (Torres Straits), iii. 184 n. 7.
- Murray River, ii. 44 n., 131, 285 n. 2.
- Murring tribes (New South Wales), ii. 159.
- Mushicongo (Angola), i. 313 n. 2.
- Music in primitive courtship, i. 469 sq.
- Musk, i. 501 n. 5.
- Musos (New Granada), ii. 549.
- Mussurongo (Angola), i. 313 n. 2.
- Mútsa (Indo-China), iii. 9 n. 1.

Mweru (British East Africa),  
ii. 142.  
Mygge, J., on consanguineous  
marriage, ii. 227, 234.  
Mysore, religious prostitution in,  
i. 187 n. 1, 221; marriage  
age, i. 383; marriage with a  
maternal uncle, ii. 80 sq.

N

Nagas (Assam), i. 48, 52, 76 n. 2,  
144, 327, 408, 419, 426 n. 2,  
500, 524, 542, 546, 558; ii.  
3 n. 1, 48 n. 6, 117, 117 n. 7,  
259, 294, 361 n. 5, 370 n.,  
384 n. 1, 555; iii. 8 n. 3, 10,  
208 n. 1, 210 n. 2, 273. *See*  
Tangkhuls.  
—, Angami, i. 160 sq.; ii. 2,  
3, 157 sq. n. 9, 294, 555.  
Nagel, E., on the ratio of male  
births among Jews, iii. 180.  
Naiabui (British New Guinea),  
ii. 394 n. 4.  
Naickers (South India), ii. 566  
n. 1.  
Nakedness, among savages, i.  
539–548; sexual modesty and  
the feeling of shame in con-  
nection with, i. 546–548, 565–  
569.  
Nambuthiris. *See* Brahmans of  
South India.  
Name, influence of a common,  
ii. 214 sq.  
Nandi (British East Africa), i.  
154, 226 n., 407, 416, 499,  
545, 550, 553; ii. 40, 143,  
184, 267, 268, 280 n. 7, 321 n.  
and n. 2, 350, 351, 379, 380,  
392 n. 2, 443, 545, 550, 592  
n. 1; iii. 20, 31 n., 34 n. 7,  
66 n. 1, 288.  
Naning, Malays of, i. 506.  
Nanusa Islands (Indian Archi-  
pelago), ii. 210.  
Naodas (Central Provinces of  
India), ii. 500 n. 7.  
Napo Indians (Ecuador), i. 305,  
551.  
Närpes (Finland), wedding ring  
in, ii. 444 n. 5.

Narrang-ga (Yorke Peninsula),  
ii. 326 n. 1.  
Narrinyeri (South Australia), i.  
204, 358, 556 n. 6; ii. 27,  
44 n., 135, 248 n. 4, 282,  
285 n. 1, 302, 355, 355 n. 1,  
490, 551, 592 n. 1; iii. 30 n.,  
87 n. 1, 91 n. 8.  
Nasamonians (Libya), i. 108,  
197; ii. 590.  
Natal, divorce in, iii. 345 n. 6.  
Natchez (Louisiana), i. 200, 347;  
ii. 106, 279, 289; iii. 272.  
Nattamāns (South India), ii.  
72 n. 2.  
Natural selection, Darwin's  
theory of, i. 477 sq.  
Naudowessies (region of the  
Great Lakes), ii. 361 n., 364  
n. 3, 368, 374; iii. 272.  
Nauru (Marshall Islands), i. 43  
n. 2, 354 n. 1; ii. 130, 177;  
iii. 94 n. 3, 277, 282 n.  
Navaho (Athapascan tribe), i.  
141 n. 2, 280, 345 n. 2, 437  
n. 4; ii. 47, 106, 211, 378,  
397 n., 448, 593 n. 1; iii. 4.  
Nayadis (South India), ii. 72  
n. 3; iii. 10.  
Nayars (South India), i. 39, 116,  
171, 172, 184–187, 189, 193,  
230 n. 3, 284, 370; ii. 72 n. 1,  
566 n. 1; iii. 133–141, 156 n. 13  
sq., 198–206, 207 n. 5, 222, 273,  
281 n., 299 n. 8.  
Nebraska, marriage age in, i. 387.  
Needles in marriage rites, ii. 464,  
465, 502, 535.  
Negritos (Philippine Islands), i.  
60, 61, 146, 158, 281, 352 n. 9,  
426 n. 2, 524 n. 2; ii. 266,  
267, 297, 298, 310, 508; iii.  
15, 26, 281 n. 4.  
— of Bataan (Luzon), ii. 375,  
442.  
— of Negros, ii. 246.  
— of Zambales (Luzon), i. 352  
n. 9, 370 sq.; ii. 298 n. 1, 312,  
442, 450; iii. 15, 94 n. 3,  
97 n. 3, 288 n. 6.  
Negroes, prostitution among, i.  
138; polygyny and mother-  
right, i. 296; husbands prosti-  
tuting their wives, i. 332;  
ideas of personal beauty, ii.

- 11 *sq.*; change of colour of, ii. 17; colour of children among, ii. 21 n. 1; the position of the first wife, iii. 34 n. 1; conjugal intercourse interrupted during menstruation, iii. 65 n. 6; during pregnancy, iii. 66 n. 1; short duration of female youthfulness, iii. 73; absorbing passion for one, iii. 103.
- Negroes, American, i. 335; mixture between whites and, ii. 38, 41 *sq.*; marriages between white women and, rare or prohibited, ii. 41; proportion between the sexes among the, iii. 63.
- Negros. *See* Negritos of Negros.
- Nenenot (Ungava district of Labrador), ii. 291, 385 n. 2; iii. 89 n. 4, 279 n. 2.
- Nepal, adultery in, i. 314 n.; love-matches, ii. 292; polygyny, iii. 9 n. 1; mock marriage and freedom of women among the Newars of, iii. 199 *sq.*
- Nerike (Sweden), marriage rites in, ii. 489, 530 n. 2, 584 n. 7; regular day for weddings, ii. 569 n. 6.
- Nestorians of Syria, ii. 40, 268 *sq.*
- Netchilirmiut (Central Eskimo), iii. 6 n. 1, 55, 108, 207 n. 5.
- Netchillik. *See* Netchilirmiut.
- Nevada, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 364 *sq.*
- New Britain, i. 137 n. 4, 354 n. 1, 364 n. 2, 428, 436, 460 n. 3, 507, 542 n. 8, 561 n. 4, 563 n. 10; ii. 49, 50, 98, 126 nn. 1, 2, and 4, 127, 299, 362, 382 n. 9, 594 n. 1; iii. 209 n. *See* Gazelle Peninsula, Sulka.
- New Caledonia, i. 147, 183, 190, 309, 312 n. 4, 341, 354 n. 1, 356, 407, 437 n. 4, 537 n. 4, 550, 550 n. 5, 568; ii. 74, 84, 125, 127, 128, 128 n. 1, 154, 155, 247, 299, 382 n. 9, 594 n. 1; iii. 17 n. 7, 18 *sq.* n. 11, 56, 57, 90 n., 102 n. 8, 148, 165, 209 n., 214 n. 4, 298 n. 1, 366 n. 4. *See* Belep Islands.
- New Granada, i. 197; ii. 549.
- New Guinea, pre-nuptial chastity in, i. 127, 146 *sq.*; classificatory system of relationship, i. 237; masculine jealousy, i. 309; remarriage of widows prohibited for some time after the husband's death, i. 324 n. 7; frequency of marriage, i. 340; betrothal of children, i. 354 n. 1; marriage age, i. 355; marriage proposals made by the girls, i. 460; tattooing, i. 515, 522; nakedness of the men, i. 542, 543, 543 n.; pubic covering, i. 550 n. 6; head-hunting, ii. 2; conjugal affection, ii. 26 *sq.*; exogamy, ii. 124 *sq.*; female infanticide, ii. 163 n. 3; marriage by capture, ii. 246; love-matches, ii. 298 *sq.*; elopement, ii. 320 n., 321 n. 2; exchange of women as wives, ii. 355; marriage by consideration, ii. 382; marriage rites, ii. 449; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 547, 552; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 16 *sq.*; proportion of the sexes, iii. 56; levirate, 209 n., 212 n. 2; group-relations, iii. 236 *sq.*; divorce, iii. 274, 276 n., 277, 281 *sq.* n. 4, 282 *sq.*
- , British, i. 312, 421, 424 n. 5, 460 n. 2, 503 n. 4, 522; ii. 124 n. 7, 382; iii. 17 n. 4. *See* Bartle Bay, Bogaboga, Hood Bay, Kiwai, Koiari, Koita, Kworafi tribe, Mafulu mountain people, Mailu, Massim, Mekeo, Motu, Mowat, Mukaua, Naiabui, Orangerie Bay, Roro, Samarai, Toaripi, Trobriand Islands, Wagawaga, Wanigela River, Yule Island.
- , Dutch, i. 146 n. 8, 355; iii. 282 *sq.* *See* Dorey, Geelvink Bay, Humboldt Bay, Kaya-Kaya, MacLay Coast, Mamberamo, Mimika district, Nufors, Outanatas.
- , the part which formerly belonged to Germany, i. 43 n. 2,

- 133, 146 n. 8, 291, 294, 329 n. 2, 354 nn. 1 and 3, 421, 422, 471 ; ii. 26, 125, 125 n., 386 n. 3 ; iii. 17 n. 4 *sq.*, 90 n., 94 n. 3. *See* Bogadjim, Finschhafen, Jabim, Kai, Sialum, Simbang, Tami Islands.
- New Hanover, i. 230 n. 3, 460, 530 *sq.* ; ii. 126 n. 1, 397 n. ; iii. 18 n. 11, 282 n., 298 n. 1.
- New Hebrides, i. 226 n., 318, 438, 530, 531, 550 n. 5 ; ii. 4, 5, 382 n. 9 ; iii. 214 n. 4. *See* Aneiteum, Aurora Island, Efate, Erromanga, Lepers' Island, Mallicolo, Pentecost, Port Olry, Tanna.
- New Ireland, i. 115, 230 n. 3, 340, 354 nn. 1 and 3, 437 n. 4, 460, 546, 547 n. 5 ; ii. 126 n. 1 *sq.*, 397 n. ; iii. 18 n. 11, 19 n. 2, 86, 282 n., 298 n. 1, 366 n. 4. *See* Laur.
- New Jersey, divorce in, iii. 365, 373.
- New Mexico, marriage age in, i. 387.
- , Indians of, i. 137 n. 10 ; iii. 298 n. 1.
- New Norcia (West Australia), ii. 43 *sq.* n. 3.
- New South Wales, divorce in, iii. 344, 345, 346 n. 5, 347, 349 n. 2, 350.
- , natives of, i. 66 n. 6, 150, 182 n. 5, 203, 204 n. 2, 248 n. 1, 357 n. 1, 465, 527, 542 n., 557 n. 3 ; ii. 27 n. 7, 44 n., 247 n. 8, 248, 248 n. 4, 326 n. 4 ; iii. 20 n. 3, 72, 73, 87 n., 164, 252 n. 4, 283 n. 3.
- New York, State of, marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew in the, ii. 99 ; divorce, iii. 365, 373.
- New Zealand, marriages between whites and natives in, ii. 42 ; divorce, iii. 345, 349, 350, 352 n. 6.
- , natives of. *See* Maori.
- Newars (Nepal), iii. 199 *sq.*
- Newburgh, marriage rite at, ii. 460.
- Newcastle-on-Tyne, marriage rite in, ii. 534.
- Newhaven, fisher-folk of, ii. 234.
- Newport (Wales), barring the wedding procession at, ii. 261 n. 1.
- Nez Percés (Oregon), i. 140 n. 5, 159 ; iii. 54.
- Ngarigo (New South Wales), ii. 153 n. 2.
- Niam-Niam (Central Africa), ii. 26, 31 n. 5, 148, 449 ; iii. 67 n. 2, 213 n. 2. *See* Avungura.
- Nias, i. 145, 309 n. 3, 372 n. 2, 562 n. 3 ; ii. 62 n. 1, 92, 121, 122, 346, 469 ; iii. 13 n. 4, 269 n. 6.
- Nicaragua, proportion between the sexes in, iii. 174.
- , ancient, *jus primæ noctis* in, i. 167 ; girls earning dowries by prostitution, i. 200 ; consent to marriage, ii. 327 ; marriage rite, ii. 434 ; bigamy punished, iii. 39 ; divorce, iii. 302.
- Nicobar Islands, i. 507 ; ii. 100 n. 6, 594 n. 2 ; iii. 12, 12 n. 8, 98, 99, 180, 269, 287, 287 n. 2, 290 n. 3, 292 n. 7 *sq.*, 298 n. 6.
- Nietzold, J., on brother-and-sister marriage in ancient Egypt, ii. 202 n. 5.
- Nigeria, British, i. 358 n. 4, 501 ; ii. 24 n. 5 ; iii. 31 n., 87 n. 3.
- Nile countries, i. 310.
- , Negroes of the, i. 544, 544 n. 2.
- Nilgiri Hills (South India), proportion between the sexes in the, iii. 163.
- Nilsson, M. P., on religious prostitution at Babylon, i. 213 n. 1, 214 n. 1 ; on disguises at marriages, ii. 519 n. 1.
- Ninigo (west of the Admiralty Islands), iii. 19 n. 2.
- Niol-Niol (North-West Australia), i. 289 n. 2 ; iii. 20.
- Nissan Islands (Bismarck Archipelago), i. 372 n. 3.
- Nitendi. *See* Santa Cruz.
- Niue or Savage Island, i. 252, 356 ; ii. 75, 92 n. 7, 285 n. 1.

- Niutabutabu (Tonga Islands), i. 561.
- Noise made at weddings, ii. 497-499.
- Nootka (Vancouver Island), i. 141 n. 1, 159, 345 n. 2, 513, 541 n. 2; ii. 8 n. 2, 47, 60, 163 n. 3, 241, 279 n. 2, 291, 383 n. 3, 398 n. 2, 403 n. 6, 548; iii. 4 n. 1, 34 n. 5, 368 n. 3.
- Norlind, T., on dancing at weddings, ii. 592 n. 2; on sexual indulgence at weddings, ii. 592 n. 4.
- Normandy, marriage rite in, ii. 502.
- North America, mixture of race in, ii. 38.
- North American Indians, half-blood, fertility of, ii. 45 sq.; proportion between the sexes among, iii. 173.
- North American tribes, husband's duties among, i. 46; marriage upon trial, i. 135 n. 2; prostitution, i. 137 sq.; views on pre-nuptial chastity, i. 140-142, 159; guests supplied with temporary wives, i. 225 n. 3, 226 n. 2, 227, 230; hospitality, i. 228; terms of relationship, i. 236, 237, 247, 251, 253, 262; social status depending on age, i. 254; father- and mother-right, i. 279 n. 2, 280, 282-284, 294; views on procreation, i. 288; masculine jealousy, i. 305-308; adultery, i. 313 n. 2 sq., 313 sq. n. 4, 314; widows, i. 317, 320, 323, 324, 324 nn. 7-9, 325-327; widowers, i. 329 n. 2, 330; frequency of marriage, i. 338; betrothal of infants, i. 345 sq.; marriage age, i. 346-348; effeminate men, i. 395; sexual modesty, i. 424; lip ornaments, i. 503; disfiguration of the ear-lobes, i. 503 sq.; head-dress, i. 507-509; painting of the body, i. 513; tattooing, i. 515, 516, 516 n. 3, 517, 519; men more ornamented than women, i. 529 sq.; nudity, i. 540 sq.; female appreciation of manly strength and courage, ii. 1; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 11 sq.; conjugal love, ii. 25, 27 sq.; desire for and importance of offspring, ii. 31 n. 5, 32 n. 1, iii. 76 sq.; exogamy, ii. 102-110; marriage by capture, ii. 241; women's liberty of choice, ii. 288-291, 288 n. 10; elopement, ii. 319 n. 2, 321-323, 321 n. 2; marriage by service, ii. 360 sq. n. 6; marriage by consideration, ii. 376-378; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 547 sq.; absence of marriage rites, ii. 593; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 3-6, 26, 83, 83 n. 1, 86 sq. n. 6; proportion between the sexes, iii. 53-55; animal milk avoided, iii. 68 n. 4; small number of children, iii. 78; sororate, iii. 94-96; suicide from love, iii. 102 n. 8; polyandry, iii. 108 sq.; levirate, iii. 208 n. 1; marriage for a fixed period, iii. 267; divorce, iii. 271, 272, 275 n. 10, 276, 277, 279, 279 n. 2, 280, 298, 298 n. 1, 366 sq.
- North Carolina, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 350, 365.
- Northern Indians (Déné), i. 140 n. 5, 462 sq.; iii. 70, 78 n. 4, 89 n. 4.
- Northumberland, marriage rites in, ii. 498 n. 5, 505, 536 n. 10, 587, 588 n. 4.
- Norway, marriage-rate in, i. 389; consanguineous marriages, ii. 227; marriage rites, ii. 454, 578 n. 4; divorce, iii. 344, 347, 348, 350-354, 357, 357 n. 4, 364, 373; judicial separation, iii. 353-356, 357 n. 4.
- Norwegians, marriages between Lapps and, ii. 41.
- Nose ornaments, i. 502-505.
- Nossi-Bé (off Madagascar), iii. 151.
- Nouaer tribes (Upper Nile), iii. 285.

Novatians, remarriage of widows and widowers disapproved of by the, i. 323.  
 Nsakara (north of the Mubangi), i. 320 *sq.*  
 Nubians, Southern, i. 155.  
 Nufoors or Nufors (Dutch New Guinea), ii. 278 n. 3, 439, 449 n. 8, 547, 552; iii. 214 n. 4.  
 Nukahiva (Marquesas Islands), i. 198, 310, 354 n. 1, 524 n. 2, 535, 566; ii. 67 n. 3, 300, 397 n.; iii. 147, 148, 155 n. 3, 165, 196, 207 n. 5. *See* Typees.  
 Nusaweile (Ceram), ii. 123 n. 2.  
 Nussa Laut (Indian Archipelago), ii. 123 n. 2.  
 Nyanja-speaking tribes of Central Angoniland, ii. 140.  
 Nyasa, Lake, sexual orgies among some tribes near, i. 91.  
 Nyasaland, i. 49, 359, 359 n.; ii. 250, 387 n. 1, 594 n. 3; iii. 291 n. 4, 292 n. 1 *sq.*  
 Nyland (Finland), marriage rites in, ii. 493 n. 4, 584 n. 5, 585 n. 1.

O

Obongo (West Africa), ii. 88.  
 Odours, sexual, of animals, ch. xiv. *passim*; of flowers, i. 483; erotic influence of, i. 501 n. 5.  
 Offspring, care taken of the, ch. i. *passim*; adultery supposed to have an injurious effect on the, i. 315 *sq.*; desire for, and importance of, i. 160-163, 375-377, 379, 383-385, ii. 31 *sq.*, iii. 75-77, 105, 194 *sq.*; popular beliefs regarding the effect of close intermarriage upon the, ii. 170-176; effects of in-breeding upon the, ii. 218-239; marriage rites intended to make the wife fruitful or the mother of male, ii. 467-486, 573-575, 578; marriage rites intended to improve the, ii. 487; small number of, among savages, iii. 78-80; factors which may influence the sex

of the, iii. 169-185; the marriage tie strengthened by the presence of, iii. 366 *sq.*; effect of divorce on the welfare of the, iii. 376 *sq.*  
 Ohio, marriage age in, i. 387.  
 Ojibway. *See* Chippewa.  
 Oklahoma, divorce in, iii. 365.  
 Old age, respect for, i. 254; ii. 345, 346, 351.  
 Oldenberg, H., on a Vedic marriage rite, ii. 513 n. 5; on the custom of deferring the consummation of marriage, ii. 561.  
 Oldenburg, marriage rites in, ii. 444 n. 5, 540 n. 6, 541 n. 4.  
 Olea Islands (between the Pelew and the Marshall Islands), ii. 298; iii. 16 n. 5.  
 Oleander in marriage rites, ii. 527.  
 Olo Ot (Borneo), i. 119 *sq.*  
 Omaha (Dakotan tribe), i. 75 n. 2, 137, 138, 140, 225 n. 3, 227 n. 11, 246, 258, 313 n. 3, 314 n. and n. 3, 323, 325, 325 n. 4, 329 n. 2, 345 n. 2, 347, 426 n. 2, 469 n. 4, 474, 508; ii. 28, 104, 105, 163 n. 3, 289, 319 n. 2, 323, 377, 593 n. 1; iii. 29 n. 2, 32 n. 7, 33 n. 15, 37, 89 n. 4, 95 n. 1, 96, 97 n. 4, 102 n. 8, 208 n. 1, 214 n. 4.  
 O'Malley, L. S. S., on the use of red lead in marriage rites, ii. 446 n. 8.  
 Omanaito (South India), ii. 72 n. 2.  
 Onas (Tierra del Fuego), i. 56, 512, 541 n. 4; ii. 28 n. 8, 112, 113, 240, 286, 287, 593 n. 1; iii. 2 n. 2, 28 n. 2, 87, 95 n. 3, 97 n. 3.  
 Ondonga (South-West Africa), i. 341; iii. 21.  
 Orang Akit (Sumatra), ii. 296; iii. 13, 14, 26, 56, 269 n. 6.  
 Orang Benua or Binua. *See* Benua.  
 Orang Bukit. *See* Mantra.  
 Orang Djakun. *See* Jakun.  
 Orang Gunung (Biliton), i. 123.  
 Orang Kubu. *See* Kubus.

- Orang Laut (Malay Peninsula), i. 145 n. 4; ii. 119; iii. 11, 56, 270 nn. 1 and 4. *See* Biduanda Kallang, Orang Muka Kuning, Orang Sabimba, Orang Sletar.
- Orang Mamaq (Sumatra), i. 38; ii. 122 n., 210, 296, 442, 447, 448; iii. 13, 14, 26, 269 n. 6.
- Orang Muka Kuning (Orang Laut), i. 61; ii. 119 n. 7; iii. 11.
- Orang Sabimba (Orang Laut), i. 145 n. 4; ii. 119 n. 7.
- Orang Sakai. *See* Sakai.
- Orang Semang. *See* Semang.
- Orang Sletar (Orang Laut), ii. 375.
- Orang Tanjong (Selangor), iii. 145.
- Orangerie Bay (British New Guinea), i. 530.
- Orang-utans, relations between the sexes and paternal care among, i. 32, 33, 36 sq.; sexual season of, i. 81.
- Oráons (Bengal), i. 132, 351, 500, 502 n. 1; ii. 48, 118 n. 2, 160, 186, 254 n. 2, 280, 284, 361 n. 5, 370 n., 386 n. 2, 446 n. 7, 472, 499, 528, 565 n. 2; iii. 9 n. 1, 124, 124 n. 5.
- Oregon, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 348 n. 1 365.
- , Indians of, i. 282, 329 n. 2; ii. 377; iii. 38, 78 n. 4, 95 n. 1, 102, 211 n. 6.
- Orinoco, Indians on the, i. 548, 561; ii. 360 n. 6; iii. 3.
- Orissa, religious prostitution in, i. 221; infant-marriage, i. 380.
- Orkney Islands, time for marriage dependent upon the moon and the tide in the, ii. 568; days for marriage, ii. 569 sq.
- Osage (Dacotan tribe), i. 426 n. 2; ii. 105, 279 n. 2, 284, 285 n. 2, 385 n. 2.
- Ososo (Nigeria), ii. 95, 146, 201 sq.
- Ossetes, i. 143; ii. 98, 113, 319 n. 2, 384 n. 5, 385 n. 2, 386 n. 2, 387 n. 1; iii. 8 n., 30 n., 131, 208 n. 1, 216 n. 7, 273 n. 1.
- Österbotten (Finland), marriage rite in, ii. 493 n. 4.
- Östergötland (Sweden), marriage ring in, ii. 444 n. 5; marriage rite, ii. 530 n.
- Ostyak, i. 308, 364 n. 2, 447 n. 3; ii. 113, 242, 243, 319 n. 2, 321 n. 2, 381, 389 n. 5, 394 n. 4, 403 n. 7, 559; iii. 78 n. 5, 95, 96, 131.
- Oto (Dakotan tribe), ii. 105.
- Otomacos (Orinoco), i. 349 n. 4; iii. 1 n. 1, 3.
- Ottawa (Algonkin tribe), ii. 361, 368 sq.; iii. 288 n. 6.
- Outanatas (Dutch New Guinea), ii. 23, 594 n. 1.
- Ovambo (South-West Africa), ii. 383 n. 3, 402 n. 2; iii. 74, 283 n. 6.
- Ownership, sense of, i. 300 sq.

## P

- Pacific Islanders, alleged prevalence of promiscuity among the, i. 113 sq.; exchange of wives, i. 230 n. 3; exchange of names, i. 233; child-betrothals and marriage age, i. 353-356; numerical proportion of the sexes, i. 365 sq., iii. 56-59, 180 sq.; avoidance between brother and sister, i. 437 sq.; tattooing, i. 514, 515, 517-522, 524, 525, 558; custom of tying up the glans, i. 535 sq.; covering of the female genitals, i. 538; nakedness, i. 542 sq.; dress, i. 550; ideal of personal beauty, ii. 11 sq.; fashions, ii. 23; mongrels, ii. 39; infanticide, ii. 164, iii. 80; absence of marriage rites, ii. 593 sq.; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 17-19; short duration of woman's beauty, iii. 72; polyandry, iii. 146-149; levirate, iii. 209 n.; divorce, iii. 274, 276 n., 277, 281 sq. n. 4.
- Padam. *See* Abors.
- Padang Highlands (Sumatra), i. 38 sq.

- Paduvals (South India), i. 186.  
 Pahárias (Northern India), iii. 103, 208 n. 1.  
 Painting of the body, i. 510-514; ii. 13.  
 Pairing season, ch. ii.  
 Paiuches (Northern Colorado), i. 540.  
 Paiwans (Formosa), ii. 298.  
 Palatinate, Upper, marriage rites in the, ii. 260 n. 1, 270, 461, 502 n. 7; marriage taboos, ii. 543 n. 5, 544; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558 n. 2; time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568 n. 6.  
 Palaungs (Shan States and Upper Burma), ii. 49; iii. 8 n. 3.  
 Palembang (Sumatra), ii. 362 n. 1, 370. *See* Lebong.  
 Palestine, cousin marriage in, ii. 69; consent to marriage, ii. 331 *sq.*; marriage by exchange, ii. 358; by purchase, ii. 408; marriage rites, ii. 482, 500 n. 1, 509, 520, 526, 529, 536; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 43 n. 5.  
 Paliyans (Palni Hills), ii. 293, 594 n. 2; iii. 280 n. 6.  
 Pallas, P. S., on hybridism, ii. 37.  
 Palni Hills (South India), ii. 72 n. 2.  
 Pampas, i. 541 n. 2; iii. 2 n. 2, 53, 271 n. 1.  
 Panches (Bogota), ii. 157 n. 9.  
 Panghans (Malay Peninsula), i. 85.  
 Pangwe (West Africa), i. 134, 135, 151 n., 161 n. 6, 364 n. 2, 423, 424 n. 4, 441; ii. 25, 26, 321, 321 n. and n. 2, 322, 392 n. 5, 404 n. 1, 447 n. 1, 497 n. 4, 549; iii. 22 n. 5, 83 n. 2, 283 n. 6, 294 n. 1.  
 Pani. *See* Pawnee.  
 Pankas (Mirzapur), ii. 209 *sq.*  
 Pankhos (Chittagong Hills), iii. 10.  
 Papuans, i. 559 n. 2; ii. 7.  
 Paraguay, Indians of, i. 456, 457, 541 n. 1; iii. 68 n. 2 and 4, 71, 107, 108, 158.  
 Paraiyans (North Arcot), iii. 280 *sq.* n. 6.  
 Paravilhana (Rio Negro), iii. 2 n. 1.  
 Parental care, ch. i. *passim*.  
 Parents, proposal made by the young man's, i. 426, 426 n. 2; sexual bashfulness in the relations between children and, i. 434-437, 439; their affection for their children, ii. 24, 25, 31, iii. 366 *sq.*; curses and blessings of, ii. 348-352; consent of, to the marriage of their children, ch. xxii. *passim*.  
 Parents-in-law. *See* Relatives by marriage.  
 Paressi (Central Brazil), iii. 1 n. 1.  
 Paria, province of (Venezuela), i. 167.  
 Parkengcees (Darling River), i. 357 n. 1; ii. 285 n. 1, 355 n. 1; iii. 209 n.  
 Parkinson, R., on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.; on the origin of clothing, i. 553 n. 3; on the origin of circumcision, i. 563 n. 10.  
 Pärná (Finland), favourite day for weddings in, ii. 569 n. 2.  
 Parsees, views on marriage among the, i. 384; marriage rites, ii. 436, 480, 504, 575; bigamy, iii. 44.  
 — of Bombay, marriage rite among the, ii. 441.  
 Parthians, ii. 87.  
 Pasemahers (Southern Sumatra), ii. 121 n. 4, 175, 210, 211, 362 n. 1.  
 Passau (Peru), i. 118.  
 Passés (River Japura), i. 166 n. 2, 462; iii. 3 n., 29 n. 2.  
 Passumah. *See* Pasemahers.  
 Pastoral peoples, views on pre-nuptial chastity among, i. 158 *sq.*; methods of tracing descent, i. 283, 297; supporting of a family easy, i. 363; women's liberty of choice, ii. 309, 310, 314; marriage by purchase, ii. 396; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 26 *sq.*; polyandry, iii. 191 *sq.*

- Patagonians, i. 56, 129, 304 n. 3, 313 n. 2, 324 n. 7, 345 n. 2, 396, 452, 520 n. 4; ii. 318 n. 2, 378, 593 n. 1; iii. 2 n. 2, 70, 71, 271. *See* Tehuelches.
- Patani States, *see* Malays of the.
- Paternal authority, ch. xxii. *passim*, particularly ii. 284, 326-353; i. 26 *sq.*; among matrilineal peoples, i. 40-44, 276.
- care and duties, ch. i. *passim*.
- instinct, the, i. 35, 36, 70, 71; ii. 205.
- Pathāns, i. 225 n. 3; iii. 183.
- Patwin (California), i. 46, 462, 541 n. 2.
- Pawnee (Nebraska), i. 46, 347; ii. 33, 34, 212, 289, 313, 319 n. 2, 321, 321 n. 2, 393 n. 6, 396 n. 4, 398, 448; iii. 4 n. 1, 29 n. 2, 68 n. 2, 78 n. 4, 95 nn. 1 and 3, 208 n. 1, 271 n. 1, 288 n. 6.
- Pawumwa Indians (Brazil), i. 502, 503, 535 n. 4, 557 n. 3, 564; ii. 33 n. 6.
- Payaguas (Paraguay), i. 541 n. 2; iii. 271 n. 1, 298 n. 1.
- Pearl, R., and Salaman, R. N., on Jewish birth statistics, iii. 179 n. 4.
- Peckham, G. W. and Elizabeth G., on Wallace's theory of the origin of sexual colours, i. 480.
- Pedi. *See* Bapedi.
- Pegu, kingdom of, i. 188.
- Pegulloburras (Cape River, Australia), i. 555.
- Pelew Islands, i. 149, 507, 543 n., 566; ii. 85, 130, 131, 199, 279 n. 2, 320 n., 404 n.; iii. 16, 30 n., 66 n. 1, 90 n., 276 n., 282 n. 1.
- Peling (Indian Archipelago), mountaineers of, i. 119-121.
- Pelli (Caroline Islands), i. 543 n.
- Pelling (Finland), marriage rites in, ii. 493, 530 n., 585 n. 1; favourite day for weddings, i. 569 n. 2.
- Pennsylvania, divorce in, iii. 348 n. 1, 365, 373.
- Pennsylvania, Indians of, i. 50.
- Penrhyn Island or Tongarewa, i. 438, 542 n. 3; ii. 129.
- Pentecost (New Hebrides), i. 47, 318, 321, 363, 364, 368, 557 n. 3; ii. 126 nn. 1 and 4, 256, 257, 262, 318, 389 n. 4; iii. 103, 209 n.
- Pepos (Formosa), i. 467.
- Perforatio penis, i. 559.
- Perfumes, as sexual stimulants, i. 501 n. 5.
- Périer, J. A. N., on racial instincts, ii. 38 n. 2; on consanguineous marriage, ii. 225.
- Persia, masculine jealousy in, i. 311; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 378; love, ii. 29; marriage rites, ii. 458, 504 *sq.*; marriage taboo, ii. 546; polygyny and monogamy, iii. 37 n. 10, 43, 74 n. 8, 76; temporary form of marriage, iii. 268; divorce, iii. 313.
- , ancient, time for marriages in, i. 88 *sq.*; views on marriage and procreation, i. 388 *sq.*; religious celibacy, i. 399; next-of-kin marriage, ii. 86, 86 n. 6, 87, 89, 94, 202, 203, 224; women offered as blood price, ii. 360; polygyny, iii. 44, 44 n. 5.
- Perthshire, marriage rite in, ii. 514.
- Peru, marriage age in, i. 387; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; endogamous communities, ii. 233; judicial separation, iii. 358 nn. 7 and 11, 359 n. 6 *sq.*
- , ancient, universal wedding day in, i. 85; defloration custom, i. 181; other men than the bridegroom having intercourse with the bride, i. 197, 199; killing of widows and servants, i. 317; widows refraining from remarrying, i. 322; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 375; religious celibacy, i. 396, 397, 403; local endogamy, ii. 48; Incas of, a conquering race,

- ii. 65; brother-and-sister marriage in, ii. 95; paternal authority, ii. 327; parental consent to marriage, *ib.*; marriage rite, ii. 434; polygyny or concubinage, iii. 38 *sq.* See Manta, Passau.
- Peru, Indians of, i. 305; ii. 545.
- Peschel, O., on savage observation of the injurious effects of close intermarriage, ii. 170 n. 4.
- Pfannenschmid, Dr., on the supposed existence of a *jus primae noctis* in Europe, i. 178 *sq.*
- Philippine Islands, i. 146, 181-183, 235, 352; ii. 40, 62, 362 n. 1, 366, 370 n. 1, 372, 442 n. 7; iii. 15, 34 n. 5. See Bisayans, Catalanganes, Leyté, Luzon, Mindanao, Negritos, Samar, Tagals, Tagbanuas.
- Phœnicians, girls earning dowries by prostitution among the, i. 200; marriage with a half-sister, ii. 97.
- Picts, marriage by capture among the, ii. 252.
- Piedmont, *jus primae noctis* in, i. 174 *sq.*; favourite marriage day, ii. 571.
- Pima Indians (Arizona), i. 129, 320, 338, 426 n. 2; ii. 1 n. 1, 215, 404; iii. 4 n. 1, 29 n. 2, 96 n. 4, 102 n. 8, 279.
- Piojés (Ecuador), ii. 83.
- Pipiles (Salvador), ii. 110.
- Piprek, J., on certain marriage rites, ii. 470 n. 8, 479 n. 1, 519 n. 1.
- Pisharotis (Cochin), ii. 555 n. 9.
- Pitcairn Island, ii. 233.
- Plains Indians, ii. 319 n. 2, 321 n. 2, 593 n. 1; iii. 4, 5, 88, 95 n. 1, 96 n. 1.
- Plants, male and female reproductive cells of, i. 455; colours in, i. 479 *sq.*; odours in, i. 483; hybridism among, ii. 36 *sq.*; infertility from changed conditions, ii. 45 n.; self- and cross-fertilisation, ii. 218, 219, 221, 234, 235, 238; excess of male flowers in self-fertilised, iii. 172.
- Ploss, H. H., on the causes determining the sex of the offspring, iii. 170 *sq.*
- and Bartels, M., on the defloration of brides, i. 189 nn. 2 and 5, 194 n. 6.
- and Renz, P., on the origin of circumcision, i. 563 n. 9.
- Plutarch, on the lifting of the bride over the threshold, ii. 537 n. 1.
- Pobos (Tibet), ii. 91.
- Poggy Islands (Indian Archipelago), i. 119, 161 n. 3; iii. 14 *sq.*
- Poland, marriage rites in, ii. 440, 465, 514; separation by mutual consent, iii. 359.
- , ancient, marriage arranged by the father in, ii. 337.
- Polterabend, in Germany, ii. 461, 498.
- Polyandry, ch. xxix. *sq.*; i. 332, 335, 336, 365, 368.
- Polygyny, ch. xxvii. *sq.*; connection between mother-right and, i. 295 *sq.*; a cause of celibacy among the men, i. 365-367; increasing the number of married women, i. 367 *sq.*; connection between polyandry and, iii. 186 *sq.*
- Polynesia, pre-nuptial freedom in, i. 148 *sq.*; classificatory terms of relationship, i. 237, 238, 257; masculine jealousy, i. 309 *sq.*; widows killed, i. 318; tattooing, i. 514, 531, 558 n. 6; nudity and covering, i. 557 n. 3; circumcision, i. 561, 561 n. 4; infertility of native women at missionary stations, ii. 45 n.; class distinctions and endogamy, ii. 62, 67; exogamous rules, ii. 127-130; infanticide, ii. 164; women's liberty of choice, ii. 299-301; laxity of morals, iii. 165; blood-brotherhood, iii. 238 n. 3.
- Pomo (California), ii. 434.
- Ponapé (Caroline Islands), i. 128, 137, 517 n. 11, 558 n. 6, 561, 564; ii. 25, 130, 362, 374, 478; iii. 16 n. 5, 30, 282 n., 369.

- Ponca (Missouri), ii. 105.  
 Pondos (Eastern Bantu of South Africa), ii. 137, 210 n.  
 Ponnani Taluks (South India), iii. 128.  
 Port Blair (Andaman Islands), ii. 120; iii. 12 n. 8, 56, 180.  
 Port des Français (Alaska), i. 566.  
 Port Herald (British Central Africa), i. 152.  
 Port Jackson (New South Wales), i. 65, 257; ii. 21 n.  
 Port Lincoln (South Australia), i. 357 n. 1, 559 n. 4; ii. 301 n. 6, 324 n. 2, 345 n. 4, 594 n.; iii. 164 n. 3.  
 Port Moresby (New Guinea), i. 355, 515; iii. 274 n. 2.  
 Port Olry (Espiritu Santo in the New Hebrides), i. 526 nn. 2 and 7; iii. 57.  
 Port Patteson (Vanua Lava of the Banks Islands), i. 427.  
 Port Phillip (New South Wales), i. 357 n. 1; ii. 165 n. 2.  
 Porto Rico, aborigines of, i. 198; ii. 360 n. 6.  
 Portugal, marriage age in, i. 387; marriage rite, ii. 440; divorce, iii. 342, 346, 347, 349-353, 362 n. 5; judicial separation, iii. 355, 356, 358, 358 n. 11.  
 Post, A. H., on the development of marriage, i. 19; on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 126 n. 1, 166 n. 1, 225 n. 1; on the higher position of the first married wife in polygynous marriages, iii. 31 n. 1.  
 Potawatomi (Algonkin tribe), i. 314 n.; ii. 103, 104, 361 n., 368 sq.  
 Povo countries (West Africa), iii. 276 n.  
 Prayers, as marriage rites, ii. 467, 573-578.  
 Pregnancy, opinions about, and taboos arising from, iii. 66 sq.  
 Preller, L., on the lifting of the bride over the threshold, ii. 537 n. 1.  
 Prepuce, tying up of the, i. 535, 536, 564, 566.  
 Preyer, W., on the origin of some terms of relationship, i. 244; on in-breeding, ii. 222 sq.  
 Priestesses, prostitution of, i. 219-224; celibacy, ch. xi. *passim*; continence compulsory on women who wish to become, i. 413.  
 Priests, *jus primæ noctis* granted to, ch. v. *passim*; sexual intercourse with, i. 191-193, 196; prostitution of, i. 224; celibacy, ch. xi. *passim*; forbidden to contract a second marriage, i. 402; to marry widows, i. 402, 414; to marry harlots or divorced wives, i. 414; continence compulsory on persons who wish to become, i. 413 sq.; temporary continence compulsory on, i. 414; punishment of unchastity in the daughters of, i. 414; marriage rites performed by, ii. 573-579, 590.  
 Primitive men, supposed by Kollmann to have been pygmies, i. 54 n. 2; their social condition, i. 68 sq.; the family among, i. 69; pairing season of, ch. ii., particularly i. 81, 97; fighting for women among, i. 462; durability of the unions between the sexes, iii. 366.  
 Procreation, views on, i. 273, 285-295.  
 Promiscuity, hypothesis of, chs. iii.-ix.; peoples said to live or to have lived in a state of, i. 104-125; customs interpreted as survivals of ancient, chs. iv.-viii.  
 Prophylactic or purificatory marriage rites, ch. xxv. sq. *passim*; ii. 482-484, 488, 494.  
 Prosperity or abundance, marriage rites intended to promote, ii. 480, 481, 485, 487-489, 535.  
 Prostitutes, infertility of, i. 334 sq.  
 Prostitution, among uncivilised peoples, i. 136-138; of wives

- by their husbands, i. 137, 331 *sq.*; in the cities of Europe, i. 160, 164; girls earning dowries by, i. 162, 200; religious, i. 207-224; of men in Semitic cults, i. 224.
- Protestants, religious endogamy among, ii. 58; marriages with non-Protestants, *ib.*; sacerdotal nuptials, ii. 577; consanguineous marriages, iii. 179 n. 2; divorce and suicide, iii. 372. *See* Reformers.
- Prussia, consanguineous marriages in, ii. 228; marriage portion, ii. 430; divorce, iii. 338, 339, 353; judicial separation once prohibited, iii. 354.
- Prussians, ancient, next-of-kin marriage among the, ii. 87; ceremonial reluctance of the bride, ii. 269 n. 2; marriage rites, ii. 469, 470, 475, 480, 489 n. 5, 505; polygyny, iii. 47.
- Ptolemies, in-breeding of the, ii. 225.
- Pueblos (Arizona and New Mexico), i. 256, 280, 282, 458; ii. 47, 106, 211, 230, 289. *See* Sia.
- Puget Sound (Washington), Indians about, i. 333; iii. 78 n. 4.
- Punans (Borneo), i. 76 n. 3, 158, 283; ii. 158 n., 297; iii. 14, 26 n. 1, 78 n. 2, 146, 194.
- Punjab, remarriage of widowers in the, i. 330 *sq.*, ii. 524; marrying in order of seniority, i. 373; tattooing, i. 517; local exogamy, ii. 160; betrothal by exchange, ii. 357; marriage rites, ii. 450 n. 7, 472 500, 524; polygyny, iii. 8 n. 3 polyandry, iii. 117-120, 123 155 n. 8 *sq.*, 156 nn. 2, 7, 8 and 14, 161, 162, 189, 189 n. 2 proportion between the sexes, iii. 161 *sq.*; levirate, iii. 209 n. group-marriage, iii. 223 *sq.* *see* Muhammadans of the.
- Punjas (Jeypore), i. 87.
- Punnett, R. C., on the determination of sex, iii. 171, 184 n. 7
- Purang (Tibet), ii. 243, 244, 320 n., 321 n. 2.
- Purús (Brazil), i. 541 n. 1; ii. 378.
- Purupurús (River Purús), i. 541 n. 1; iii. 1 n. 1.
- Purús, River, i. 57.
- Pygmies, marital faithfulness among the, i. 202 *sq.*; father-right, i. 280 *sq.*; women's liberty of choice, ii. 310.
- of Central Africa, i. 63, 64, 281, 543; ii. 375 *sq.*; iii. 22, 23, 26, 28 *sq.* n. 2, 100. *See* Akkas, Batua, Wambutti.

## Q

- Queensland, natives of, i. 83, 200-202, 357 n. 1, 503 n. 5, 526 nn. 5 and 9, 541 *sq.* n. 5; ii. 27 n. 7, 44 n., 134, 135, 153, 248 n. 4, 282 n. 2, 301 n. 6, 325 n. 1, 355 n. 1, 439; iii. 87 n., 209 n., 249, 252 n. 4.
- , North, natives of, i. 289, 300 n. 5, 420, 464, 536 n. 1; ii. 5, 44 n.; iii. 83 n. 3.
- , North - West - Central, natives of, i. 48, 74, 150, 229; ii. 44 n., 132, 134, 135, 282 n. 2, 325 n. 1, 355 n. 1.
- Quetelet, A., on differences in stature, ii. 14.
- Quiché (Central America), ii. 397 n.
- Quissama (Angola), iii. 24, 59.
- Quito, Indians of, i. 161; ii. 360 n. 6.

## R

- Rábhás (Assam), i. 144; ii. 361 n. 5, 455; iii. 9 n. 1, 273 n. 7, 288 n. 6.
- Races, crossing of, ii. 38, 39, 42-47; influencing the sex of the offspring, iii. 173-178.
- Racial characteristics, and the origin of racial differences, ii. 9-22.
- endogamy, ii. 39-47.
- Radack (Marshall Islands), iii. 238 n. 3.

- Radimich (Slavonic tribe), i. 111.
- Rājdhars (Central Provinces of India), ii. 500 n. 7, 555.
- Rājmahal Hills (Bengal), i. 143 ; ii. 446 n. 7, 565 n. 2. *See* Saorias.
- Rajput Bhotias of Darma Paragana, ii. 73 n. 3.
- Rajputana, ii. 362 n., 363 nn. 1 and 3.
- Rajputs, i. 382 ; ii. 159, 160, 184.
- of Mewar, i. 88.
- of Tirhut, i. 436.
- Rangkhoh (Kuki-Lushais), ii. 363 n. 2, 365.
- Ranke, J., on differences in stature, ii. 14 n. 3.
- Rantau-Binoewang (Sumatra), ii. 121 n. 4.
- Ratzel, F., on the concealing of the reproductive organs, i. 536 n. 4.
- Read (Carveth), on paternity, i. 286 n. 2.
- Reclus, Elie, on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.
- Reclus, Elisée, on acclimatisation, ii. 19 n. 2.
- Red colour, savage fondness of the, i. 510 sq. ; in marriage rites, ii. 447, 466 sq.
- lead, in marriage rites, ii. 446 sq.
- Reddies (South India), iii. 89 n. 4, 131.
- Reformers, the, their views on parental consent to marriage, ii. 340 ; on divorce, iii. 334, 335, 353 ; on judicial separation, iii. 336. *See* Luther, Melanchthon.
- Reinach (S.), on avoidance between son- and mother-in-law, i. 450 ; on modesty, i. 565, 569 ; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 185 sq. ; on certain marriage rites, ii. 483, 519 n. 1.
- Reitzenstein, F. v., on the custom of deferring the consummation of marriage, ii. 562.
- Rejangs (Sumatra), ii. 22 n. 2, 123 n. 2, 210, 320 n. ; iii. 294 n. 2, 295, 296 n. 4.
- Relatives by marriage, avoidance between, i. 439-453 ; marriage prohibited between, ii. 151-154, 215 sq. ; marriage rites referring to, ii. 579-582.
- Religious celibacy, ch. xi.
- endogamy, ii. 55-59.
- marriage rites, ii. 573-578.
- prostitution, ch. vi.
- Renouvier, Ch., and Prat, L., on sexual modesty, i. 431 n. 1.
- Replot (Finland), marriage rite in, ii. 535 n. 4.
- Reptiles, parental care among, i. 29, 36 ; sexual periodicity in, i. 79 ; sexual odours and sounds of, i. 478, 484-486 ; colours, i. 482, 483, 485 sq. ; other secondary sexual characters, i. 489.
- Restif de la Bretonne, on female coyness, i. 453.
- Return gifts presented by the bride's people, ii. 396-403, 414 sq.
- Réunion, marriage restriction for Frenchmen in, ii. 41.
- Rhine, marriage rite on the, ii. 539.
- Rhodes, marriage rite in, ii. 489.
- Rhodesia, Northern, i. 342 ; ii. 506 ; iii. 22 n. 5, 368.
- Rhys, Sir John, on Caesar's statement about the marriages of the Britons, iii. 227.
- Richards, F. J., on cross-cousin marriage in South India, ii. 77.
- Ridgeway, Sir W., on the patricians and plebeians in Rome, ii. 65 ; on the theory of a non-Aryan population in the British Isles, iii. 227.
- Rif (Morocco), Berbers of the, ii. 55, 457, 458, 480.
- Rights, origin of, i. 316 n. 1.
- Rings, betrothal and wedding, ii. 277, 443, 444, 587 sq.
- Rio Branco (Brazil), i. 561 sq.
- Ripley, W. Z., on the colour of the skin, ii. 16 n. 3 ; on the process of acclimatisation, ii. 17 ; on the author's suggestion that mixture of race tends to produce an excess of female births, iii. 178 n.

- Risano (Dalmatia), consummation of marriage deferred at, ii. 557.
- Risley, Sir Herbert, on infant-marriage in India, i. 381.
- Riukiu (between Formosa and Japan), ii. 554.
- Riverina, natives of, i. 65, 203, 204 n. 2; ii. 248 n. 5, 301 n. 6, 355 n. 1, 593 n. 2; iii. 164 n. 3, 166, 210 n., 283 n. 3.
- Rivers, W. H. R., on resemblances of culture-phenomena, i. 4 sq.; on the study of social phenomena, i. 8-11; on systems of relationship, i. 237 sq.; on the classificatory system of relationship, i. 237, 238, 240, 241, 252-254, 257-263, 264 n., 266-271, 274, iii. 242; on group-marriage or sexual communism, i. 241, 267-271, iii. 241-246; definition of "clan" given by, i. 249 n. 6; on cross-cousin marriage, i. 260-262, ii. 78 sq.; on mother-right in Africa, i. 283; on rules of avoidance, i. 444; on consanguineous marriages in royal families, ii. 202 n. 3; on the connection between polyandry and female infanticide, iii. 185 n. 4.
- Riwa (Central India), i. 195.
- Rochas, V. de, on avoidance between brother and sister, i. 437.
- Rockhill, W. W., on polyandry, iii. 187, 188, 188 n. 1.
- Rocky Mountains, Indians on the eastern side of the, i. 307, 338, 424 n. 5, 441, iii. 272; Indians of the, ii. 39 n. 7.
- Rohleder, H., on in-breeding, ii. 221 n. 7, 224 n. 4.
- Romagna, marriage rites in, ii. 260 n. 1, 269 n. 2, 451 n. 2, 565 n. 2, 579; marriage taboo, ii. 544 n. 2; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558.
- Romang (Indian Archipelago), ii. 123 n. 5.
- Rome, ancient, April connected with Venus in, i. 89; phallic rites, i. 218; regard for guests, i. 228; doctrine about adultery, i. 301 n. 6, iii. 50; re-marriage of widows, i. 322 sq.; soldiers prohibited from marrying, i. 370, iii. 202; views on marriage, i. 385; marriage age, i. 385 sq.; Vestal virgins, i. 399; tattooing, i. 515; pugilists and athletes concealing the glans, i. 536 n. 1; endogamy, ii. 41, 52, 63; origin of class distinctions, ii. 65; marriage with a niece, ii. 99, 149; prohibition of marriage between kindred, ii. 149, 207 sq.; between relatives by alliance, ii. 154; between relatives by adoption, ii. 155; on account of "spiritual relationship," ii. 156; households, ii. 207; marriage by capture, ii. 251 sq.; resistance made by the bride, ii. 269; paternal authority, ii. 332, 333, 338; consent to marriage, ii. 333, 338; reverence for parents, ii. 347; curses of parents and of offended guests, ii. 350; *coemptio* and *arrha sponsalitia*, ii. 411, 421; *dos*, ii. 428-430; *confarreatio*, ii. 411, 436, 450, 576, iii. 319 sq.; betrothal, ii. 433, 444; marriage rites, ii. 436, 437, 440, 447 n. 1, 450, 451, 465, 466, 470, 473, 474, 488, 507, 510, 512, 527, 536, 565 n. 2, 576, 582; unlucky periods for marriage, ii. 567, 572; polygyny not allowed, iii. 49; concubinage, *ib.*; divorce, iii. 319-323, 331, 332, 353. See Maximinus.
- Roro (British New Guinea), i. 428, 524 n. 3; ii. 257, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 387, 389, 552.
- Rose, H. J., on the alleged mother-right in ancient Greece, i. 106 n. 4.
- Roseheartly (Aberdeenshire), marriage rite in, ii. 476 sq.
- Rosén, H., on the ceremonial use of shoes, ii. 540.
- Rosenbaum, J., on the defloration of brides, i. 189 n. 5.

- Rosenstadt, B., on a primitive pairing season, i. 97 n. 1.
- Roszbach, A., on the prohibited degrees among the ancient Greeks and Romans, ii. 207 sq.; on the lifting of the bride over the threshold, ii. 537 n. 1.
- Roth, W. E., on Australian views on procreation, i. 292 n. 4; on subincision and female introcision in Australia, i. 560 sq.
- Rotuma (Polynesia), i. 321; ii. 128 sq.
- Roucouyennes (French Guiana), i. 50 n. 2, 345 n. 2, 462 n. 1; iii. 29 n. 2, 33 n. 12, 96 n. 4, 107, 186, 208 n. 1.
- Rova (Banks Islands), iii. 245.
- Ruanda (East Africa), i. 152, 325, 325 n. 1, 326; ii. 312; iii. 210 n.
- Rubi River (Congo), ii. 158 n., 249; iii. 283 n. 6, 288.
- Rubiana (Solomon Islands), i. 136, 318 n. 2.
- Rumania, marriage age in, i. 387; marriage-rate, i. 389; crying of the bride, ii. 269 n. 2; marriage rites, ii. 488 n. 6, 505, 522 n. 1; divorce, iii. 346, 346 n. 5, 349 n. 2, 353; no judicial separation, iii. 355.
- Rumanians in Macedonia, favourite marriage day among the, ii. 571 n. 6.
- Russell, R. V., on mother-right, i. 278 n. 3; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1, 195; on the use of red lead in marriage rites, ii. 446 n. 8.
- Russia, alleged existence of a *jus primæ noctis* in, i. 175 sq.; frequency of marriage and marriage age, i. 386, 387, 389, 392; marriage arranged by the father, i. 386, ii. 337; intercourse between father-and daughter-in-law. among the peasantry of, i. 386, 386 n. 7, iii. 131; mixed marriages in, ii. 58; prohibition of marriage between cousins, ii. 101; "spiritual relationship" a bar to intermarriage, ii. 156; local exogamy, ii. 160 sq.; crying of the bride, ii. 270; paternal authority, ii. 336, 337, 345, 347; parental curses, ii. 350; marriage by purchase among the peasantry of, ii. 413; marriage rites in, ii. 451 n. 2, 454, 466, 474, 475, 479, 491, 492, 497, 512 n. 1, 520 sq.; marriage taboo, ii. 544 sq.; proportion of male to female births, iii. 170 n. 5; divorce, iii. 346, 348, 351, 354; judicial separation, iii. 355.
- Russia, ancient, festivals with sexual licence in, i. 89, 91; paternal authority, ii. 336; still-born children buried under the threshold, ii. 538 n. 6; polygyny, iii. 47.
- Russian, the use of certain relationship terms in, i. 248.
- Russian Empire, tribes of the former, views on pre-nuptial chastity among the, i. 142 sq.; masculine jealousy, i. 308; exogamy, ii. 113 sq.; marriage by capture, ii. 242 sq.; elopement, ii. 319 n. 2, 321 n. 2, 323; marriage by consideration, ii. 380 sq.; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 7 sq.; levirate, iii. 208 n. 1; divorce, iii. 273.
- Russians, mongrels among the, ii. 39; marriages with Chukchee, ii. 40; with Lapps, ii. 41; stories of brother-and-sister marriage in the folk-poetry of the, ii. 93.
- , Great, paternal authority among the, ii. 337; bride price given to the bride, ii. 423; marriage rites, ii. 474 nn. 6 and 8 sq., 479, 493, 505, 515.
- , Little, marriage rites among the, ii. 270, 461, 474 n. 8, 489, 508, 515; consummation of marriage supposed to be impeded by magic influences, ii. 462 n. 4; favourite day for marriage, ii. 571 n. 6.

Russians, White, marriage rites among the, ii. 474 n. 6, 511, 512, 517, 526, 527, 538.  
 Ruthenians of Bukovina, marriage rites among the, ii. 481, 489; favourite marriage days, ii. 571 n. 6.  
 Ruwuma (East Africa), ii. 304, 311 n. 1; iii. 66 nn. 1 and 4, 68 n. 1, 69 n. 1.

S

Saalfeld country (Saxe-Meiningen), marriage rite in the, ii. 460 *sq.*  
 Saba (Arabia), i. 174.  
 Sachelay (Seine-et-Oise), consummation of marriage deferred at, ii. 558 n. 5.  
 Sacrifice, as a marriage rite, ii. 555, 574, 576; as a divorce rite, iii. 319 *sq.*; *see* Human.  
 St. Augustine, on sexual modesty, i. 429; on the origin of clothing, i. 539; on divorce, iii. 328.  
 St. Christoval. *See* San Cristoval.  
 St. Monans (Scotland), day for weddings at, ii. 570.  
 Sakai (Malay Peninsula), i. 119-121, 188, 225 n. 3, 281; ii. 295, 310, 375, 434, 439, 449 n. 10; iii. 10, 11, 291 n. 4, 292 n. 9, 296. *See* Kuala Kernan.  
 —, Kinta, ii. 120.  
 —, Ulu Langat, i. 51; iii. 145 *sq.*  
 — of Selangor, iii. 11.  
 Sakai (Sumatra), i. 309; ii. 122 n., 296; iii. 13, 14, 185, 186, 276 n., 281 n. 4, 282, 298 n. 1.  
 Sakalava (Madagascar), i. 181, 426 n. 2; ii. 2, 249, 302, 391, 449; iii. 22 n. 5, 84.  
 Sakhalin, ii. 594 n. 2. *See* Gilyak of Sakhalin.  
 Salinan Indians (California), i. 452 n. 1; ii. 436 *sq.*  
 Saliras, i. 558.  
 Salish (British Columbia), i. 282, 372 n. 2; ii. 60, 108, 279 n. 2, 396 n. 5, 398 n. 2; iii. 297 n. 2.

Salsette (near Bombay), ii. 538, 592 n. 1.  
 Salt in marriage rites, ii. 482, 495, 502, 535, 581.  
 Salvador, Indians of, ii. 533; divorce in, iii. 342; judicial separation, iii. 355.  
 —, ancient, racial endogamy in, ii. 39; exogamy, ii. 110.  
 Samar (Philippine Islands), Bisayans of, ii. 366.  
 Samarai (off the coast of British New Guinea), i. 522.  
 Samaritans (Nablus), excess of males and endogamy among the, iii. 182.  
 Sambandham, or actual marriage, in some parts of South India, i. 184 *sq.* n. 4, iii. 140, 205.  
 Samerberg district (Bavaria), marriage rite in the, ii. 522.  
 Samnauntal (between the Tirol and Switzerland), dwarfs in the, ii. 229.  
 Samoa, i. 47, 148, 181, 354 nn. 1 and 4, 371 n. 4, 425, 465, 470 n. 2, 502 n. 1, 517, 519 n. 5, 521, 524, 524 n. 2, 526 nn. 4 and 7, 531, 532, 558 n. 6, 562 n. 2; ii. 11, 27, 128, 129, 155, 163 n. 3, 299, 299 n. 7, 320 n., 382, 397 n.; iii. 17 n. 7, 90 n., 96, 209 n., 212 n. 2, 217, 276 n., 282, 297 n. 1, 299.  
 Samoyed, i. 18, 308, 350; ii. 10, 33, 113, 242, 243, 381, 385 n. 2, 386 n. 2, 395 n. 1, 397 n., 403, 516, 559, 559 n. 3; iii. 8 n., 30 n., 294 n. 1.  
 Samter, E., on certain marriage rites, ii. 263, 483, 497 n. 5, 499 n. 2, 519 n. 1, 521 n. 4, 537 n. 1, 540, 540 n. 6, 541; on the fear of the threshold, ii. 538 n. 6.  
 San C(h)ristoval (Solomon Islands), i. 136, 425, 437 n. 4, 537 n. 4; ii. 594 n. 1; iii. 57, 149, 371 n. 5.  
 San Diego (Upper California), Indians of, i. 306.  
 San Salvador. *See* Salvador.  
 Sandwich Islands. *See* Hawai.

- Sango (East Africa), i. 372 n. 2 ;  
ii. 75, 141, 304, 321 n., 363 n.,  
372, 393 n. 7 ; iii. 34 n. 4,  
87 n., 211, 292 n. 9, 294 n. 1,  
297 n.
- Santa Anna (Solomon Islands),  
i. 521.
- Santa Christina (Marquesas  
Islands), iii. 19 n. 2.
- Santa Cruz or Nitendi (Mela-  
nesia), i. 137, 309 ; ii. 126 n. 1,  
279 sq. ; iii. 214 n. 4.
- Santals (Bengal), i. 143, 339,  
343, 352, 498, 510 ; ii. 92,  
117, 280 n. 3, 293 n. 1, 357,  
358, 361 n. 5, 370 n., 450 n. 1 ;  
iii. 9, 9 n. 1, 30 n., 78 n. 2, 98,  
123, 124, 156 n. 7, 212 n. 2,  
214 n. 4, 265, 286, 299 n. 9,  
300 n. 4.
- Saorias (Rājmahal Hills), i. 138  
n. 7 ; ii. 294, 384 n. 6, 404 n. 1,  
568 ; iii. 30 n., 33, 34 n. 6,  
288 n. 6, 296 n. 5, 300 n. 5.
- Saparua (Indian Archipelago),  
ii. 123 n. 2.
- Sapper, C., on the women's  
dialect, ii. 276.
- Saraë (North-Eastern Africa),  
i. 324 ; ii. 399.
- Sarāj (Kulu), iii. 224.
- Sarawak, iii. 56 ; *see* Malays of.
- Sardinia, periodical fluctuation  
in the number of births in,  
i. 95 ; marriage rites, ii.  
451 n. 2, 454 n. 2, 460, 475  
n. 6, 480 ; unlucky month and  
days for marriage, ii. 567,  
571 n. 2.
- Sartori, P., on certain marriage  
rites, ii. 483, 497 n. 5, 521 n. 4,  
540 n. 2 ; on the custom of  
deferring the consummation of  
marriage, ii. 561 n. 2 ; on  
dancing at weddings, ii. 592  
n. 2.
- Satlaj (Punjab), iii. 193 n. 3.
- Sauk and Foxes (Mississippi), i.  
314 n., 347 ; ii. 103, 104,  
104 n. 1, 279 n. 2, 360 sq.  
n. 6, 363 n. 4, 368, 593 n. 1 ;  
iii. 95 n. 3, 271 n. 1, 279 n. 1,  
290 n. 3.
- Savage Island. *See* Niue.
- Savaras (Madras), ii. 26, 387 n. 1.
- Saxony, periodical fluctuation in  
the number of births in, i. 101 ;  
frequency of marriage, i. 388 ;  
proportion of male to female  
births, iii. 170 sq. ; divorce,  
iii. 342.
- Scaër (Brittany), consummation  
of marriage deferred at, ii.  
558 n. 3.
- Scandinavia, class endogamy in,  
ii. 63 sq. ; endogamous com-  
munities, ii. 233 sq. ; betrothal  
rite, ii. 436 n. 4 ; marriage  
rites, ii. 437, 444, 454 n. 2,  
476, 510, 529, 530, 535.
- Scandinavians, ancient, sacrifice  
of widows among the, i. 319 ;  
legend of brother-and-sister  
marriage, ii. 92 ; marriage  
by capture, ii. 252 ; trace of  
marriage by service, ii. 411 sq. ;  
bride price given to the bride,  
ii. 421 n. 3 ; polygyny and  
concubinage, iii. 47 ; case of  
polyandry mentioned in the  
literature of the, iii. 144 sq. ;  
divorce among the, iii. 325  
n. 4.
- Scarification, i. 525-527.
- Schaaffhausen (H.), on peculi-  
arities of the skull, ii. 16.
- Schawill (Southern Mexico), ii.  
47.
- Schlegel, on the morning gift,  
ii. 422 n. 4.
- Schlyter, C. J., on the morning  
gift, ii. 422 n. 4.
- Schmehl, R., on in-breeding,  
ii. 221 n. 2.
- Schmidt, K., on the *jus primæ  
noctis*, i. 166 n. 1, 175.
- Schmidt, W., on mother-right,  
i. 279 n. 2 ; on the origin of  
exogamy, ii. 183 n. 3.
- Schmolck, Dr., on consangui-  
neous marriage, ii. 229.
- Schrader, O., on marriage by  
purchase among the primitive  
Aryans, ii. 409 n. 3 ; on  
Caesar's statement about the  
marriages of the Britons, iii.  
227 n. 3.
- Schroeder, L. v., on certain  
marriage rites, ii. 277 n. 5,  
479 n. 1, 522, 523, 537 n. 1 ;

- on the custom of deferring the consummation of marriage, ii. 557.
- Schroeder, R., on the morning gift, ii. 422, 422 n. 8.
- Schultze, O., on the determination of sex, iii. 171, 178 sq.
- Schurtz, H., on the origin of clothing, i. 537 n. 5, 540 n. 1; on Australian group-relations, iii. 256 n. 3.
- Schwalbe, G., on the colour of the skin, ii. 16 n. 3.
- Schwally, F., on disguises at marriages, ii. 519 n. 1.
- Scotland, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; "hand-fasting," i. 135; reminiscences of the rule of daughters marrying in order of seniority, i. 373 sq.; marriage-rate, i. 389; marriage age, *ib.*; isolated communities, ii. 234; consanguineous marriages, ii. 234 sq.; mock capture of the bride, ii. 261; consent to marriage, ii. 343; marriage ring, ii. 444, 444 n. 5; marriage rites, 454, 464, 476, 477, 481, 498 n. 5, 502, 505, 513, 535, 536, 536 n. 10, 539, 579, 587-590; consummation of marriage supposed to be impeded by magic influences, ii. 462 n. 4; marriage taboo, ii. 543; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558 sq.; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567; time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568; days for marriage, ii. 569 sq.; divorce, iii. 338, 345, 364; judicial separation, iii. 355 sq.
- , ancient, supposed existence of a *jus primæ noctis* in, i. 174-177, 179; sexual relations, iii. 227 sq.
- Scutari (Albania), marriage rites at, ii. 468, 474.
- Sebright, Sir J., on in-breeding, ii. 219, 221, 237 sq.
- Sefru (Numidia), i. 109.
- Séguéla (Ivory Coast), ii. 61, 64 sq.; iii. 210 n.
- Self-fertilisation of plants, effects of, ii. 218, 219, 221, 234, 235, 238; iii. 172.
- Semang (Malay Peninsula), i. 61, 85, 119, 121, 122, 537; iii. 10.
- of Ijoh, iii. 10 sq. n. 14, 270 n. 1.
- Semi-castration, i. 561.
- Seminole (Florida), ii. 105.
- Semissar (Deccan), women prostituting themselves to an idol at, i. 218 n. 1.
- Semites, ancient, importance of offspring among the, i. 377; endogamy, ii. 52; injurious effects ascribed to incest, ii. 181; marriage by capture, ii. 251; polyandry, iii. 154 sq.; blood-brotherhood, iii. 238 sq.
- Semitic culture, peoples of, marriage rites among the, ii. 595.
- languages, word for father in the, i. 245.
- Sena (Gaul), priestesses of the oracle of a Gallic deity in, i. 399.
- Seneca (Iroquois), iii. 108, 196.
- Senegal, half-castes on the, proportion between the sexes among the, iii. 176.
- Senegambia, Moors of, iii. 370.
- Seniority, respect for, i. 254 sq.; children married in order of, i. 372-374.
- Sennaar (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), i. 155.
- Senoi (Malacca), i. 121; ii. 209.
- Senoufo. *See* Siéna.
- Separation from bed and board, iii. 299, 314, 329, 330, 340, 341, 354-360.
- Serbia, daughters marrying before sons and in order of seniority in, i. 373; marriage age, i. 386, 387, 389; infant-betrothal, i. 386; intercourse between father- and daughter-in-law, i. 386, iii. 131; marriage-rate, i. 389; resistance made by the bride, ii. 270; marriage by purchase, ii. 413; divorce, iii. 344, 345, 345 n. 6, 346 n. 5, 349, 352, 364; no judicial separation, iii. 355.

- Serbs, marriage arranged by the parents among the, ii. 337; reverence for old age, ii. 350; marriage rites, ii. 451 n. 2, 464, 469, 475, 489 n. 5, 505, 530 n. 7.
- of the Banat, consummation of marriage deferred among the, ii. 557.
- of Syrmia, marriage rites among the, ii. 462, 463, 475, 534 n. 4.
- Seresumdo (Tibet), iii. 114.
- Seri Indians (Gulf of California), ii. 47; iii. 54.
- Sermatta Islands, ii. 49; iii. 288 n. 6.
- Sese Archipelago (Lake Victoria Nyanza), i. 153; ii. 306.
- Sette Comuni (Venetia), ii. 460, 567, 571 n. 2.
- Severs (Slavonic tribe), i. 111.
- Sexes, numerical proportion of the, i. 365-368, iii. 52-64, 104, 158-186, 191; separation between the, i. 448 sq.; relative strength of the sexual impulse in the two, i. 456; relative prevalence of self-decoration, i. 529-533; relative size of the, ii. 7 sq., 8 n. 1.
- Sexual characters, secondary, in animals, i. 477-491.
- communism. *See* Promiscuity, Group-marriage.
- instinct, the, dulled by companionship and excited by novelty, ii. 192-197, iii. 370, *see* Variety, taste for. *See* Homosexual tendencies.
- intercourse, magic significance ascribed to, i. 92, 202, 235, ii. 592; with strangers, i. 162, 217, 229 sq.; with holy men, i. 191-193, 196, 218, 224; evil effects ascribed to illicit, i. 314, 407, ii. 123, 178, 181; regarded as defiling and a mysterious cause of evil, i. 406-417, ii. 568. *See* Homosexual intercourse.
- licence at feasts. *See* Feasts.
- modesty, ch. xii., ii. 215, 262, 272, 528, 546, 549-553, 560; in connection with nudity and clothing, i. 419, 546-548, 565-569.
- Sexual organs, mysterious propensities attributed to the, i. 417, 536.
- season. *See* Pairing season.
- selection, Darwin's theory of, i. 477 sq., ii. 20 sq. n. 1; in man, chs. xvii.-xx.
- uncleanness, i. 406-417, 563.
- Sham fights at weddings, ii. 254-275, 584, 585, 591.
- Shambaa (East Africa), i. 49, 359 n.; ii. 172, 304, 383 n. 2, 386 n. 2, 391; iii. 31 n., 34 n. 5, 215, 289, 290 n. 3, 291 nn. 2, 4, and 6, 292 n. 9.
- Shambioa (Gêz), ii. 169; iii. 1 n. 1.
- Shame, felt at eating in public, i. 431; in connection with the excretory functions, i. 431; i. 566-569. *See* Sexual modesty.
- Shand, A. F., on sexual jealousy, i. 301.
- Shans (Burma), i. 516 n. 7; ii. 66, 67, 259 n. 6, 294, 450 n. 1; iii. 8 n. 3, 293, 368 n. 3.
- Shastika (California), ii. 8 n. 1, 377 sq.; iii. 54 n. 1, 61 n. 1.
- Shawnee (Mississippi), i. 324 n. 8, 329 n. 2, 338, 395; ii. 103, 104, 289; iii. 66 n. 1, 208 n. 1, 271 n. 1, 279 n. 2, 297 n. 2, 301 n. 3.
- Sheldon, J. P., on in-breeding, ii. 220, 221 n. 6.
- Shetland Islands, consanguineous marriages in the, ii. 227 sq.; marriage rites, ii. 477, 526, 527, 587 sq.; time for marriage dependent upon the moon, ii. 568; day for marriage, ii. 569 sq.; ancient statement about sexual relations, iii. 227 sq.
- Shi'ahs, tradition of a marriage rite among the, ii. 507; marriage contracted for a fixed period, ii. 59, iii. 268. *See* Muhammadan law.
- Shilluk (White Nile), i. 537 n. 4, 544 sq.; ii. 395 n. 3, 405 sq.

- Shiré district (British Central Africa), ii. 592 n. 1.
- Shoes, thrown after bridegroom and bride, ii. 277, 539-542; other ceremonial use of, ii. 540-542.
- Shokléng (Brazil), i. 541 n. 1.
- Shom Peñ (Great Nicobar), iii. 269 n. 5.
- Shooting at weddings, ii. 497, 498, 591.
- Shortland Islands (Solomon Group), i. 309; iii. 17, 18, 81.
- Short-sightedness in man, ii. 21 n.
- Shortt, J., on the connection between polyandry and female infanticide, iii. 185.
- Shoshoni, i. 282, 345 n. 2; ii. 309, 310, 396 sq. n. 5.
- Shropshire, customs relating to weddings in, i. 373, 436; ii. 438.
- Shulis (Egyptian Sudan), i. 502, 538; ii. 306.
- Shuswap (British Columbia), ii. 109; iii. 96 n. 4, 208 n. 1.
- Sia (Pueblos), i. 305; ii. 106.
- Sialum (New Guinea), iii. 56.
- Siam, frequency of marriage and marriage age in, i. 383; marriages arranged by go-betweens, i. 426 n. 3; marriage between the king and his half-sister, ii. 95; elopement, ii. 320 n.; gift to the mother-in-law, ii. 394 n. 5; marriage rites, ii. 471, 508; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; polygyny, iii. 46 n. 5; proportion of male to female births in the harems of, iii. 63; divorce, iii. 317.
- Sibbo (Finland), favourite day for weddings in, ii. 569 n. 2.
- Siberia, native tribes of, masculine jealousy among the, i. 308; betrothal of infants and marriage age, i. 349 sq.; marriage by service, ii. 361 n. 1.
- , Russians and Russianised natives of, free morals among the, i. 125, 130, 142; incest, ii. 200 n. 2.
- Sibuya (Sea Dyaks), i. 145, 146; iii. 14 n. 2.
- Sicily, display of manliness in courtship in, i. 469; marriage rites, ii. 458, 475 n. 6, 479, 480, 489 n. 5; unlucky months and days for marriage, ii. 567, 567 n. 3, 571 n. 2; favourite day for marriage, ii. 571.
- Siéna or Senoufo (French Sudan), i. 74, 161 n. 3, 343 n. 1; ii. 285 n. 2, 358; iii. 31 n., 32 n. 6, 293 n. 7, 295 n., 297 n. 2.
- Sierra Leone, i. 49 n. 7, 156, 424 n. 4; ii. 77 n. 5, 146, 157, 176, 532; iii. 34 n. 1, 67 n. 1, 153, 154, 196, 220 n. 5, 289, 291 n. 4.
- Sieves in marriage rites, ii. 467, 472, 475-477, 479-481.
- Sikhs, children married in order of seniority among the, i. 373; marriage by capture, ii. 244; polyandry, iii. 118.
- Sikkim, marriage by consideration in, ii. 285 n. 2; polyandry, iii. 113, 116 sq.; proportion between the sexes, iii. 162; group-marriage, iii. 223; divorce, iii. 280 n. 6.
- Siksika, ii. 319 n. 2, 321, 321 n. 2.
- Silence of bride and bridegroom, ii. 546.
- Silesia, marriage rites in, ii. 260 n. 1, 475, 479, 522 n. 1, 536 n. 7.
- Simbang (New Guinea), i. 43 n. 2, 309 n. 7.
- "Similarity, the law of," ii. 37, 42, 43, 47.
- Simoo (Central America), ii. 284 n. 6.
- Singbhúm (Chota Nagpur), ii. 446.
- Sinhalese, fathers deflowering their daughters among the, i. 188; offering of wives to guests, i. 225 n. 3; indecent language, i. 422; fear of exposing the genitals, i. 537; ideas of personal beauty, ii. 9 sq.; cross-cousin marriage, ii. 73, 120, iii. 184; brother-and-sister marriage, ii. 94; prohibition of marriage be-

- tween relatives, ii. 120; marriage rites, ii. 441, 508; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; polyandry, iii. 131-133, 155 n. 8 sq., 156 n. 10, 189, 190, 193 sq.; proportion between the sexes, iii. 163, 164, 169, 175; men little addicted to jealousy, iii. 207; group-marriage, iii. 225 sq.; divorce, iii. 317 sq.
- Sirmur (Punjab), iii. 117, 120, 156 n. 12, 191, 192, 207 n. 5, 222.
- Siston (Gloucestershire), marriage rite at, ii. 476.
- Sitka Islands, iii. 54 n. 1.
- Siyin tribe (Chin Hills), i. 372 n. 1.
- Skåne (Sweden), marriage rites in, ii. 437, 510, 530, 584 n. 5, 589 n. 7; marriage taboo, ii. 544 n. 1.
- Skarpanto or Carpathos, marriage rite in the island of, ii. 464.
- Skin, animal's, bride and bridegroom seated on an, ii. 470.
- Slave Indians (Déné), i. 463.
- Slavs, female appreciation of manly force among, ii. 3; stopping the bridal procession, ii. 260 n. 1; crying of the bride, ii. 269 n. 2, 270; filial reverence, ii. 347; dowry, ii. 420 n. 2, 423; marriage rites, ii. 437, 440 n., 447 n. 1, 465, 468, 470, 474, 475, 491, 492, 498, 499, 502, 505, 521, 522, 527 n. 9, 530, 535 n. 3; marriage taboos, ii. 543 n. 5, 544 n. 6; time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568 n. 6.
- , ancient, festivals with sexual licence among the, i. 89, 91; promiscuity said to have prevailed, i. 110 sq.; sacrifice of widows, i. 319 sq.; racial endogamy, ii. 41; marriage by capture, ii. 252; marriage by purchase, ii. 413; polygyny, iii. 47.
- , Southern, adultery among the, i. 314 n.; remarriage of widows, i. 323; wrestling of youths, i. 468; marriage with a half-sister among the Muhammadan, ii. 97; exogamy among the, ii. 151, 208; relatives by adoption, ii. 156; house communities, ii. 208; marriage by capture, ii. 252; paternal authority, ii. 337; consent to marriage, ii. 337; paternal curses, ii. 350; marriage by purchase, ii. 413; marriage rites, ii. 474 n. 7, 487, 508, 514, 538, 582; bigamy, iii. 47; divorce, iii. 370 n. 7.
- Slovaks, marriage rites among the, ii. 461, 468, 489 n. 5, 530 n. 7, 534, 589 sq.
- of Gemer, marriage rite among the, ii. 469.
- Slovenes, marriage rites among the, ii. 461, 492, 493, 522 n. 1, 536, 579.
- Smith, W. Robertson, on marriage between housemates, ii. 199, 200, 209; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 236 n. 3; on polyandry among the ancient Semites, iii. 155, 239.
- Smiths, ii. 61, 61 n. 9.
- Sobo country (Nigeria), ii. 313.
- Society Islands, i. 554 n. 2; ii. 300. See Eimeo, Maupiti, Tahiti.
- Sogno, Negroes of, i. 532; ii. 307 n. 5, 394 n. 4; iii. 293 n. 7, 294 n. 1.
- Solomon Islands, i. 135 n. 2, 230 n. 3, 252, 364, 364 n. 2, 365, 527, 537 n. 4, 542 n. 3, 542 sq. n.; ii. 126 n. 1, 359, 382 n. 9, 383 n. 3; iii. 57, 274. See Bougainville, Buin, Buka, Choiseul Island, Florida, Guadalcanar, Malanta, Rubiana, San Cristoval, Santa Anna, Shortland Islands, Treasury Island, Ugi, Ulaua, Vellavella, Ysabel.
- Somal, i. 155; ii. 195, 393 n. 6, 402 n. 1, 404 n. 1; iii. 78 n. 2, 276 n.
- Sororate, iii. 94-97, 263-265.

- Sotegaraik or Tapieti (Rio Pilcomayo), i. 457, 541 n. 2; iii. 593 n. 1.
- Sounds, sexual, of animals, ch. xiv. *passim*.
- South Africa, the Union of, divorce in, iii. 345 n. 6, 349 n. 2.
- South America, mixture of race in, ii. 38 *sq.*, iii. 174 *sq.*; proportion between the sexes in some parts of, iii. 174 *sq.*
- South American Indians, proof of manhood requisite for marriage among, i. 49 *sq.*; prostitution, i. 137 *sq.*; pre-nuptial freedom, i. 139; masculine jealousy, i. 304 *sq.*; frequency of marriage, i. 337 *sq.*; betrothal of infants, i. 345; marriage age, i. 348 *sq.*; lip ornaments, i. 502 *sq.*; hair customs, i. 508; painting of the body, i. 512, ii. 13; scarification, i. 526; tattooing, i. 531; nudity, i. 540 *sq.*; female circumcision, i. 564; "self-decoration," i. 570 n. 1; conjugal affection, ii. 28; fertility of unions between whites and, ii. 45; exogamy among, ii. 111-113; marriage by capture, ii. 240 *sq.*; women's liberty of choice, ii. 286-288; marriage by service, ii. 360 n. 6, 374; marriage by consideration, ii. 378; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 549; absence of marriage rites, ii. 593; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 1-3, 26; proportion between the sexes, iii. 52 *sq.*; sororate, iii. 94, 95 n. 3, 96 n. 4; polyandry, iii. 107 *sq.*; levirate, iii. 208 n. 1; divorce, iii. 271, 275, 275 n. 10, 276, 277 n. 7, 278-280.
- South Carolina, absence of divorce in, iii. 342, 342 n. 7.
- South Gregory District (Queensland), i. 203.
- Spain, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 95; marriage age, i. 387; prohibition of marriage between cousins, ii. 101; judicial separation, iii. 357, 358, 358 n. 11, 359, 364.
- Sparta, marriage rite in the neighbourhood of, ii. 489.
- , ancient, wives deprived of their hair at, i. 509 n. 3; origin of class distinctions, ii. 65; mock capture of the bride, ii. 269; dowry, ii. 428; marriage rite, ii. 519; a case of polygyny, iii. 48, 76; "raising up seed," iii. 144, 144 n. 2; polyandry, iii. 144, 190; divorce, iii. 319 n. 3.
- Spencer, Herbert, on primitive promiscuity, i. 104 n.; on the origin of savage ornaments, i. 532; on protuberant jaws, &c., ii. 15 *sq.*; on love, ii. 23; on McLennan's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 166; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 166-168; on the mock capture of the bride, ii. 272; on marriage by service, ii. 374; on the origin of marriage by purchase, ii. 395 n. 4; on the higher position of the first married wife in polygynous marriages, iii. 31 n. 1; on monogamy, iii. 105; on polyandry, iii. 188 n. 1; on the levirate, iii. 210 n. 1.
- Spencer, Sir W. B., and Gillen, F. J., on defloration customs in Australia, i. 201; on the access to the bride granted to other men than the bridegroom, i. 204; on Australian views on procreation, i. 292 n. 4; on Australian "group-marriage," iii. 251, 252, 257-260.
- Spermatophagi (Ethiopia), i. 108.
- Spiders, courtship among, i. 471.
- "Spiritual relationship," ii. 156, 215.
- Spiti (Punjab), ii. 258; iii. 117 *sq.* n. 13.
- Spokan (Salish), iii. 298 n. 1.
- Spring festivals in Europe, i. 89-91.
- Squally Island (north-east of New Ireland), i. 542 n. 8.

- Starcke, C. N., on mother-right, i. 296 *sq.*; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 190 *sq.*; on matrilocal marriage and marriage by service, ii. 364 n. 1; on the levirate, iii. 217.
- Steinau, J. H., on in-breeding, ii. 221 n. 2.
- Steinen, K. von den, on the origin of circumcision, i. 563 n. 9.
- Steinmetz, S. R., on the author's method, i. 22 n. 1; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 206.
- Stendhal, M. de, on sexual modesty, i. 429, 453.
- Stieda, L., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 226.
- Stiëns (Indo-China), iii. 8 n. 3.
- Stlatlumlh (British Columbia), i. 324 n. 7, 327, 330, 372 n. 2; ii. 109, 398, 580 *sq.*; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Stockings, bride's or bridegroom's, in marriage rites, ii. 587 *sq.*
- Stoll, O., on the origin of clothing, i. 540 n. 1.
- Strangers, women offering themselves to, as a religious rite, i. 207, 209, 210, 212-218; sexual intercourse with, i. 162, 217, 229 *sq.*; regarded as almost supernatural beings, i. 217, 228; blessings of, i. 217, 228; fear of, i. 228 *sq.* See *Foreigners, Guests.*
- Sturrock, J., on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 195.
- Suahili. See *Swahili.*
- Subanu (Mindanao), their social condition, i. 60, 352, 364 n. 2; ii. 100, 123 n. 5, 153 n. 8, 279 n. 2, 362 n. 1, 382, 384 n. 5, 434; iii. 15, 85, 146, 186, 191 n. 3, 300 n. 2.
- Subincision in Australia, i. 559-561.
- Sudan, infibulation in the, i. 155; mixture of races in the Eastern, ii. 39.
- Strynø (Denmark), ii. 234.
- Suckling-time, iii. 67-69, 79.
- Suessmilch, J. P., on the proportion between the sexes, iii. 63.
- Suicide from love, among savages, iii. 102 *sq.*
- Suk (British East Africa), ii. 142, 469; iii. 210 n.
- Sulka (New Britain), i. 406, 460.
- Sumatra, i. 123, 146 n. 2, 324 n. 8, 340, 365, 567; ii. 12, 40, 74, 184, 356, 362 n. 1, 449 n. 9, 547, 553, 572; iii. 13, 13 n. 3, 56, 78 n. 5, 209 n. See *Acheh, Battas, Gayos of Achin, Kubus, Kwantan district, Lampong, Lebong, Lubus, Mandailing, Orang Akit, Orang Mamaq, Mapat-Toengoel, Padang Highlands, Palembang, Pasemahers, Rantau-Binoewang, Rejangs, Sakai, Tiga Loeroeng.*
- Sunderland, marriage rite in, ii. 534.
- Sungei Ujong (Malay Peninsula), i. 145 n. 4.
- Surakarta, Javanese of, ii. 510 *sq.*
- Surrey, marriage rite in, ii. 480.
- Survivals, social, i. 9 *sq.*
- Susu (Sierra Leone), ii. 363 n.
- Swabia, marriage rites and taboos in, ii. 269 n. 2, 501 n. 6, 544 n. 1; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558 n. 2.
- Swahili, i. 40, 155, 190 *sq.*; ii. 317 n. 1, 385 n. 2, 386 n. 2, 394 n. 4, 519 *sq.*; iii. 37, 69 n. 2, 78 n. 5, 92 n. 1, 291 n. 2.
- Swanton, J. R., on mother-right, i. 279 n. 2, 280.
- Swazies, Swaziland, i. 545; iii. 210 n.
- Sweden, periodical fluctuation in the number of births in, i. 94, 95, 98, 101; punishment of adultery, i. 314; marriage age, i. 387, 389; marriage-rate, i. 388, 389, 391 *sq.*; economic considerations in the conclusion of marriages among the peasantry, ii. 34 n. 7; class endogamy, ii. 64; marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew, ii. 99; consent to marriage, ii. 339 n. 6, 343; marriage rites, ii. 437, 444 n. 5, 451 n. 2,

- 454 n. 2, 468, 486, 487-489, 493, 493 n. 3, 498 n. 6, 505, 510, 514, 518, 529, 529 n. 6, 530, 535 n. 4 *sq.*, 583, 584, 584 n. 5, 585, 588-590, 590 n. 6; ceremonial throwing of shoes, ii. 541 n. 5; marriage taboos, ii. 543 *sq.*; time for marriage influenced by the moon, ii. 568; days for weddings, ii. 569, 569 n. 2, 573; sexual indulgence at weddings, ii. 592 n. 4; proportion between the sexes among the nobility, iii. 170 n. 5; divorce, iii. 335, 344, 346, 346 n. 5, 347-349, 351-354, 357, 357 n. 5, 362 n. 5, 364; judicial separation, iii. 353-356, 357 n. 5.
- Swedes, marriages between Lapps and, ii. 41.
- Swedish, use of certain relationship terms in, i. 248.
- Switzerland, marriage age in, i. 387; marriage with a niece or a nephew prohibited, ii. 100; consent to marriage, ii. 343; morning gift, ii. 422; marriage rites, ii. 451 n. 2, 522 n. 1, 536; ceremonial throwing of shoes, ii. 541 n. 5; consummation of marriage deferred, ii. 558; divorce, iii. 344, 346 n. 5, 347, 349, 352, 364, 367, 370, 374; judicial separation, iii. 355 *sq.*
- Syntengs (Assam), i. 39, 327.
- Syria, bridegroom and bride regarded as king and queen in, ii. 261 n. 5; marriage portion, ii. 425; marriage rites, ii. 482.
- Syryenians, i. 406; ii. 530.
- T**
- Tachtadshys (Lycia), i. 109 n. 2, 169, 170, 192; ii. 91.
- Tagals (Philippines), ii. 362 n. 1, 386 n. 2, 394 n. 5, 403 *sq.* n. 7; iii. 281 n. 4, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 2, 299 n. 8.
- Tagbanuas of Culion and Busuanga, i. 426 n. 2; ii. 257, 386 n. 2; iii. 292 n. 9, 293 n. 8, 294 n. 1, 299 n. 8.
- of Palauwan, i. 35.
- Tahiti, i. 76, 114, 128, 310, 354 n. 1, 364 n. 2, 406, 407, 419, 429, 518, 520, 524 n. 2 *sq.*, 525, 550, 556; ii. 5, 8, 8 n. 1, 11, 62, 67, 267, 574 *sq.*; iii. 18 n. 11, 30 n., 58, 72, 90 n., 102, 103, 274, 282 n., 370.
- Tahus (New Galicia), i. 167 *sq.*
- Takelma Indians (South-Western Oregon), i. 140 n. 5, 345 n. 2; ii. 107, 152 n. 10, 391, 397 n.; iii. 214 n. 4.
- Taklakot (Western Tibet), i. 398.
- Takue (North-East Africa), i. 154, 324 n. 7; iii. 25 n. 4.
- Takulli or Carriers (Déné), i. 306, 320, 502 n. 1, 509, 569 n. 1; ii. 28, 77; iii. 4 n. 1.
- Talamanca Indians (Central America), i. 347 n. 4; iii. 78 n. 4.
- Tali *kettu*, or mock marriage ceremony, i. 184-187; iii. 199, 203, 205.
- Tamanacs (Orinoco), iii. 29 n. 2, 90.
- Tami Islands (off New Guinea), i. 42, 424 n. 4; ii. 125.
- Tamils (or Tamulians), i. 351; iii. 367 *sq.*
- , ancient, i. 351; ii. 320 n.; iii. 102 n. 8.
- of Ceylon, i. 422; proportion between the sexes among the, iii. 175.
- Tanga coast (East Africa), i. 426 n. 2; iii. 284 n. 3, 293 n. 7, 295 n.
- Tangier (Morocco), ii. 485, 529; iii. 314.
- Tangkhuks (Nagas), ii. 383 n. 3; iii. 30 n., 288 n. 5.
- Tangutans, iii. 34 n. 5.
- Tanna (New Hebrides), i. 128, 417, 507, 526 n. 7, 536, 552, 564; ii. 13; iii. 18 n. 11.
- Taouism, religious celibacy according to, i. 399.
- Tapieti. *See* Scetegaraiik.

- Tarahumare (Mexico), i. 46, 168, 457 *sq.*; ii. 34, 288, 387 n. 2, 442; iii. 54 n. 1.
- Tarasco (Mexico), i. 347 *sq.*
- Tartars, i. 308, 318, 364 n. 2; ii. 10, 39, 98, 113; iii. 7 n. 7, 81, 82, 213 n. 2. *See* Turko-Tartar peoples.
- , Siberian, ii. 361 n. 1, 516.
- of the Crimea, ii. 242 *sq.*
- of Kazan, ii. 32 n. 1, 384 n. 1, 403 n. 7.
- of Orenburg, ii. 32 n. 1, 403 n. 7.
- Tartary, proportion between the sexes in, iii. 160.
- Tasm (Arabia), i. 173 *sq.*
- Tasmanians, i. 67, 68, 332, 470 n. 2, 497, 498, 513, 520 n. 4, 542, 555; ii. 136, 247, 302; iii. 19, 19 n. 3, 20, 20 n. 2, 68 n. 3.
- Tassai (New Guinea), i. 538.
- Tattooing, i. 514–525, 528 n. 1, 529–532.
- Taveta. *See* Wataveta.
- Tedâ (Eastern Sahara), ii. 61, 383 n. 3, 397 n.; iii. 22 n. 5, 78 n. 5.
- Teelhurs (Oude), i. 116.
- Teeth, ill-treatment of the, i. 505–507, 528.
- Tehuantepec, Isthmians of, iii. 5, 98.
- Tehuelches (Patagonia), i. 56, 426 n. 2; ii. 287, 387, 398 n. 2, 403 nn. 4 and 6 *sq.*; iii. 2 n. 2.
- Telugu country (South India), ii. 72 n. 1.
- Tembus (Eastern Bantu of South Africa), ii. 137.
- Tenasserim, i. 187; *see* Karens of.
- Teneriffe (Canary Islands), i. 545; ii. 98, 594 n. 3; iii. 283 n. 6.
- Tenggerese (Java), ii. 458, 553.
- Tenimber (Indian Archipelago), i. 508, 509, 519 n. 6, 559; ii. 297 n. 7, 320 n., 321 n. 2, 381, 382, 390.
- Tepehuane (Mexico), i. 76 n. 1, 140; iii. 271 n. 1, 290 n. 2, 296 n. 5, 299.
- Texas, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 343, 350, 365.
- Thadoi (Kuki-Lushai), ii. 365.
- Thomas, N. W., on classificatory terms of relationship, i. 251, 267 n. 1; on mother-right in Australia, i. 279 n. 2, 294 n. 4; on savage observation of the injurious effects of close inter-marriage, ii. 170 n. 4; on Mathew's theory of the origin of the Australian class system, ii. 181 n. 2; on "group-marriage" in Australia, iii. 251 n. 2, 252, 257 n. 1.
- Thomas, W. I., on mother-right, i. 278 n. 3; on the origin of clothing, i. 537 n. 5; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1.
- Thompson River Indians (British Columbia), i. 326, 329 n. 2, 330, 346, 426 n. 2, 459, 462 n. 1, 470 n. 2; ii. 109, 157 n. 9, 241, 291, 319 n. 2, 322, 388 n. 2, 401, 548; iii. 94 n. 2, 96 n. 4, 214 n. 4.
- Thonga (South-Eastern Africa), i. 76 n. 1, 133, 134, 277, 300 n. 5, 313 n. 2, 315, 326, 342, 368, 372 n. 2, 426 n. 2, 501; ii. 4, 51, 152, 263 n. 8, 312, 321 n. and n. 2, 322, 387 n. 1, 388 n. 4, 394 n. 4, 406, 438 n. 2; iii. 31 n., 32, 59, 62, 65 n. 6, 67 n. 2, 69, 77 n. 6, 82, 92, 95 n. 1, 97, 97 n. 4, 210 n., 290 n. 3, 292 n. 6, 295 n., 297 n. *See* Baronga, Mpfumo.
- Thracians, tattooing among the, i. 514 n. 3.
- Threshold, lifting of the bride over, or preventing her stepping on, the, ii. 277, 531, 532, 535–538; various superstitions relating to the, ii. 532; carrying of the bridegroom over the, ii. 538; the fear of the, ii. 538, 538 *sq.* n. 6.
- Tibet, defloration of virgins in, i. 162, 188; supplying guests with temporary wives, i. 225 n. 3, 226 n. 2, 229 *sq.*; feast with licence, i. 234 *sq.*; scarcity of children, i. 335 *sq.*; religious celibacy, i. 398; sexual

- modesty, i. 424 n. 4; next-of-kin marriage, ii. 91; exogamy, ii. 114 *sq.*; marriage between cousins, ii. 173, iii. 183 *sq.*; marriage by capture, ii. 243 *sq.*; resistance made to the bridegroom, ii. 254 n. 2; reluctance to give a daughter in marriage, ii. 262; resistance made by the bride, ii. 266 n. 1; sham elopements, ii. 321 n. 1; gift to the mother-in-law, ii. 394 n. 5; marriage rites, ii. 472, 497 n. 2, 508; day for marriage, ii. 566 n. 1; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 8, 75 n. 6, 188; polyandry, iii. 111-116, 155 n. 8 *sq.*, 156 nn. 2, 4, 9, 10, 12-14, 159, 160, 183, 187, 188, 192, 193, 195 *sq.*; proportion between the sexes, iii. 159, 160, 169; sexual freedom of women, iii. 197 n. 2; men little addicted to jealousy, iii. 206, 207 n. 5; group-marriage, iii. 223; temporary form of marriage, iii. 268. *See* Caidu, Lob-nor, Manasarovara, Pobos, Purang, Seresumdo, Taklakot.
- Tibetans, Koko-nor, i. 234 *sq.*; iii. 8.
- Tiga Loeroeng (Sumatra), ii. 122 n.
- Tikhup (Old Kuki clan), ii. 173, 178.
- Tikie (North-West Amazons), iii. 2 n. 1.
- Tikopia, i. 76, 77, 252, 257, 321, 365 n. 4; ii. 152 n., 153 n. 2, 215, 216, 254 n. 2, 279, 280, 552; iii. 91.
- Tillier, L., on sexual modesty, i. 429, 429 n. 5, 432 n. 1; on the relative strength of the sexual impulse in the two sexes, i. 456 n. 2; on the object of courtship, i. 493, 496; on the origin of the prohibition of incest, ii. 192 n. 1.
- Timagami (Ojibway), i. 72 n. 1; ii. 279 n. 3; iii. 279 n. 2, 295 n. 5.
- Timne (Sierra Leone), i. 314 n.
- Timor, i. 543; iii. 286 n. 3.
- Timorlaut, i. 519 n. 6, 559; ii. 62 n. 1, 297 n. 7, 382, 390.
- Tinguanes (Luzon), ii. 554; iii. 15.
- Tinne. *See* Déné.
- Tipperahs (Chittagong Hills), i. 132, 343; ii. 53, 361 n. 5, 363 nn. 2 and 4, 365, 366, 370 n., 453; iii. 8 n. 3, 280 n. 6, 293 n. 8, 299 n. 9.
- Tiribi (Costa Rica), ii. 111.
- Tirol, stopping of the bridal procession in the, ii. 260 n. 1.
- Tiver. *See* Izhavans.
- Tiyyans. *See* Izhavans.
- Tjingilli (Central Australia), i. 243 *sq.*
- tlascalas, celibates despised in, i. 374 *sq.*; shaving the heads of newly-married couples, i. 509 n. 3.
- Tlemcen (Algeria), i. 435 n. 2; iii. 25 n. 6.
- Tlingit, i. 141, 159, 307, 395, 396, 503, 524 n. 2; ii. 107, 108, 291, 388, 396 n. 5, 403 n. 6, 545, 547 *sq.*; iii. 4 n. 1, 29 n. 2, 70 n. 2, 108, 109, 155 n. 4, 156 n. 7, 212 n. 4, 214, 215, 293 n. 7, 294 n. 1.
- Toála (Celebes), iii. 14.
- Toaripi (British New Guinea), ii. 449 n. 8; iii. 17 n. 4.
- Tobacco in marriage rites, ii. 455.
- Tobads, ii. 482.
- Tobas (Gran Chaco), i. 47 n. 4, 512; iii. 2 n. 2, 26 n. 3, 90.
- Tobias, continence of, ii. 559-563.
- Todas (Nilgiri Hills), i. 116, 183, 285, 312, 336, 339, 343, 344, 351, 397; ii. 32, 48, 49, 54, 72 n. 3, 117, 118, 211, 278 n. 2, 293 n. 1, 402, 402 n. 1, 403, 490, 594 n. 2; iii. 124-127, 155 n. 8 *sq.*, 156 nn. 2, 11, 12, and 14, 157 n. 3, 163, 163 n. 3, 167, 168, 184, 191, 196, 197, 206, 207, 207 n. 5, 220, 224-226, 265, 289, 291 n., 296 n. 5.
- Togiagamiut (Alaska), i. 57 *sq.*
- Togoland, i. 156 n. 1, 161, 313 n. 2, 516 n. 1.
- Tolkollans (Malabar), iii. 129.

- Tonga Islands, i. 47, 133, 148, 194, 195, 252, 257, 341, 354, 474, 521, 524 n. 2, 558 n. 6, 567; ii. 6, 7, 27, 128, 129, 163 n. 3, 300, 352; iii. 18 n. 11, 30 n., 70, 274, 282 n. 1, 285, 298 n. 1. *See* Niutabutabu.
- Tongarewa. *See* Penrhyn Island.
- Tonsawang (Minahassa), i. 188 n. 5.
- Toradjas (Celebes), ii. 362 n. 1, 371 n. 1, 388, 389, 393 n. 4.
- Torres Islands, iii. 243-245. *See* Hiw, Loh.
- Torres Straits, i. 556 sq.
- , Western islands of, i. 147, 300, 459, 460, 470, 543 n.; ii. 2, 27, 124, 157, 210, 355, 397 n., 401; iii. 30 n., 67 n. 3, 94 n. 3.
- Totemism, i. 508, 511, 517; ii. 183-186.
- Tottiyans or Tottiyars (South India), i. 116, 196, 229 n. 2; ii. 72 n. 3, 73 n. 2; iii. 130, 131, 156 n. 7, 225.
- Touareg, i. 343; ii. 26; iii. 25, 101.
- of the Ahaggar, ii. 516, 528.
- of Rhât, iii. 370 n. 1.
- Toungtha (Chittagong Hills), i. 132, 339; iii. 10, 166 n. 2, 286 n. 3.
- Transylvania, Saxonians of, marriage rite among the, ii. 440.
- Trarsa (Western Sahara), ii. 6.
- Travancore, marriage age in, i. 383; purchase of bridegrooms, ii. 431 n. 1.
- Treasury Island (Solomon Islands), iii. 18.
- Tréméoc (Brittany), consummation of marriage deferred at, ii. 558 n. 3.
- Trinidad, aborigines of, i. 541 n. 3.
- Tripoli, favourite marriage day in, ii. 571 n. 8.
- Trobriand Islands (British New Guinea). *See* Kiriwina.
- Troels-Lund, T. F., on a Scandinavian marriage rite, ii. 510.
- Troglodytes (Ethiopia), i. 108.
- Trumai (Brazil), i. 549.
- Tsalisens (Formosa), i. 73, 426 n. 2, 515; ii. 279 n. 2.
- Tsetsaut (Déné), i. 437 n. 4; iii. 208 n. 1.
- Tshi-speaking peoples (Gold Coast), i. 219, 220, 397, 403, 413; ii. 24 n. 5, 145, 176, 363 n., 370; iii. 292 n. 9, 298 n. 4 sq.
- Tsimshian (British Columbia), ii. 107, 108, 396 n. 5.
- Tsous (Formosa), ii. 270, 271, 298.
- Tsul (Morocco), ii. 452, 580.
- Tubori (Western Central Africa), i. 567; ii. 363 n., 374; iii. 29 n.
- Tuhoe (Maori), i. 287, 288, 395; ii. 96, 129 sq.; iii. 148.
- Tully River (North Queensland), i. 289, 293; iii. 254 n. 4, 265 sq.
- Tulu people (South Canara), ii. 508.
- Tuluvas (South India), i. 243.
- Tumbuka (British Central Africa), ii. 363 n., 367; iii. 283 n. 6, 300.
- Tunberri (South Australia), iii. 20 n. 6.
- Tungus, i. 130, 142, 225 n. 3, 226 n. 2, 364 n. 2, 368, 459; ii. 39, 113, 292, 319 n. 2, 356, 361 n. 1, 365, 381, 389 n. 5, 403 n. 7; iii. 7 n. 7, 30 n., 208 n. 1, 228 sq.
- Tunis, sexual bashfulness in, i. 435; consent to marriage, ii. 331 sq.; marriage rite, ii. 504.
- Tupinambase (Brazil), i. 345 n. 2, 424; ii. 88; iii. 3 n., 29 n. 2, 86 n. 6.
- Tupis (Brazil), i. 137 n. 1, 242, 343, 541 n. 2, 549, 557 n. 4; ii. 593 n. 1; iii. 83, 86 n. 6.
- Turkana (British East Africa), ii. 142, 385 n. 2, 386 n. 2, 387.
- Turkish tribes, i. 350; ii. 394 n. 4.
- Turkomans, i. 130; ii. 33, 266, 319 n. 2; iii. 7 sq. n. 7, 160, 161, 208 n. 1.
- Turko-Tartar peoples, marriage by consideration among, ii. 380 sq.

Turks, marriage rite among the, ii. 539; favourite marriage day, ii. 571 n. 8; monogamy and polygyny, iii. 43 n. 5.  
 —, Central Asiatic, i. 143; ii. 266, 394 n., 397 n.; iii. 30 n.  
 Turmeric in marriage rites, ii. 455.

Turungs (Assam), ii. 361 n. 5.  
 Twins, killing of, ii. 164 sq.  
 Tylor, Sir E. B., on the comparative method, i. 1, 2, 14; on resemblances of culture-phenomena, i. 2 sq.; his statistical method of investigation, i. 7; on the author's method, i. 22; on mother-right, i. 296; on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 442 sq.; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, ii. 193 n. 1; on the influence of a common name, ii. 214 n. 2; on the connection between exogamy and the classificatory system of relationship, ii. 216 sq.  
 Types (Nukahiva), iii. 57 n. 2, 147, 148, 168.

U

Uacarrás (Uaupés), i. 50 n. 2.  
 Uainumá (Rivers Iça and Cauinari), i. 248; iii. 29.  
 Uaraguaçu (Rio Parú), i. 242.  
 Uaupés (North-West Brazil), i. 502 n. 1, 530, 541 n. 3, 547 n. 1, 555 sq.; ii. 112, 230, 264 n. 3, 288; iii. 3 n., 29 n. 2, 271. *See* Desana, Uacarrás.  
 Udayas (Madras), ii. 153 n. 2.  
 Uea (Loyalty Islands), i. 147.  
 Uea or Wallis Island (west of Samoa), i. 515, 519 n. 5; ii. 128.  
 Ufipa. *See* Wafipa.  
 Uganda, i. 313 n. 2, 317, 318, 321, 361 n. 9; iii. 21; children borne by foreign women in, iii. 176.  
 —, Eastern, ii. 392 n. 8.  
 Ugi (Solomon Islands), i. 425; ii. 594 n. 1; iii. 57, 371 n. 5.

Ugro-Finnic peoples, marriage by capture among, ii. 243 n. 1; resistance made by the bride, ii. 270; marriage by consideration, ii. 380, 381, 394 n. 4; marriage rites, ii. 440 n., 451 n. 2, 454 n. 2, 476, 527 n. 9, 530, 532 sq.  
 Uhehe. *See* Wahehe.  
 Ujfalvy, K. E. v., on the in-breeding of the Ptolemies, ii. 225.  
 Ukarewe. *See* Bakerewe.  
 Ukinga (East Africa), ii. 363 n., 372.  
 Ukraina, bridegroom deflowering the bride without consummating marriage in the, i. 191; marriage rites, ii. 447 n. 1, 465, 466, 466 n. 2; *see* Cossacks of the.  
 Ulād Bu'azīz (Morocco), i. 440; ii. 418.  
 Ulad Naïd (Algeria), i. 200.  
 Ulaua (Solomon Islands), i. 550 n. 5.  
 Uliase (Indian Archipelago), i. 75 n. 5.  
 Ulladans (South India), i. 76 n. 1, 144 sq.; ii. 293, 555 n. 10.  
 Ulster, *jus primæ noctis* in ancient, i. 179, 194.  
 Umbaia (Central Australia), i. 243 sq.  
 Unalaska. *See* Aleut.  
 Unchastity, pre-nuptial, ch. iv.; iii. 266.  
 Uncle, the maternal. *See* Maternal uncle.  
 Ungava district (Labrador), Eskimo of the, *see* Koksoagmiut; Indians of the, *see* Nenemot.  
 Unimak. *See* Aleut.  
 United States, marriage age in the, i. 387; racial endogamy, ii. 41; marriage with a niece or a nephew mostly prohibited, ii. 100; consanguineous marriages, ii. 228 sq.; consent to marriage, ii. 343 sq.; divorce, iii. 342-345, 347-350, 351, 353, 357 n. 6, 364, 365, 367, 369, 372-374; judicial separation, iii. 345, 347, 348, 355, 356, 357 n. 6.

- Unmarried people despised among savages, i. 343 sq.
- Unyoro, i. 138; iii. 20, 74.
- Uppiliyans (South India), i. 474.
- Urabunna (Central Australia), i. 201; ii. 74, 75, 131, 133, 133 n. 6, 134; iii. 250-252, 255.
- Ural-Altaic peoples, terms of relationship among, i. 255.
- Uruguay, marriage between uncle and niece and between aunt and nephew in, ii. 99.
- Usambara, ii. 550. *See* Wasambara.
- Usbeg, ii. 291 n. 10.
- Utah, divorce in, iii. 352.
- V
- Vaitupu (Ellice Islands), i. 558 n. 6.
- Val d'Ossola (Piedmont), marriage rites in, ii. 260 n. 1, 475 n. 7, 571 n. 2.
- Valakhs of Acarnania, marriage rite among the, ii. 488; favourite marriage day, ii. 571 n. 6.
- Valdelsa, marriage taboo in, ii. 544 n. 2; unlucky month for marriage, ii. 567 n. 3.
- Vallambans (South India), ii. 72 n. 3.
- Valluvanad Taluks (Malabar), iii. 128.
- Valtellina (Upper Adda), stopping of the bridal procession in, ii. 260 n. 1.
- Vancouver Island, Indians of, i. 129, 130, 325 n. 2; ii. 377. *See* Nootka.
- Vanua Lava (Banks Islands), i. 427.
- Variety, taste for, i. 163, 164, 231; ii. 22 sq.; iii. 74, 370 sq.
- Variyars (Cochin), ii. 555 n. 10.
- Veddas (Ceylon), i. 49, 59, 60, 145, 158, 256, 257, 281, 283, 303, 352, 422, 497; ii. 90, 164, 375, 441, 594 n. 2; iii. 12, 26, 56, 175, 221, 222, 268 sq.
- Vedic literature, blood of the bridal night in the, i. 190. *See* Atharva-Veda.
- Veiling of the bride, ii. 277, 527 sq.
- Veils, worn by women, i. 310, 311, 535, 567; by men, i. 535.
- Vêlans (Cochin State), i. 76 n. 1, 145.
- Vellâlas, Kâarakat, iii. 9 n. 1; Kunnuva, iii. 130; of Coimbatore, iii. 130 sq.
- Vellalavella (Solomon Islands), ii. 320 n., 321 n. 2.
- Venette, N., on female coyness, i. 453 n. 3.
- Venezuela, judicial separation in, iii. 358 n. 7, 359 n. 4.
- Vermont, divorce in, iii. 348 n. 1.
- Vertebrata, lower, parental care among the, i. 29.
- Veuillot, L., on the alleged existence of a *jus primæ noctis* in the Middle Ages, i. 175.
- Viatich (Slavonic tribe), i. 111.
- Victoria, divorce in, iii. 343-345, 347, 349, 349 n. 2, 350.
- , natives of, i. 64-66, 357 n. 1, 526 nn. 1 and 9, 541 n. 5, 556 n. 6; ii. 27, 27 n. 7, 44 n., 159, 248 n. 5, 301 n. 6, 309 n. 3, 354 n. 1, 355 n. 1, 593 n. 2; iii. 68 n. 3, 103, 164 n. 3, 166, 166 n. 5, 209 n., 210 n., 252 n. 4, 253, 253 n. 6, 283 n. 3.
- , natives of Eastern, i. 370, 371 n. 4.
- , natives of Western, i. 149, 464; ii. 171, 326 n. 4, 551; iii. 30 n., 287 sq.
- Vienna, cicisbeism at, iii. 145.
- Vilkurups (Cochin State), iii. 129, 130, 156 n. 11, 185.
- Villermé, L. R., on differences in stature, ii. 14.
- Virchow, R., on the prognathous type, ii. 15; on consanguineous marriage, ii. 229, 237.
- Virey, J. J., on the defloration of brides, i. 189 n. 3; on promiscuity, i. 299 n. 1; on covering as a sexual lure, i. 554.
- Virginia, West, divorce in, iii. 365.

Virginity, men's preference for, i. 163.

Višegrad. *See* Muhammadans of Višegrad.

Voddas (Mysore), i. 221.

Vogul, ii. 242, 243, 389 n. 5; iii. 273 n. 1.

Voisin, A., on consanguineous marriage, ii. 225.

Vonums (Formosa), ii. 2, 257 sq.

Vörä (Finland), marriage rites in, ii. 535 n. 4 sq., 585 n. 1.

Vosges, marriage rites in the, ii. 444 n. 5, 526 n. 6, 581.

Votyak, i. 90, 161 n. 3, 225 n. 3, 248; ii. 242, 243, 380, 381, 383 n. 3, 384 n. 1, 403 n. 7, 522 n. 4; iii. 273 n. 1.

## W

Wabende (East Africa), i. 435 n. 5, 447 n. 3; ii. 384 n. 1, 387, 389 n. 6; iii. 31 n., 284 n. 3, 295 n., 297 n.

Wabondei (East Africa), ii. 263 n. 8, 439, 478, 479, 497 n. 4, 544 n. 8, 592 n. 1.

Wadaï, i. 466.

Wadders (South India), ii. 447.

Wadshagga (East Africa), i. 93, 360, 361, 426 n. 2, 544 n. 2; iii. 22 n. 5, 31 n. 2, 34 n. 7, 284 n. 3.

Waëpote (Buru), ii. 386 n. 1; iii. 30 n., 33 n. 13.

Wafipa (East Africa), i. 361; ii. 363 n., 372, 387, 393 n. 6, 395 n. 3, 491, 527 n. 6; iii. 29 n. 1, 275, 291 n. 2, 297 n.

Wagawaga (British New Guinea), iii. 91.

Wagiriama (British East Africa), i. 154, 230 n. 3, 234 n. 3, 408, 526 n. 7; ii. 142, 143, 304.

Wagner, M., on aversion to incest, ii. 193 n. 1.

Wagogo (East Africa), ii. 141; iii. 290 n. 3, 291 n. 4, 292 nn. 2 and 6.

Waguha (West Tanganyika), i. 245, 248 n. 1, 287, 367; ii. 51; iii. 60, 61 n. 1.

Wahehe (East Africa), ii. 141, 184, 250; iii. 210 n.

Wahorohoro (west of Lake Tanganyika), iii. 210 n.

Wahyao. *See* Wayao.

Wailun (New South Wales), iii. 253 n. 6.

Waitahoo (Marquesas Islands), i. 519 sq.

Waitz, Th., on the tribal type, ii. 14.

Wake, C. S., on aversion to incest, ii. 193 n. 1.

Wakelbura (Queensland), ii. 132, 284 sq. n. 6; iii. 150, 155 n. 8, 156 n. 7, 249 sq.

Wakka (Queensland), i. 66; iii. 211 n. 6, 274.

Wakonde. *See* Konde people.

Wales, marriage upon trial in, i. 135; marrying in order of seniority, i. 374; saying about female coyness, i. 453; barring of the wedding procession, ii. 260 sq.; mock capture of the bride, ii. 261; marriage rites, ii. 467 n. 7, 493, 494, 536, 536 n. 10; lucky day for weddings, ii. 570. *See* England and Wales.

—, ancient, endogamy in, ii. 52, 53, 55; the exogamous joint family, ii. 208; consent to marriage, ii. 337 sq.; marriage by consideration, ii. 414; return gifts, ii. 415; morning gift, ii. 423; marriage portion, ii. 427; polygyny not permitted, iii. 48; divorce, iii. 324 sq.

Walker, A., on the stimulating influence of novelty, i. 528 n. 2.

Wallace, A. R., on the author's theory of the origin of secondary sexual characters, i. pp. x., 488; on the author's theory of the origin of exogamy, i. p. x., ii. 193 n. 1; on secondary sexual characters, i. 479, 480, 487, 489; on the origin of racial differences, ii. 20 n. 1; on the hairlessness of the human body, ii. 21 n.; on in-breeding, ii. 221.

- Wallawalla (Shahaptian tribe), iii. 70 n. 2.
- Wallis Island. *See* Uea.
- Walnut root or bark, i. 512; iii. 590 *sq.*
- Wamakonde. *See* Konde people.
- Wambugwe (Central Africa), ii. 402 n. 2, 403 n. 6; iii. 25.
- Wambutti (Pygmies of Ituri), i. 63; iii. 22 *sq.*
- Wamegi (Central Africa), i. 182.
- Wamuera (Ruwuma district), iii. 22 n. 5, 92, 93, 290 n. 2.
- Wandorobbo (Masai), ii. 363 n., 371; iii. 22 n. 5.
- Wangoni. *See* Angoni.
- Wanigela River (British New Guinea), tribes inhabiting the mouth of, i. 83, 460 n. 2; ii. 449 n. 8, 455 n. 1; iii. 281 *sq.* n. 4.
- Wanika or Wanyika (East Africa), i. 40; iii. 210 n., 284 n. 3.
- Wanyamwezi (East Africa), i. 76, 150 n. 4, 361; ii. 386 n. 2, 392 n. 7, 591 n. 1; iii. 31 n., 34 n. 7, 213 n. 2, 291 n. and n. 5, 292 n. 2. *See* Msalala.
- Wanyaturu (East Africa), iii. 283 n. 6, 297 n.
- Wapare (East Africa), i. 152, 516 n. 3.
- Wapokomo (British East Africa), i. 52, 359 n.; ii. 385 n. 2, 388 n. 4, 389 n. 4; iii. 22 n. 5, 59, 210 n., 283 n. 7.
- War, effect of, upon the marriage-rate, i. 391 n. 3; among savages, ii. 254, 254 n. 1; causing a disproportion between the sexes, iii. 53, 54, 59 *sq.*
- Warangi (East Africa), iii. 285 n. 1, 287, 293 n. 7, 295 n.
- Ward, Lester, on sexual modesty, i. 430.
- Warega (Belgian Congo), i. 134, 151 n., 504, 519 n. 6; ii. 6, 7, 25, 51, 148, 158 n., 306, 307, 311 n. 1, 394, 594 n. 3; iii. 21, 22, 31 n., 66, 88, 101, 275, 284 n. 3, 295 n., 297 n.
- Wärend (Sweden), ii. 510 n. 8, 514.
- Wärmland (Sweden), ii. 451, 493.
- Warnkoenig, L. A., and Stein, L., on the morning gift, ii. 422 n. 7.
- Warramunga (Central Australia), ii. 212 *sq.*
- Warraus (British Guiana), iii. 72, 107, 208 n. 1.
- Warua (Central Africa), ii. 84.
- Warundi (East Africa), ii. 280 n. 7.
- Wasambara, ii. 478 n. 4.
- Wasania (British East Africa), i. 49, 75 n. 2, 226 n., 408; ii. 304; iii. 210 n.
- Washambaa. *See* Shambaa.
- Washashi (Central Africa), i. 545.
- Washington, divorce in, iii. 352, 352 n. 6, 353, 365.
- , Indians of, i. 282, 346 *sq.*; iii. 4 n. 1, 38, 78 n. 4, 102, 211 n. 6.
- Wassandaui (East Africa), ii. 51.
- Wässbo (Sweden), marriage rites in, ii. 468 n. 4, 584 n. 7; marriage taboo, ii. 543 n. 6.
- Wataita or Wateita (East Africa), i. 205, 503 n. 8; ii. 88, 201; iii. 60.
- Wataturu (East Africa), ii. 594 n. 3.
- Wataveta (British East Africa), i. 205, 501, 545; ii. 142, 184, 545, 546, 550; iii. 210 n.
- Watchandies (West Australia), i. 82 *sq.*
- Water rites at weddings, 506–509. *See* Bathing.
- Watubela Islands, ii. 122, 362 n. 1; iii. 14, 15, 269 n. 6.
- Watuta (East Africa), i. 545.
- Wawanga (British East Africa), ii. 273 n. 2, 404 n. 1; iii. 284 n. 4, 295 n., 297 n.
- Wayao, Ayao, or Yao (south of Lake Nyasa), i. 182, 230 n. 3, 232; ii. 139 *sq.*
- Wayao, Wahyao, or Yao (former German East Africa), i. 359, 426 n. 2, 523; ii. 304, 311 n. 1, 380; iii. 213 n. 2.
- Wazirs of Bannu (Punjab), ii. 556.
- Weapons at weddings, ii. 497–502.

- Weaving-stool in magical rites, ii. 457.
- Weber, A., on the "false bride" in ancient India, ii. 522.
- Wedding feasts, ii. 437, 438, 581, 591 n. 10.
- Weddings, sexual orgies at, i. 235, ii. 592; sexual bashfulness accentuated at, i. 427-429; parents refraining from attending their children's, i. 434-436; dancing at, ii. 584, 588-590, 592. *See* Marriage Rites.
- Weeks, J. H., on avoidance between relatives by marriage, i. 445 n. 5.
- Wele River (Congo), ii. 158 n., 249; iii. 283 n. 6, 288.
- Wendland, Hanoverian, marriage rites in the, ii. 493 n. 1, 510.
- West, E. W., on next-of-kin marriage in ancient Persia, ii. 202 sq.
- Westphalia, marriage rites in, ii. 493 n. 1, 513, 532; days for weddings, ii. 569 n. 2.
- Wetter (Indian Archipelago), i. 422 n. 5; ii. 62 n. 1; iii. 90 n., 288 n. 6, 290 n. 2.
- White, Rachel E., on consanguineous marriages in royal families, ii. 202 n. 4.
- White things in marriage rites, ii. 486.
- Whitethorn in marriage rites, ii. 510.
- Whitman, Prof., on the effect of cross-breeding upon the sex of the offspring, iii. 177 n. 2.
- Widowers, prohibited from remarrying or from remarrying for a certain period, i. 323, 326, 329-331; supposed to be haunted, i. 330; dangers supposed to be connected with the remarriage of, i. 330 sq., ii. 524 sq.; bride price paid by, ii. 384; weddings of, ii. 564.
- Widows, killed or killing themselves, i. 317-320; their duties towards their deceased husbands, i. 320 sq.; prohibited from remarrying, i. 321-323, 326; from remarrying for a certain period, i. 323-329; dangers supposed to be connected with the remarriage of, i. 325-329; supposed to be haunted, i. 331 n. 1; bride price paid for, ii. 33, 384; weddings of, ii. 564 sq.
- Wiimbaio (junction of the Darling and Murray Rivers), i. 233 sq.; ii. 131, 325.
- Wilamowitz-Moellendorff, U. v., and Niese, B., on the alleged mother-right in ancient Greece, i. 106 n. 4.
- Wilken, G. A., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 119-123, 126 n. 1, 166 n. 1; on the origin of exogamy, ii. 168 n. 3; on a certain marriage rite, ii. 484.
- Willcox, W. F., on divorce, iii. 369, 372-374.
- Wilutzky, P., on primitive promiscuity, i. 103, 123, 126 n. 1, 164 n. 3, 166 n. 1, 206 n. 1, 225 n. 1, 230 n. 4; on mother-right, i. 278 n. 3.
- Winamwanga (North-Eastern Rhodesia), ii. 140, 154, 455 sq.
- Winnebago (Missouri), ii. 105.
- Winterbotham, Sir Henry, on the *tali kettu* ceremony, i. 185.
- Winterbottom, Th., on the connection between polygyny and mother-right, i. 296.
- Winternitz, M., on marriage by capture, ii. 260 n. 2, 270; on marriage by purchase among the ancient Aryans, ii. 409 n. 3; on certain Indo-European marriage rites, ii. 451, 470 nn. 2 and 11, 479 n. 1, 514, 522 sq.; on the fear of the threshold, ii. 538 n. 6.
- Wintun (California), i. 548 sq.; iii. 79 n. 6, 272.
- Wiradjuri (New South Wales), ii. 132.
- Wisconsin, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 353, 365.
- Witoto (North-West Amazons), i. 138, 139, 345 n. 2, 349, 423, 470 n. 2, 512, 513, 541 n. 3, 555; ii. 209, 288; iii. 66 n. 1,

- 67 n. 3, 279, 280, 290 n. 3, 291 n. 4, 292 nn. 2, 4, 7, and 9.
- Wives, custom of supplying guests with temporary, i. 225-230, iii. 257 *sq.*; temporary exchange of, i. 230-234, iii. 257; classificatory terms for, i. 269, 273, iii. 242, 259; as labourers, iii. 80-82; position of, among monogamous savages, iii. 97-101; among peoples of archaic culture, iii. 374 *sq.*
- Wiwa (Northern Rhodesia), ii. 231, 455 *sq.*; iii. 368.
- Wollaroi, ii. 284 n. 6, 285 n. 1, 325.
- Wolofs (Senegambia), i. 74; iii. 73.
- Woman, regarded as unclean, i. 416, iii. 375; sexual modesty in, i. 432 *sq.*; strength of the sexual impulse, i. 456; generally more passive in courtship than man, *ib.*; sometimes, however, more active, i. 456-461; less addicted to self-decoration and covering than man among the lower races, i. 529-533, 558; more particular in her choice than man, i. 532, 533, ii. 41 *sq.*; her appreciation of masculine strength and valour, ii. 1-4, 33; beauty of, ii. 5-8; short duration of her youthfulness at the lower stages of civilisation, iii. 71-74. *See* Coyness.
- Women, language spoken by the, ii. 275-277.
- Wonghibon (New South Wales), ii. 132.
- Worcestershire, marriage rites in, i. 373 *sq.*, ii. 587.
- Wotjobaluk (Victoria), ii. 131-133, 135, 159, 165 n. 2, 216.
- Württemberg, marriage rite in, ii. 493; divorce, iii. 342.
- Wundt, W., on the classificatory system of relationship, i. 253; on mother-right, i. 278 n. 3; on the origin of savage ornaments, i. 532; on the origin of clothing, i. 540 n. 1.
- Wuwulu (west of the Admiralty Islands), i. 542 n. 8.
- Wyoming, marriage age in, i. 387; divorce, iii. 348 n. 1, 365.

## Y

- Yahgans (Tierra del Fuego), i. 55, 91, 92, 118, 119, 158, 189, 256, 282, 283, 286, 337, 546; ii. 113, 164, 240, 286, 360 n. 6, 402 n. 1, 593 n. 1; iii. 2 n. 2, 52, 53, 78 n. 2, 79 n. 6, 80, 89, 90, 221, 271.
- Yakut, i. 142, 350, 447 n. 3, 450; ii. 40, 113, 114, 177, 200 n. 2, 243, 385 n. 2, 389 n. 5, 392, 393, 403 n. 4, 463, 464, 581 *sq.*; iii. 7, 8, 30 n., 56, 273 n. 1, 294 n. 1.
- Yamamadi (Brazil), i. 535 n. 4.
- Yaméos (Amazon), ii. 158.
- Yánádis (Madras Presidency), i. 244; ii. 79 n. 3, 293, 387 n. 1, 471, 565 n. 2; iii. 281 n.
- Yao. *See* Wayao.
- Yap (Caroline Islands), i. 309, 550.
- Yaqui (Mexico), i. 347 n. 4, 462 n. 1.
- Yassin (Hindu-Kush), ii. 321 n. 1.
- Yawyin tribes. *See* Lisu tribes.
- Yendakarangu (South Australia), ii. 131, 133 *sq.*
- Yendalins (Indo-China), iii. 276.
- Yenisey valley, reindeer-breeders of the northern, i. 59, 82.
- Yerkla-mining or Eucla tribe (boundary between South and West Australia), ii. 301 n. 5; iii. 20 n. 5.
- Yerukalas (Telugu country), ii. 72 n. 1, 77 n. 5.
- Yezidees (Armenia), i. 192.
- Yögurs, Sarö and Shera (Northern China), ii. 114.
- Yokut (California), i. 129, 324 n. 7.
- Yorkshire, unlucky days for marriage in, ii. 570 n. 4, 572; marriage rites, ii. 588, 588 n. 4, 589.

- Yoruba (West Africa), i. 93, 155, 226 n., 244, 256, 358 n. 4, 371, 371 n. 4 *sq.*, 426 n. 2, 562 n. 2, 563; ii. 95, 96, 146, 307, 321 n., 383 n. 3, 394 n. 4; iii. 31 n., 32, 68 n. 1, 210 n., 213 n. 2, 216, 292 n. 9, 294 n. 1, 297 n.
- Ysabel (Solomon Islands), i. 243, 502 n. 1.
- Yucatan, proportion between male and female births among the Ladinos of, iii. 174.
- , ancient, religious celibacy in, i. 396; circumcision, i. 561; marriage with a half-sister, ii. 97; exogamy, ii. 110 *sq.*; marriage by service, ii. 360 n. 6, 368; divorce, iii. 302.
- Yuchi Indians, ii. 106; iii. 279 n. 2, 298 n. 1.
- Yuin (New South Wales), i. 526 n. 3; ii. 325 *sq.*
- Yukaghir, i. 50, 51, 59, 130–132, 254, 255, 296 n. 6, 423, 426 n. 2, 438, 441, 446, 463 *sq.*; ii. 48, 53, 54, 113, 262, 292, 361 n. 1, 364, 365, 372, 373, 385 n. 2, 398, 400, 402 n. 2, 448, 497, 516, 527 n. 6, 594 n. 2; iii. 7, 30 n., 33.
- Yule Island (British New Guinea) ii. 394 n. 4.
- Yurak (Northern Yenisei), ii. 291.
- Yurok (California), iii. 5, 26.
- Zachariae, Th., on certain marriage rites, ii. 537 n. 1, 540.
- Zambales (Luzon), i. 371; *see* Negritos of.
- Zandehs. *See* Niam-Niam.
- Zangas (French Sudan), ii. 363 n., 367.
- Zantê, consummation of marriage supposed to be impeded by magic influences in, ii. 462 n. 4; marriage rite, ii. 501.
- Záparos (Ecuador), i. 305; ii. 241, 287 *sq.*; iii. 107, 207.
- Zapotecs (Isthmus of Tehuantepec), iii. 98.
- Ziegler, on sexual excitement, i. 493.
- Zikris (Baluchistan), i. 170, 193.
- Zimmer, H., on Caesar's statement about the marriages of the Britons, iii. 227.
- Zimmermann, W. F. A., on covering as a sexual lure, i. 554 n. 2.
- Zoroastrianism, marriage and procreation according to, i. 383 *sq.*
- Zulus, i. 363, 369, 370, 435 n. 5, 461 n. 3, 508, 544 n. 2; ii. 139, 158 n., 172, 271, 303, 391, 393 n. 7, 396 n. 4, 398, 402, 463, 527 n. 6; iii. 80, 85, 87 n. 1, 92 n. 1, 210 n., 290 n. 3. *See* Angoni.